



PROPERTY OF
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

1950-1956

49-

~~1950-1956~~

13-1949-8

WHEN you wish this order duplicated
ask us to repeat

NUMBER

H-202-3

C. F. Dawson Co. Limited

PRINTERS and STATIONERS

At the
Sign
of

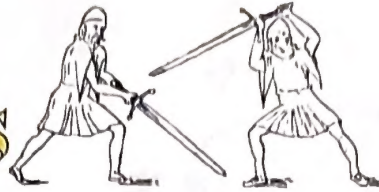


The
Golden
Owl

387-389 Notre Dame Street, West
MONTREAL

54-25953

THE CRAFTS OF CALEDONIA



THE skillful craftsmanship of the clansmen makes surviving examples of their art highly prized as museum pieces. Particularly handsome are the bladed weapons which the Highlanders used in their customary hand-to-hand mode of fighting. Longest of these was the claymore which only a giant among warriors could wield with ease. Somewhat smaller was the broadsword which always had a pierced "basket" hilt.

The weapon with the largest blade was the halberd-like Lochaber knife; the smallest, the truly Scottish and highly useful skean dhu, worn in the stocking. The dirk was of forearm length and hung in the belt which secured the plaid. It was never used except for fighting; therefore a knife and fork were added as accoutrements.

Despite their preference for "cold steel," the Highlanders made exceedingly fine pistols, classified according to butt as fish-tail, heart, scroll, lobe and lemon-shaped. The center of the armament industry was Doune in Perthshire, and among the most celebrated craftsmen were the four generations of Thomas Caddell, John Campbell, John Murdock and John Christie. Pistols were worn on the left, one suspended from the belt which bound the plaid, the other from a belt across the right shoulder. The powder horns were also beautiful as well as necessary pieces of equipment, intricate in design and carving.

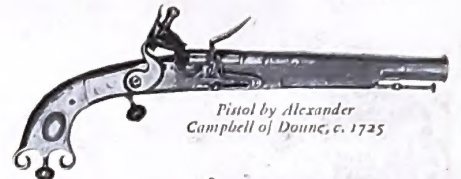
For added protection against the assaults of the enemy the Highlander carried a target, or shield, usually about twenty inches in diameter.



Ram's horn



Lochaber axe

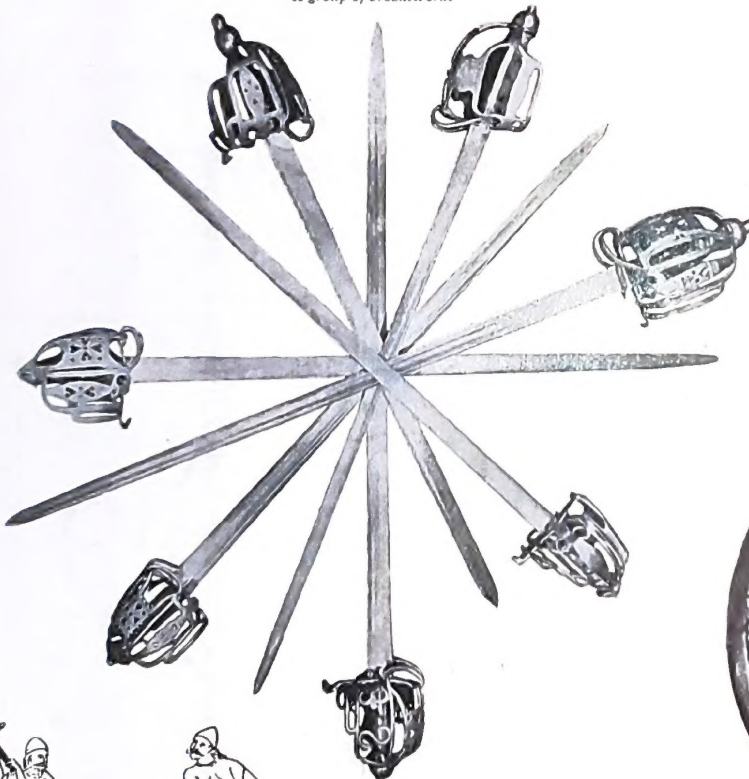


Pistol by Alexander Campbell of Doune, c. 1725



One of the earliest flintlock types, c. 1650

A group of broadswords



Skean dhu



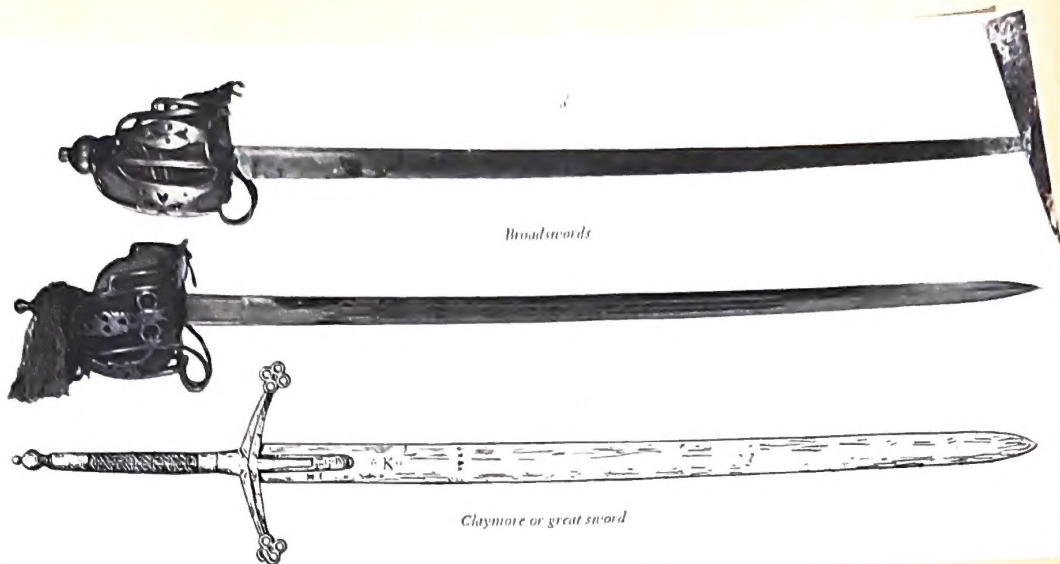
Knife & fork



Target

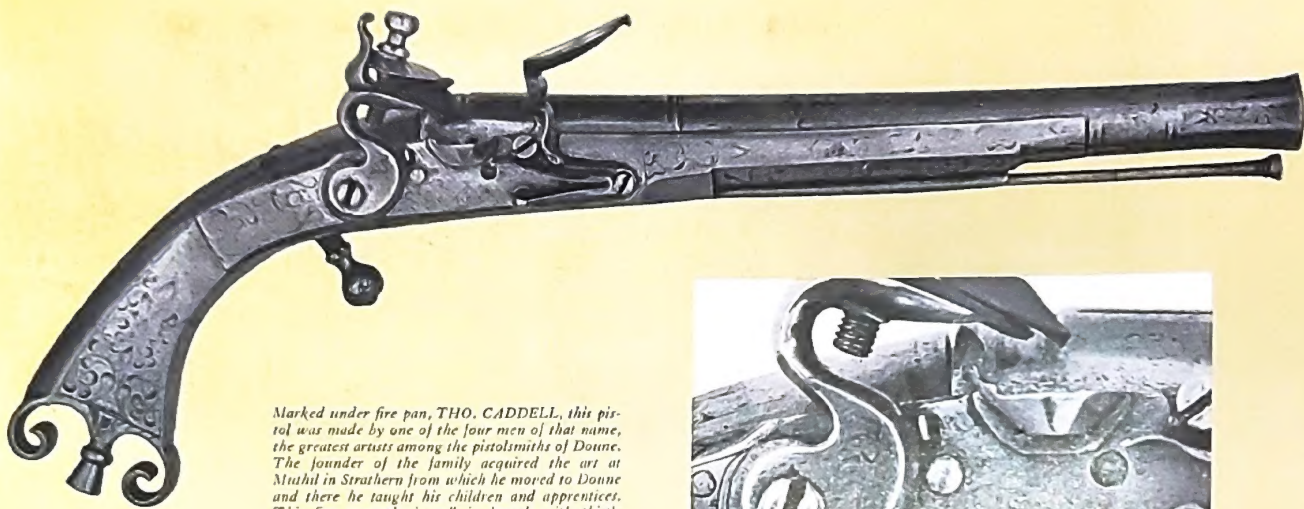


Three types of dirk



Broadswords

Claymore or great sword



Marked under fire pan, THO. CADDELL, this pistol was made by one of the four men of that name, the greatest artists among the pistolsmiths of Doune. The founder of the family acquired the art at Muhl in Strathern from which he moved to Doune and there he taught his children and apprentices. This fine example is 14" in length with thistle flower prickler and round, vase-shaped trigger.



Though not defensive weapon, sporrans like these are interesting examples of Scottish craftsmanship.



PITCAIRN'S PISTOL



This old Scottish pistol from the collection of Thomas Beatty, Jr. is similar to the one used by Major Pitcairn at Lexington

THE shot that started hostilities in the Revolution, in many historians' opinion, was fired by a Scotsman, Major John Pitcairn. Too well known to bear much repetition is the story of his arrival at the head of his regiment in Lexington where finding a company of militia gathered near the meeting house, he shouted, "Disperse, ye rebels" and fired his pistol, whereupon the fight was on. According to Emerson's famous poem, "the shot heard 'round the



The death of General Mercer at the battle of Princeton



General Oglethorpe greeting Highlanders in his Georgia colony

world" was fired by American minute men at the Concord bridge but in the minds of others it was Pitcairn and his pistol that touched off the fuse.

Major Pitcairn was greatly respected by the troops on both sides of the conflict and his death at the battle of Bunker Hill was deeply mourned. He was buried in the Old Granary Burying Ground in Boston but subsequently his mortal remains are believed to have been moved to a place of

honor in Westminster Abbey. It is said, however, that a peculiar look used to come over the old sexton's face when closely queried, and quite possibly Pitcairn's weary bones still repose in Boston.

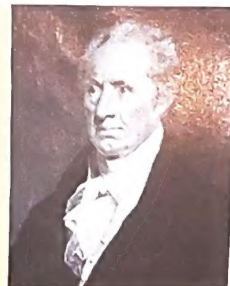
Major Pitcairn was one of a host of Scots who played a gallant part in the Revolution, some on the American side, some on the British, for they were already numerous in this country. As early as 1733 General James Oglethorpe had founded a colony in



General Oglethorpe



John Paul Jones



Gilbert Stuart

Georgia which included many Scottish emigrants. Because of the restrictions which followed the battle of Culloden a great number sought refuge in America, particularly in North Carolina, foremost among whom was the Jacobite heroine, Flora MacDonald, and her husband Allan. From 1750 to 1770 there was a constant exodus from Scotland to the New World.

Ironically, many of those who fled after the Jacobite uprising were Loyalists, bound by their Tory oath to support the House of Hanover against which they had previously rebelled. In the winter of 1770 about 1000 North Carolina Highlanders, loyal to King George III, gathered at Cross Creek, now Fayetteville, attempting to force their way to Wilmington to join the British forces, but they were defeated. Flora MacDonald was one of those who had taken a leading part in arousing them to active resistance against the colonists.

Among those on the American side was John Paul Jones, known in his native Scotland as John Paul, who wrote an unsurpassed chapter in the annals of the American navy. Another of the brightest Scottish names among the patriots was that of General Hugh Mercer who died at Princeton. He was surgeon-general of the Continental Army and had fought on the Highland side at Culloden. The famous artist Gilbert Stuart was a second-generation Scot. Though he did not take part in the War of Independence, he deserves a place in the history of the era by reason of his immortal paintings of Washington and other military leaders.

Another distinguished name among the Americans of Scottish ancestry is that of General Henry Knox. A Boston boy prominent as an athlete, bookseller and member of the local battery, he rose to become the chief of all artillery commanders. In Washington's words, "The resources of his genius supplied the defect of means." As a colonel he brought heavy cannon captured at Ticonderoga to Boston where it aided in the



Member of the Black Watch in the Revolution

evacuation of the British army. Knox was the first to hold the position of Secretary of War after the organization of the Federal Government.

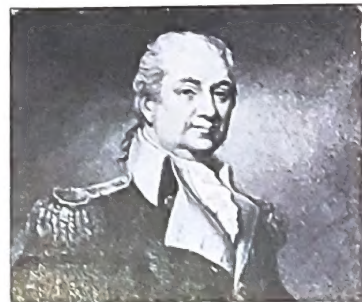
Famous Highland regiments participated in the Revolution, among them the Black Watch whose courageous exploits in this and other wars are chronicled elsewhere in this issue. Landing in Staten Island in 1776, the Black Watch took part in the battle of Harlem Heights and remained in New York till 1780 except for a few months in Charleston, South Carolina. There was also a celebrated regiment of Highland Emigrants raised at the beginning of the war which wore the same uniform as the Black Watch.

The 71st Regiment, Fraser's Highlanders, was sent to Boston to join the British forces under Lord Howe but during

the voyage the town had been evacuated by the British and before this could be discovered, one of the transports was captured in the harbor. As other transports had been seized en route by privateers, the 71st lost much of its strength before going into action but nevertheless had a distinguished career during the Revolution. Unfortunately for the troops, they were a part of Cornwallis' army which capitulated at Yorktown and it was the pipers from this regiment that played "The World Turned Upside Down" as the men marched out and laid down their arms.

The red feather or hackle was the special mark of identification of Fraser's Highlanders. This came about when one of their officers, Lieut.-Col. Maitland, won Washington's notice by his outstanding tactics. An old acquaintance of Washington's, Maitland sent him word that in the future his men could be recognized by the red feather in their bonnets so that Washington would be sure to give them full credit for their exploits.

It is pleasant to realize that all hostility has long since been forgotten. All that remains is the memory of the gallant men who did their best for the cause in which they believed.



Major General Henry Knox

The battle of Lexington where Picaun is commonly believed to have used the opening shot





An officer of the Highland Association, 1790

A T O A S T

Here's to it:

*The fighting sheen of it,
The yellow, the green of it,
The white, the blue of it,
The swing, the hne of it,
The dark, the red of it,
Every thread of it.*

*The fair have sighed for it,
The brave have died for it,
Foemen sought for it,
Heroes fought for it,
Honour the name of it,
Drink to the fame of it—
The Tartan!*

MURDOCH MACLEAN



"MY HEART'S IN THE HIGHLANDS"

The kilted gentlemen illustrated here were not photographed in Scotland but right in the United States and they make their home in the suburbs of Philadelphia. On the left above is C. Kennedy Allen, Jr., Special Agent of The Home Indemnity in Philadelphia and a walking encyclopedia of Highland lore. The picture was taken in his home where he has an impressive collection of old Scottish weapons, war medals, prints and other memorabilia. The piper on the right is Thomas B. Beatty, Jr., who isn't just posing but can really make the bagpipes skirl. Both are shown in the center photograph.

They are members of St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia and like most others of Scottish descent, they retain a lasting fondness for their ancestral traditions. Though they wear the Highland costume naturally and don it on the least provocation, most of the time, to their regret, they are obliged to bow to convention by appearing in prosaic trousers. Kennedy Allen recently became a member of the Black Watch Association and Tom Beatty is honorary piper of St. Andrew's Society. He is shown with the Canadian Black Watch pipes carried in action by Piper James Stewart throughout World War I.

As authorities on Scottish history and customs, Kennedy Allen and Tom Beatty contributed illustrative material and helpful advice in the preparation of this issue of *NEWS FROM HOME*. Their assistance is gratefully acknowledged.



NEWS *from* HOME



KENNETH H. DUNSHEE
Editor

Published by
The Home Insurance Company and
The Home Indemnity Company
Address: 59 Maiden Lane, New York 8, N.Y.
Harold V. Smith, President
Walter F. Beyer, Vice-President & Secretary
Henry B. Reinhardt, Treasurer

Volume XI • No. 1
April, 1950

Copyright 1950
THE HOME
INSURANCE
COMPANY



A home, A home, A home!



ILLUSTRATED on this page and on Cover II is the Home tartan—not the Home which immediately comes to mind, although The Home Insurance Company would be proud to be identified

by its deep hues, but the Home clan of Scotland whose first recorded ancestor, Aldan de Home, derived his name from the lands of Home in Berwickshire.

As described elsewhere in this issue, in the days when the Highland clan system flourished each clan had its own distinctive tartan by which its members were recognized.

In accordance with custom, each Scottish clan had a slogan. Sometimes it was the name of a mountain or some other local landmark; sometimes a reference to a gallant deed which shed lustre on the clan; sometimes, as in the case of the Home clan, it was the name of the chief three times repeated. This slogan served as a watchword to rally the members in case of sudden alarm, in the thick of battle or in the darkness of the night. In times of peace, it was "shouted out cheerfully" at contests, tournaments and other gatherings. The badge of the Home clan was the broom and the motto was "True to the end." On the left above the coat of arms is shown.

On this page and on Cover III is the Tartan which was worn by the members of the Home Clan of old-time Scotland. Illustrated at the left is a member of Clan MacAlister en route to Canada



MONTREAL, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 13, 1949

Gazette



CHANGE OF COMMAND: Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy said farewell last night to The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and relinquished a command he has held for the past three years to Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., his former second-in-command. From left to right in the above photo, taken in the Bleury street armory last night, are:

Maj. A. P. Boswell, now second-in-command; Lt.-Col. Knox; Lt.-Col. Traversy; RSM. R. A. Dyne, M.B.E., and Maj. J. E. Catley, regimental adjutant. More than 200 members of the famed Montreal regiment turned out on parade for the command change-over.

(Gazette Photo.)

Black Watch Change in Command Sees Knox Succeeding Traversy

"Men of the Black Watch, retire to the barracks, three cheers for our retiring regimental commandant."

That was the first order issued by Lt.-Col. J. W. "Jim" Knox, M.B.E., E.D., incoming officer commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, when he succeeded Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy last night as head of the famed Montreal unit.

At a brief but impressive change of command ceremony at the Bleury street armory, Col. Traversy said:

"I have been very proud to command the regiment and will watch its continued progress under Col. Knox with the greatest pride, since I had the great privilege of serving with this regiment."

Col. Traversy, who retired last night as officer commanding on the regular rotation of command basis, served as officer commanding The Black Watch during the trying post-war period, with Col. Knox as his second-in-command, and climaxed his term of command with the visit of Field Marshal the Earl Wavell, soldier-statesman, colonel of all Black Watch regiments in the British Commonwealth, who was guest of honor of the local regiment during the last month.

The parade was called shortly before eight o'clock. Col. Traversy then presented the battalion's company sergeant-majors with a black ebony cane, each bearing a silver band denoting the company of the C.S.M.—A, "B," "C," "D," and "H.Q." The ceremony and present-

ation were customs restored from pre-war days, perpetuating regimental habits of distinguished warrant officers of the past.

Col. Knox, in a brief address to the assembled battalion, said:

"After more than 15 years with this regiment, this is the day I will never forget."

"On your behalf, I would like to say to Col. Traversy how deeply the regiment feels the loss of his services."

"He has been called upon to give more time and energy to carrying out his duties than that which is normal in peace time."

Following the three cheers, which were followed by a hearty "Tiger," the new officer commanding joined Col. Traversy.

Later, Col. Traversy and Col. Knox, accompanied by Maj. Boswell, visited the sergeants' mess, afterwards attending an informal mess supper of active officers of the regiment, where Col. Traversy was presented with a gift on their behalf.

Col. Knox joined the unit as second lieutenant in 1934. He was called out in August 1939 with the 2nd (42nd) Battalion of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. In the fall of 1940, he joined the 1st Battalion in England as second-in-command of a company. In the fall of 1941, he returned to Canada and was posted on the directing staff of Royal Military College. When the equally well-known 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch was mobilized in 1942,



BEHOLD, THE HAGGIS: RSM. R. A. Dyne, M.B.E., of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) (centre) is shown chatting with RSM. J. E. Catley, M.B.E., (left), headmaster of Selwyn House, guest speaker at Saturday night's sergeants' mess annual "Burns Night" at the Bleury street armory, and

Star- Dec 13/49

Black Watch Changes Command



LT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY (left), for two and a half years officer commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, congratulates **LT.-COL. J. W. KNOX, M.B.E.**, who assumed command at a brief change-over ceremony at last night's battalion parade in the Bleury street armory. Both officers began their careers as subalterns in Canada's senior Highland regiment before World War II. Colonel Traversy was a leader in the establishment of the regimental museum, which was opened officially several weeks ago during the visit of Field Marshal Earl Wavell, honorary colonel of The Black Watch.



Lt. Ralph Dydes, (R.R.) of Canada, A. Speirs, M.A., House School and the Black Watch "dicht" dinner in with Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., officer commanding the well-known Montreal regiment. The object being discussed was the plump, steaming Haggis, reposing on its platter on the table. More than 250 were present and former warrant officers and sergeants of the unit and their guests attended. (Gazette Photo)

Speeches, Sangs, Halesome Fare, Wi' a Wee Drap Forby Mark 'Nicht'

Black Watch Sergeants Honor the Memory of the Immortal Bard with Traditional Ceremony at Burns Dinner

"The dirk see rustic labour dight,
"And cut ye up wi' ready sleight,
"Trenching your gushing entrails beight
"Like ony ditch.
"And then, O what glorious sight,
"Warm, reekin', rich."

ROBERT BURNS.

With these words from the Address to the Haggis, Sgt. Jim Johnston, secretary of the sergeant's mess of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, wiped the dirk received from the sergeant in charge of the Haggis Party and plunged it into the fat, steaming object, to open officially the sergeant's annual Burns "Nicht" dinner Saturday in the Bleury street armory.

More than 250 active, associate, and honorary warrant officers and sergeants of the famed Montreal regiment gathered with their guests for the yearly event.

Guest speaker was Robert A. Speirs, headmaster of Selwyn House School, who proposed the toast to the Immortal Memory of Robert Burns (1759-1796). Scotland's greatest poet, whose birthday anniversary falls on Jan. 25, asked Mr. Speirs:

"Have you ever paused to ask yourself how it came to pass that world, and especially the Scots, paused for a little from the hub and whirl of daily life at this time of year to pay tribute to the life of Robert Burns?"

Why the poet of the plow, the hopes and ambitions were so blighted by discouragement and disappointment, and whose years, as he himself said, were led by the cheerless gloom of doom and the unceasing toil of alley-alave? Why Burns with the recurrent troubles?

"Is it not because with all the frailty that human flesh is heir to there is within his soul a lustre of the sublime? Is it not because he sings so inspiringly and so effortlessly of domestic joys and solid virtues of humble people that are the salt of the earth? Is it not because he has touched the notes of enduring friendship and heart-warming love that the world must heed or perish?"

"Is it not because above and beyond the flaming expression of his patriotism there is proclaimed a universal creed of a supra-national democracy that must of a truth bind us fast together if we would not have the atom bomb blast us forever apart?"

Mr. Speirs said that three outstanding qualities "shone forth from the character of the Scottish bard, which make him beloved at home and revered abroad." These, he said, were Burns' uncompromising honesty and sincerity of heart, his effervescent humor in spite of an unkind fate, and the poet's broad humanity.

"Aye, yes, we respect Robert Burns for his . . . integrity of spirit," the speaker declared. "We laugh

with him as he releases an irresistible humor which turns the mundane to the magic, but we love him for his deep humanity of heart which binds us closer to him and to one another and points the way to a better world for this bruised and battered old earth of ours."

Presiding at the dinner was RSM. Ralph Dydes, M.B.E. Guests included Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., officer commanding the Black Watch regiment; Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, former officer commanding the unit; Col. S. G. U. Shier, O.B.E., representing the GOC, Quebec Command.

Other guests included senior non-commissioned officers representing many units in the three services in the Montreal area.

The program featured Miss Anne Scott, noted singer who arrived in Canada 14 months ago and recently has returned from a singing tour of the United States, and Highland dancing and Scottish ballads.

U.S. Poets Academy To Observe Founding

NEW YORK, Nov. 23—(Star Special)—The 15th anniversary dinner of the Academy of American Poets will be held Wednesday night at the Ritz-Carlton Hotel. It was announced yesterday. The Academy, formed in 1934 to encourage the work of recognized poets and foster new talent, has awarded four \$5,000 fellowships to American poets.

Speakers at the dinner will include Gen. Carlos P. Romulo, president of the General Assembly of the United Nations; Field Marshal Lord Wavell, former Viceroy of India; Arthur Melghen, former Prime Minister of Canada; Anne O'Hare McCormick, of the editorial board of "The New York Times," and Thomas J. Watson, president of the International Business Machines Corporation.

HAGGIS—"O, WHAT GLORIOUS SIGHT!"

Black Watch Sergeants Mess Honors Robbie Burns' Memory

IT WAS a time for Scots and all who would be Scots on Saturday night at the armory of The Black Watch (RHC), when more than 200 life, active, honorary and associate members of the Sergeants' Mess gathered to honor the memory of Scotland's bard, Robbie Burns, on the 19th anniversary of his birth.

Skirl of Pipes

When the haggis—"O, what glorious sight—warm, rookin', nob"—was borne in to the skirl of pipes and the rattle of drums, preceded by a sergeant-major at sword drawn and a sergeant armed with a dirk to cut it, the proceedings were under way.

Grace was said:

"Some hae meat and canna eat
And some wad eat that wadn't it,
But we hae meat and we can eat."

And see the Lord be thanked" . . . by Company Sgt-Major C. Black, and the gathering tucked in to a bit of haggis, in addition to roast turkey, apple pie and ice cream.

Robert A. Speirs, Scottish-born headmaster of Selwyn House School, struck the keynote of the celebration in his role as guest speaker when he proposed the toast to Robbie Burns.

"Is it not because he sings so inspiringly and so effortlessly of domestic joys and solid virtues of humble people that are the salt of the earth?" Mr. Speirs said, noting that Burns had ever been an opponent of hypocrisy and humbug among people in high places.

Three Characteristics

He cited Burns' uncompromising humanity, his effervescent humor despite an unkind fate and his broad humanity, as the three major characteristics which made his name beloved at home and revered abroad.

A series of musical items rounded out the evening. Ann Scott, wearing the dress Macpherson kilt, was featured in many Scottish songs, and a group performed highland and sword dances. Highland honors—each man standing upon his chair with his right foot on the table—were paid as the guests' health was drunk.

RSM Ralph Dynes, M.B.E., presided, and guests at the head table included Lt. Col. J. W. Knox, officer commanding the unit; Lt. Col. V. E. Traversy, former commanding officer; and Lt. Col. S. G. U. Shier, command medical officer representing the GOC Quebec command.

Other guests included the regimental sergeant-majors or senior non-commissioned officers of other units in the Montreal area.

Army Admires Kilted Unit

Ability to March to Bagpipes, Singled Out

OTTAWA, Jan. 23 — It must have been a member of the Canadian Army's chair-borne brass that was responsible today for the statement that the skirl of the bagpipes is more difficult to march to than the music of a brass band.

It was a statement that will not only rouse the wrath of any good Scotsman, but will be denied by most soldiers who have ever marched to the stirring if somewhat savage strains of the pipes. And Army Headquarters went out of its way to make the remark.

In a news release dealing with the New Brunswick Scottish of Saint John, N.B., it stated that "the New Brunswick Scottish very definitely belongs to the proud breed of warriors who wear the kilt and march to the skirl of the pipes."

Then, in parenthesis, it was noted that this was "much more difficult than simply marching to ordinary band music as lesser humans in run-of-the-mill regiments do."

Critic of Kilt Left to Scots

'Just Tell Black Watch,' U.S. Columnist Warned

LONDON, May 6—(Reuters)—

Scotland's crack kilted regiments today were flung into the sectorial war now raging between American columnist Robert Ruark and Britain's men's fashions arbiter, the Journal Tailor and Cutter.

Ruark, columnist for the New York World-Telegram and the Sun, returning to his assault upon British male dress styles, made what the Journal calls his most dangerous squawk by saying "a kilt is a dress. Dresses are worn by girls."

"Even a dangling sporrán doesn't discount the fact that a kilt is a skirt and a man looks very peculiar in a frock," he said.

Tell that to the Black Watch—and see what happens, was (in effect) the Tailor and Cutter's grim reaction.

It said: "Whilst Scotland is famous as a land where men wear kilts, America is equally notorious as the land where the women wear the trousers."

And it added darkly: "There are five kilted regiments in the British Army, and Ruark should approach their members individually and inform them 'kilts are skirts and girls wear skirts'."

"We should like to see the immediate consequences," the Journal comments.

The Union Jack Is Still Worth Saving

Sir,—I wonder how many of my fellow Canadians, of whatever race or creed, were inspired and thrilled as I was by the very gallant action of two officers of the Black Watch of Canada in their unfortunately unsuccessful attempt to save the colors of their regiment at the risk of their lives, during the recent tragic fire in the armoury.

At a time when certain elements in this country seem to be stopping at nothing in order to discredit the Union Jack and everything that it stands for, it is indeed good to feel that there are still some of our fellow citizens who are willing to risk their lives for its preservation.

R. W. Lydon.

Sunday Herald

WELL-DRESSED SCOTSMEN WEAR NOTHING UNDER KILTS

LONDON, June 24 (AP)—The London Daily Mirror this week published a picture of a young Scotsman losing his kilt while dancing a reel. He was wearing a pair of brief, dark-colored shorts underneath. The caption said: "Now you know."

But that answer to the age-old question: "What does a Scottish Highlander wear under his kilt?" was insulting to many Scots. It brought the Mirror a lot of indignant letters, including one which said, in tones of authority:

"A Scots soldier would as soon be seen wearing a bowler hat with his kilt as wear anything under it."

Another wrote:

"I served in the Cameron High-

landers during the war for six years and it was a serious offense for anyone to be found wearing anything under the kilt. We were not allowed to go on the top deck of a bus or tram."

Another explained that "in some barracks men on pass have the kilt lifted by a non-commissioned officer. In others they walk over a mirror."

When dancing, the correspondents conceded, the men may wear shorts. But D. B. McNicoll, former master tailor of the famous Black Watch Regiment, laid down the rule:

"No Scots soldier wears anything under his kilt in battle, while on duty, or walking out."



ARRIVES TO TAKE WASHINGTON POST: Gen. Sir Nell M. Ritchie, former commander of British land forces in the Far East, arrives in New York with Lady Ritchie aboard the liner Queen Elizabeth. He is en route to Washington to assume a new post as commander of the British Army Staff and army representative on the Joint Services Mission. (Associated Press Photo)

1st Battalion



The Black Watch after passing the Saluting Base.—Sennelager, 8th October, 1949.

New Commanding Officer



Sgt.'s Mess Ball—S.S.M. Scott, Colonel Fergusson, Brigadier McNab.



Lt.-Col. A. C. Murchison M.C.



THE OFFICERS—NEW SOUTH WALES SCOTTISH REGIMENT (30th BN.).

Top Row—Lt. T. S. Lucas, Capt. I. A. Taylor, Capt. C. Mackenzie, Lt. I. Maclean, Lt. L. N. A. Cook, Lt. K. D. Stedman, Lt. B. L. Francis, Lt. W. D. Swinbourne, Lt. J. R. D. Preece, Lt. J. H. Pritchett, Lt. W. Crooks.
 Standing—Capt. K. V. McDermott, Capt. A. A. Scally, Lt. C. Granquist, Lt. D. McD. Brown, Capt. L. E. Watts, Lt. J. J. Benson, M.M., Lt. T. C. Fairbairn, Capt. D. C. Hutchinson-Smith, Lt. J. N. D. Burke, Hon./Maj. J. Tooker, Lt. J. C. Mackillop.

Sitting—Maj. H. L. Sutton, Maj. M. C. Kennedy, Maj. A. G. Suthers, Maj. A. J. Hill, M.B.E., Lt.-Col. A. C. Murchison, M.C. (2 1/c), Lt.-Col. I. Hutchison, D.S.O., M.C., E.D. (C.O.), Capt. J. B. M. Treherrey (Adj.), Maj. C. N. B. Peach, E.D., Capt. J. Kingsford, Capt. V. A. Kiely, M.C., Capt. J. H.-A. Young, Capt. F. Ramsbotham.

In Front—Lt. B. R. Jordan, Lt. N. S. Foldi, Lt. J. J. Allen, Lt. D. H. Playfair.

Retirement of Brigadier J. A. Oliver, C.B.E., D.S.O., T.D., D.L.

Brigadier James Oliver has recently relinquished Command of the 153 Brigade of the 51st Highland Division. His retirement from active duty with the Territorial Army brings to an end, at least for the time being, a military career of outstanding merit. The whole of James Oliver's service of nearly 25 years with the Territorial Army has been spent either in the Black Watch, or since his

promotion to Brigadier, with the 51st Highland Division.

Born at Arbroath on the 10th of March, 1900, and educated at Trinity College, Glenalmond, he was commissioned into the 4/8th Bn. The Black Watch (T.A.) in 1926 and served with that Battalion until 1939.

On the outbreak of war he mobilised with the

5th Bn. The Black Watch and became 2nd in command of that Bn., which he served with until April 1942 when he went as 2 i/c to the 7th Black Watch. In May 1942 he was appointed C.O. of the 7th Black Watch and served in this capacity until August 1943 when he became Brigadier Commanding 152 Bde. In January 1944 he took over command of 154 Bde, which contained the 1st and 7th Black Watch and the 7th A. and S. H.

As will be seen from the foregoing, James Oliver served throughout all the fighting of N. Africa, Sicily, Normandy, Belgium, Holland and Germany, from El Alamein to the end in Germany.

During the campaign in Normandy his Brigade mounted over 30 attacks of Bn. or greater strength and never once did it fail to take or hold its objective. In the break-out from Caen the 51st (H.) Division and the 3rd Canadian Division were the two assaulting Divisions, with the 51st Division on the left flank and 3rd Canadian Division on the right flank. James Oliver's Bde. were the spearhead of 51st Division's assault. The plan was highly original, involving a three-mile penetration into the enemy position in armoured vehicles behind a barrage by night. Perhaps the best tribute that can be paid to him is that the question of failure in this attack never occurred to anyone in 154 Bde. The attack, certainly one of the most important in Normandy, was a complete success, and by first light the Bde. with its supporting tanks was well dug in behind the enemy Gun Area. Needless to say, in this, as in all other attacks, the forward Companies were only just beginning to dig themselves in when the Brigadier appeared, making quite sure for himself that things were going smoothly.

It generally appeared that the Bde. was selected for the more difficult tasks and for any independent roles away from the Division. It formed the extreme right flank of the 1st Canadian Army's attack on the Reichswald, and a little later the extreme left flank of the 2nd Army at the Rhine Crossing.

James Oliver's capacity for sizing up any situation and his flair for appearing at the right place at the right moment not only ensured success and complete confidence throughout the Bde., but also saved many casualties.

His decorations include a D.S.O. at El Alamein in October 1942 with a Bar at Corridini in January 1943. He was awarded a C.B.E. in March 1945 and was twice mentioned in despatches, once in N. Africa and once in N.W. Europe. In addition he



Brigadier J. A. Oliver, C.B.E., D.S.O., T.D.

has a T.D. and is a Deputy-Lieutenant for the County of Angus.

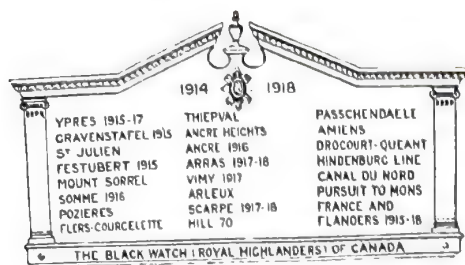
On his relinquishing Command of 153 Bde. it only remains for all ranks of the Regiment to acknowledge his outstanding services to the Regiment and to wish him everything that he would desire for himself in civilian life.

We are glad to know that in his capacity as Chairman of the Angus T.A.A.F.A. he will still be in a position to help the Regiment, also the Black Watch Memorial Home at Dunalstair, of which he is Chairman of the Executive Committee.



The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada

CHANGE OF COMMAND.



1939-45 Honours not yet awarded.

overseas in the winter of 1940-41.

He served as Platoon Commander and for a long period as Adj. of the 1st Bn. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada in England.

When the Bn. proceeded to Normandy in July, 1944, he was serving as a Company Comdr. until he was seriously wounded the following month. After a period of hospitalization and convalescence, he returned to the Unit in Holland and fought with it through Holland and Germany as a Coy. Comdr., Second-in-Command of the Bn., and finally as Commanding Officer.

Col. Traversy brought the 1st Bn. home to Montreal in November, 1945.

On re-organization of the Unit following the war, Col. Traversy became Second-in-Command, and later succeeded to the Command in 1946.

Apart from carrying on as Regimental Commandant in a most difficult post-war period when interest in the Reserve Army was at a very low ebb and attendance poor, he managed to build up a Battalion as well trained and as large as any other in Canada and also devoted much time to other regimental activities.

Col. Traversy was not only largely responsible for suggesting, but also for arranging, the trip of Earl Wavell. As well he devoted a great deal of time to the planning, construction and eventual exhibiting within the Regimental Museum.

Col. Traversy's retirement from an active role coincided with the climax the Regiment had reached under his guidance.

The new Regimental Commandant, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., joined the Regiment as a 2/Lt. in January, 1934. From that time until the outbreak of war, he was a Platoon Comdr. and at various times served as a Wpn. Trg. Officer and Asst. Adj. He was called out in August, 1939, with the 2nd (42nd) Bn. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, which was constituted as part of the Internal Security Force. On mobilization of the 1st Bn. early in December, he was taken on strength as Carrier Platoon Comdr.

At the time the Bn. went to Newfoundland in the early summer of 1940, Col. Knox was sent overseas on course in England. Upon the Bn.'s arrival in England in the Fall of 1940, he joined the Bn. and served as Second-in-Command of a Coy. In the Fall of 1941 he was returned to Canada and posted on the Directing Staff of the Royal Military College at Kingston. On mobilization of the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, he was posted Second-in-Command, later became Brigade Major of 17th Cdn. Inf. Brigade, attended the Cdn. Gen. War Staff College at Kingston and was reposted to the Overseas Army in England.

After service on the "G" Staff at Cdn. Army H.Q., he proceeded to the Continent with the 4th Cdn. Inf. Brigade as Brigade Major, and served in France, Belgium and Holland. In the winter of 1944 Col. Knox was posted to the Directing Staff of the British Staff College at Camberley. He was returned to Canada in the summer of 1945.

Col. Knox rejoined the Regiment in 1947 and served as Coy. Comdr. and later as Second-in-Command.

WINTER TRAINING.

Once again this winter fairly large groups, made up of members of the Transport Platoon and ski enthusiasts, have taken advantage of the week-ends and travelled to the Military Camp in St. Jerome.

The M.T. personnel have greatly benefited from these week-ends, for as well as training new drivers they have attempted to master the evils and perils of snow covered icy roads.

As little or no snow fell in December and January the ski-ing conditions were most disappointing. These adverse conditions failed to

Although it was announced at the Annual Dinner in November, at which we were more than pleased to have Field Marshal The Earl Wavell as guest of honour, the change of command did not officially take place until the Colonel of the Regiment had left Canada.

In a very brief ceremony, before all ranks of the Battalion, the outgoing Regimental Commandant, Lieut.-Col. V. E. Traversy, handed over to his successor, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D.

Lieut.-Col. V. E. Traversy joined the Regiment at the outbreak of war in 1939 as 2/Lt. and qualified for his Lieutenancy in the Provisional Officers' Training School being run at that time by the Regiment. After joining the Regimental Reinforcement Company at Aldershot, H.S., he proceeded

curb the enthusiasm and comparatively large groups continued to turn out. In lieu of ski-ing, emphasis was placed on conditioning for the forthcoming Annual Military Cross-Country Ski Race and to make this more interesting map reading and compass work were inaugurated into the Cross Country running.

As we have had considerable snow and cold weather of late, conditions for the Ski Race, on 26th February, have been steadily improving. Also with the approaching of the race, enthusiasm has been continually increasing. We have again been most fortunate in obtaining the services of Mr. S. Vermela as adviser, trainer and coach. Mr. Vermela, a member of the pre-war Finnish Olympia Ski Team, and during the war a soldier in the Finnish Army Ski Troops, has offered untold advice and through his efforts interest has been swung from the downhill and slalom type of sport to the cross country.

This year the Cross Country Race is to be a relay race over a 35 mile course and each team to consist of 4 men, each of whom will cover a quarter of the distance. Even though somewhat different and of less value from a military point of view than previous years, the race has still drawn many contesting teams from the Reserve Army Units in the Quebec Command.

On Sunday, 26th February, in sub-zero weather 21 military and 7 civilian teams set off on the 4-leg cross country relay race. Amongst these 28 competitors were 3 army and 1 civilian teams from the Regiment.

Although we did not do as well this year, the Regiment still made a very creditable showing and the Army finished in 4th, 7th and 9th places in the Army section.

The civilian team finished 4th in their section and one of the members won a prize for competing his leg of the race in the shortest elapsed time of 1 hour 5 mins. and 55 seconds for 8 miles.

The 35 mile course was covered in 5 hours 4 mins. and 54 seconds by Le Regiment de Hull, who finished 4 mins. and 9 seconds ahead of the nearest contestants, a civilian team from the Morin Heights Ski Club.

Although competition was keen within the Reserve Army, the course proved to be too gruelling for the majority, as of the 21 starting teams only 9 completed the course. Even though some teams fell by the wayside the race served to encourage cross country ski-ing in the local area, a sport which has been steadily increasing in popularity by the less energetic.

Armoury Fire

Many Treasures

In the early sub-zero hours of Saturday, 4th March, 1950, sad, very sad, news was passed by telephone and radio news-casts to many thousands of members and friends of the Regiment that the old historic grey stone turreted armoury on Bleury Street, built in 1906 by private subscriptions, was on fire and the damage was expected to be very heavy.

At approximately 4 a.m., the night fireman having just banked the furnace in the cellar went upstairs. Upon reaching the floor of the armoury he smelled burning and soon discovered a fire had started in one of the smaller rooms off the main floor. He made every effort to quell the flames, but they were spreading so rapidly the fire soon got out of control and the fireman then ran for the nearest alarm box and put in the alarm.

MILITARY BAND

We missed last issue's notes mainly because at the time we were on tour. Our travels included a second trip to Denmark—this time to the capital, Copenhagen—and a short visit to Sweden. The main reason for the Copenhagen engagement was to take part in the big festival organised by the Press. It is an annual affair and the people certainly seem to make the most of it.

We were billeted in a soldiers home during the two days we were there. In the middle of the night it was found that one of the men—Bdsm. Burr—had managed to set light to his bed by falling asleep with a cigarette in his mouth. When we crossed over into Sweden the incident must have preceded us, because with a rare sense of humour we found ourselves billeted in the local fire station.

We went over into Sweden primarily to give a special performance to H.R.H. The Crown Prince of Sweden. He was very thrilled by having the Black Watch in his Palace and seemed to have a very good knowledge of the Regiment. We show a picture of H.R.H. The Crown Princess receiving a bouquet from Bandmaster L. H. Hicks, and one of the Royal Residence in Copenhagen.

Immediately following the Denmark-Sweden tour we had to make a lightning dash back to Hamburg to catch the leave train to the Hook of Holland in order to reach Exeter the following day and open a big Industrial Exhibition. After ten days in the South we went up to Bradford and did a similar show. On our return to B.A.O.R. we took part in the Western Union Parade and so brought our 1949 season to a close.



Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

THERE'S no limit to the interest in lots of the letters that find their way here, and one of the most interesting recently arrived all the way from Moddelburg, South Africa. It was inscribed by a namesake — Mr. Hugh G. Murray. (I wonder if that laddie came originally from Leith. If so, I'd like him to write me again!)

Well, my South African friend had apparently been gathering data on Scottish companies in South African regiments, and the tartans they sported. As far back as 1879 — and that was before my time — there were Scottish companies in the various volunteer units there. He mentions the 3rd Infantry, which seems to have been known as "Prince Alfred's Guard" and hailed from Port Elizabeth. That outfit wore the Cameron tartan 71 years ago.

My friend appears to have been very painstaking in his job. Starting with the 1st Infantry, "Royal Durban Light Infantry", he says that as the "Natal Royal Rifles" they wore the Black Watch tartan. That was in 1891.

The 4th Infantry were the First City Volunteers of Grahamstown who, he writes, "had a fine Highland Company in 1905", which used the Graham tartan.

The 5th Infantry, Kaffrarian Rifles, of East London, in 1883 wore the Mackenzie tartan; the 6th Infantry, known as the "Cape Town Highlanders" wore the Gordon — and so on. I'd like to have reproduced all of this correspondent's information, but the space problem intervenes. As a parting shot, however, I've just got to add a bit which he modestly tags on to the end of his letter, which is that the 8th Infantry, "The Transvaal Scottish", wore the Murray tartan.

Maybe I should include these stimulating lines he quotes: "To the Tartan."

"Here's to it:

"The fighting sheen of it; the yellow, the green of it;
The white, the blue of it; the dark, the red of it,
Every thread of it.

The fair have sighed for it; the brave have died
for it;

Foemen have fear of it.

Honour the name of it; drink to the fame of it —
The Tartan!" * * *

Now here's a poser, right from Sydney, N.S. It came some time ago, and seems to have been "lost in the mails". No fault of the Post Office, but rather of my own filing system — Guess it got into the wrong pocket!

Mr. Arthur E. Brown noted that on the special stamp that was got out to commemorate the Halifax bicentenary — a 4-center — there was a nice picture of the troops building stockades and stuff like that on the shore of Halifax Harbour. There was a sentry in the picture, and that bloke was carrying his musket at the "slope" on the right shoulder. He asks:

"The question I'm trying to settle is, did the British Army in 1749 use the right shoulder to carry the rifle at the slope, or is it a mistake of the artist? And if

they did, when was the change made in the drill book to the left shoulder?"

Well, that's one I just can't answer; but I'll refer it to my old pal, Ed Pyo. If Ed doesn't know it, then nobody does. * * *

Apropos the observations I made some time ago about trudging through Valenciennes on or about the 18th November 1918, and the fact that I credited the destruction of the railway station to the 4th Divisional Artillery, Mr. R. C. Wiswell of Banff, Alta., corrects me and puts the credit where it belongs properly — to the 5th Divisional Artillery.

Well, that's okay. I remember the 5th Divisional Talking about Valenciennes reminds me of that afternoon in 1936, the day before the Vimy Unveiling, I think, I'm not sure. But on that particular day the citizens dedicated the "Avenue Hugh Cairns", honouring a Canadian V.C. hero.

I was just reflecting on that the other day. It came about, actually, when my late chief, Mr. J. F. B. Livesay, who had been a War Correspondent in the First Unpleasantness, discussed with me a letter he'd got from M. Gabriel Piérard, of Valenciennes.

Mr. Piérard had translated portions of Mr. Livesay's book, "Canada's Hundred Days", into French and had these distributed in his home city. He was a young industrialist of Valenciennes, whom I met in July, 1936. I wonder what's happened to him now. He suggested that it would be a fine thing to have an avenue in Valenciennes named after Sergeant Hugh Cairns V.C., of Winnipeg, and sought advice on how to go about it.

Well, I remember picking up the ball from there and working on the thing most diligently. Alex Ross was Dominion President, and he was tremendously cooperative. The Vimy Pilgrimage was in the offing, and we finally arranged that a ceremony be held at Valenciennes which would be attended by a representative gathering of the pilgrims, and the formal dedication carried out there. Everything went off beautifully. We all had the most pleasant memories of Valenciennes. * * *

Now, if they'd dedicate a street in Gouy Servins after that immortal who sold to the estaminets there the right to keep open after 8 o'clock, that'd be sump'n. Gents, I regret to say this enterprising brigand belonged to my own Battalion. We marched into Gouy Servins from the Ridge one bleak December night and found quite a furore around the town. The M.P.'s were trying to close down the estaminets and found that the dear old mesdames just wouldn't close. They'd bought a licence from a "soldat Canadien" for ten francs, which permitted them to stay open after 8 o'clock, they said. Sure enough, they had an unintelligible document alright, with an illegible signature.

The boy did a land-office business for an hour or two, but couldn't stand prosperity. A sudden flushness in the blackjack game pointed the finger of suspicion at a certain individual. He was eventually hauled before the C.O. and spent time writing licences for the regimental bastille. Ay, such is life!

Fire Sweeps Historic

Three-alarm Fire in

Hopes of Black Watch Buoyant, Spirit Is 'Let's Start Rebuilding'

By BRUCE CROLL

If there was any gloom cast upon personnel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, following Saturday morning's disastrous fire which almost wiped out the old Bleury street armory, it most certainly didn't show in their comments of yesterday.

"It happened... so, let's get down to work and start rebuilding," was the gist of the remarks.

Keynoting these hopes were the words of the unit's officer commanding, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M. B. E., who said: "It is likely that the battalion will be parading in its armory even before the major repairs are started."

In addition, feelings of the unit members were bolstered by announcement that regimental headquarters had been established in the Victoria Rifles of Canada armory, 691 Cathcart street, and that

The Black Watch was continuing to function as a unit.

Tonight at eight o'clock, the whole battalion will parade in the Victoria Rifles armory. This main parade of the week will be continued each Tuesday in the new locale until further notice, Col. Knox said.

Events planned prior to the Bleury street fire and which will now be held in the Cathcart street headquarters, are as follows:

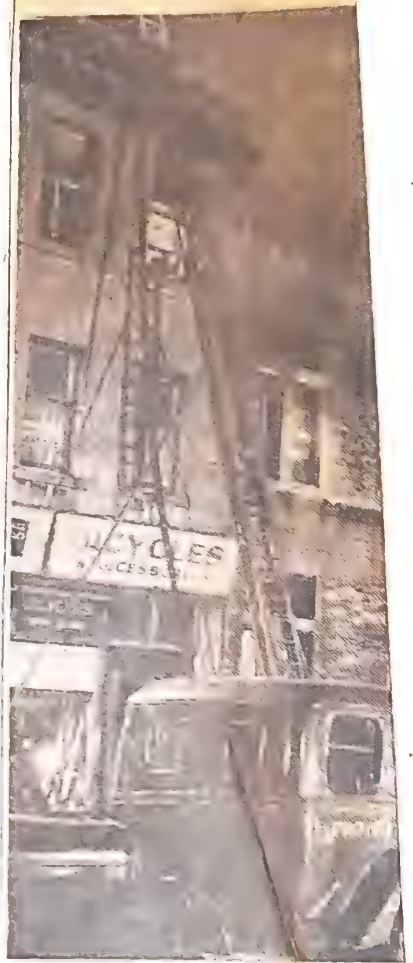
The regimental "at home" this Saturday evening for all ranks actively serving with The Black Watch; and

The non-commissioned officers' course, to be held Thursday evening, and to continue on those evenings each week until further notice.

It was announced by Quebec Command that a military court of inquiry was convened to investigate the cause of the blaze. Heading the court is Lt.-Col. A. J. R. Stethem, of the Royal Canadian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, a Quebec Command staff officer.

A flood of telephone calls, telegrams and special delivery letters were reported received from former members of the regiment and officer commanding other regiments in Montreal and throughout the province, extending sympathy and best wishes. One message was sent by Defence Minister Brooke Claxton.

Meanwhile meetings between executive officers of the Black Watch and the Victoria Rifles were continued. Col. Knox paid tribute to Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson and personnel of his unit and others for their assistance in time of need.



Three-alarm fire in Montreal within hours of the Bleury street armory of the Black Watch. Today, ice-coated firemen battled the blaze.

Lacking Home, Black Watch Holds Parade in Victoria Rifles Armory

For the first time in the long history of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, its personnel paraded last night as a regiment in the armory of another Montreal unit—the Cathcart street armory of the Victoria Rifles of Canada.

The move was necessitated by heavy damage caused Saturday to the Bleury street drill hall of the famed Highland unit.

Of unusual interest also was the reading of an "order of the day" to the massed battalion, more than 250 strong, formed in a hollow square. Present at the parade were the Black Watch pipe band, the brass band, and former members and associates.

The order of the day, signed by Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., officer commanding the Black Watch, was read by Maj. J. E. Catley, the regimental adjutant.

"The Regiment has suffered grievous loss in the destruction of our Colors and Pipes Banners as the result of a fire which also did considerable damage to our Armory and its contents.

"I would like to congratulate All Ranks who at the time of the fire and in the days immediately following, voluntarily and unselfishly gave their services to the Regiment. The co-operation displayed is but further evidence of the Regimental Spirit concerning which we are so justifiably proud.

"The Regiment is deeply grateful to former Active Members, to numerous persons and units of the Active and Reserve Armies and to civilian friends who so freely and generously offered assistance to us. Particular appreciation is due to the Victoria Rifles of Canada whose kindness in making temporary accommodation available to the Regiment is something for which we shall ever be in their debt.

"Since we were formed almost a hundred years ago we have had many reverses only to rise again to greater heights. This incident will serve as a challenge which I know each one of us gladly accepts."

The regiment was addressed by Col. Knox, who gave his impressions of the fire, what had occurred and the damage caused to the 45-

year-old building. He said that as soon as it was possible to have the unit back in its own armory, it was extremely likely that the old 42nd colors, now reposing in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, would be returned to the unit, replacing those lost in the fire.

Other addresses were given by Capt. R. J. Berlis, the unit padre; Col. M. L. de Rome, O.B.E., Chief of Staff Quebec Command, representing the GOC; Brig. J. B. Weir, O.B.E., E.D., commander of the 9th brigade of which the Black Watch is part; and Maj.-Gen. G. E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., V. D., an honorary colonel of the regiment.

Others present were Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, officer commanding the Victoria Rifles of Canada; Lt.-Col. F. M. Mitchell and Col. I. L. Ibbotson.

Following the parade, Brig. Weir and his commanders of the brigade met with Col. de Rome and Col. J. H. Charlebois, Director of Infantry, Ottawa, for a regular meeting to discuss training affairs.



THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) of Canada

All past members of the Regiment are invited to be present at the regular weekly parade being held at 8 p.m. tonight, Tuesday, March 7th.

At this parade plans for the immediate future will be discussed and a full account of the fire damage to the Armory will be rendered.

By kind permission of Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, commanding officer of the Victoria Rifles of Canada, all parades for the present will be held in the Armory at 691 Cathcart Street.

BLACK WA

A fine spirit has been shown by the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada in keeping with its proud history in the face of the adversity which the destructive fire in its armory has brought upon it. In its honor-studded past, under such crucial circumstances, its officers and men are now meeting the challenge with confident and undaunted spirit.

Steps taken to deal with the damage from the fire not only cover the need of maintaining regimental headquarters, but the longer-term need of restoring the armory for early clearing up of charred debris completed by Sunday night, and in the meantime started early in the week. More work will be undertaken without

Black Watch Armory

Black Watchery Causes Heavy Damage



Hours caused heavy Black Watch (R.H.R.) started the outbreak for hours drill hall. While

no one was injured, it is feared some of the regiment's treasured battle trophies and records have been lost. Note woman looking out of third storey window (upper left) of adjoining building, with a grandstand view of proceedings.

Star photo—Paul Leger

Damage Said Heavy

Three Alarms Turned in Early Today

A three-alarm fire in zero temperatures this morning caused hundreds of thousands of dollars damage to the historic, grey stone turreted armory on Bleury street of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

No one was injured, in contrast to the fire in Chinatown two days ago when four persons lost their lives and more than 32 were injured.

At press time today, firemen were still pouring hundreds of gallons of water into the smoke-filled interior of the building, though the fire, which started around 4 a.m., was under control by 7 o'clock.

Discovered by Watchman

The fire, according to Director Raymond Pare of the Fire Department, started at the right hand lower side of the solidly-built armory in a women's wash room. A

Use Vets' Armory

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., Commanding Officer of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, today announced that through the courtesy of the Commanding Officer of the Victoria Rifles of Canada, Black Watch Regimental Headquarters and all regimental institutes will operate in the Armory of the VRO at 681 Cathcart.

Regular Monday night parades of the unit will take place Tuesdays in the Victoria Rifles armory.

watchman, Patrick Kearney, discovered the fire and after attempting to quell it unsuccessfully called for aid.

Firemen, still fatigued from the Chinatown blaze, were quickly on the scene and managed to confine the blaze to the front and centre of the interior. The Sergeants' Mess at the rear of the huge armory was untouched by the flames, Director Pare said.

The unofficial heavy estimate of the damage is due to the fact that the historic army museum, opened last November by Lord Wavell, was destroyed. The museum contained firearms and army equipment dating back a century, in addition to other valued articles.

Also, the interior of the armory, which was recently redecorated at heavy cost, will have to be done over again.

No Explosion

At one time during the blaze there was some apprehension felt that there was danger of an explosion because of a quantity of small arms ammunition on the premises. This was dispelled however, when army officials said that it was stored in a heavy vault.

Col. J. W. Knox, officer commanding the regiment, was on the scene from 5 o'clock on, and with flashlight in hand and ice covering his coat, lent firemen what assistance he could. Several other of the regiment's officers also turned out.

Director Pare said that a third alarm was called because more men were needed to prevent the flames from spreading. This proved correct for although the flames did pass through the walls to the dwellings on the south side of the armory, above the Bleury Pastry Store, they were stopped short there.

Little Damage in Shop

The interior of the pastry shop itself had been carefully covered with tarpaulins by firemen and there appeared little damage there. It was the same on the north side of the armory. Firemen said also that the unusually thick walls of the armory aided in confining the flames to the building itself.

Bleury Street from Sherbrooke to Ontario Street was a shambles. The roadway was inches deep in water, and hose was strung along the entire area, even extending along Ontario St.

All traffic was re-routed. Outram street, Bleury and Van Horne street cars travelling south were turned east at Mount Royal and continued their journey via St. Lawrence. The Ontario Street service was turned at St. Lawrence Boulevard.

A mobile coffee canteen was established south of the burning armory and firefighters were refreshed by the steaming hot liquid from time to time.

An incongruous note was struck by the sign still standing on the door of the fire-riddled building: "Dance every Saturday night."

Kearney, the night caretaker, who lives at 1160 St. Stephen Avenue, Verdun, related how he emptied three fire extinguishers and even began pulling out a fire hose when he discovered the blaze. He said that when he saw he was not getting anywhere, he "got the shakes" and turned in the fire alarm.

He said that he had banked the fire in the cellar furnace and had gone up to the main floor for a smoke.

He suddenly smelled something burning and investigating found there was smoke coming from the women's wash room. Opening the door he tried to enter but was driven away by the heavy smoke.

He emptied three fire extinguishers and then thought of the fire hose in the drill hall. "But by the time I pulled it half way out of the rack I saw the fire was spreading too fast, he explained. "Then I ran to the corner of Bleury and Ontario streets to sound the alarm."

Kearney told how he then returned to the armory and drove an army truck from the drill hall to safety in a vacant lot opposite the armory. Again returning to the hall, he tried to remove an army jeep but could not get the motor started. He left the building just as firemen reached the scene.

Firemen turned in a second alarm at 4:35 a.m. and a third, two minutes later. There were firemen from 10 stations on the scene.

The Black Watch, which was housed in the Bleury street armory, is the oldest Highland Regiment in Canada and the fifth senior infantry regiment of the Dominion.

WATCH TAKES BLOW IN FINE SPIRIT

March 1940

by The Black (ent) of Canada—traditions—in fact befell it in the last week-end. As in many occasions under even more arduous and members thrust upon them rigor.

emergency arose the immediate activities unrequirments of ly re-occupancy. has been taken, and for the unruffled efficiency with which the regiment held its regular parade last evening in the Victoria Rifles armory, made available to them in the émergency.

The prompt decisiveness with which reconstruction has been launched is all the more commendable in view of the dismaying extent of the damage done, not only to the internal facilities of the armory, but to treasured and irreplaceable mementoes of the regiment's historic record. Cherished documents, letters from distinguished personages, battle trophies, signed photos of former officers, the regimental flags, and other relics of the Black Watch's long and splendid past, were destroyed in the blaze.

The sympathy naturally felt for the regiment in the loss of such possessions is overshadowed by admiration for the manner in which the blow has been taken, and for the unruffled efficiency with which the regiment held its regular parade last evening in the Victoria Rifles armory, made available to them in the émergency.



FIRE DESTROYS ARMORY INTERIOR. Thousands of dollars damage was caused in this morning's three-hour blaze in historic turreted Bleury street armory of The Black Watch regiment. Fire was confined

to the front and centre of the interior, which is shown here at the height of the fire as firemen worked to bring it under control. Interior had been recently redecorated.

Standard—Rodrigo
the
ave
R
wit
sim
Th
sta
her
Cou
the
oul



UNDAMAGED IN ARMORY FIRE — Sgt. P. Dollard examines a flag, brought from India's Sepoy Regiment and presented to the Black Watch to be hung in the officers' mess. The flag was not damaged by the flames which caused \$200,000 loss to the armory.

AMID THE DEBRIS Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, commanding officer of the regiment (left) stands with Col. G. S. Cantlie, DSO, honorary colonel. Both were on the scene soon after the blaze broke out at 4.30 am and a broadcast had been made for all personnel to report for duty

Armory Loss \$200,000; Fire Origin Unknown

17

Army authorities estimated unofficially this afternoon that damage in the fire which destroyed Montreal's famed Black Watch Armory on Bleury street earlier today would amount to \$200,000. There was no loss of life. No one was hurt.

As firemen poured tons of water on the smouldering debris, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, officer commanding the unit, stood by and supervised the removal of salvage to the Victoria Rifles Armory on Cathcart street, where the Black Watch has set up temporary headquarters.

Col. Knox told The Standard that irreplaceable relics of the unit's glorious past had gone up in smoke. The Kings Colour and the Regimental Colour, housed in the officers' mess, were destroyed, he disclosed.

Regimental flags carried by a Scottish Black Watch battalion in the Battle of Waterloo and the traditional ram's head and snuff box were devoured by flames.

Museum Escapes

But though the unit's museum, which was opened earlier this winter by Field Marshal Viscount Wavell, honorary colonel of the Black Watch Regiment, was badly damaged, much of the contents were saved.

Col. Knox said that "the loss was a terrific blow to the unit, and although it will restrict our activities we are carrying on. Every other unit has offered to assist us and we have accepted the invitation of

Lt.-Col. Ross Robertson, officer commanding the Victoria Rifles of Canada, to set up headquarters in their armory.

He also lauded the fire department for its efforts to save the building and their co-operation in assisting in salvaging many priceless relics.

The heaviest damage was concentrated in the front of the building where the fire is believed to have started. An overheated pipe in the women's wash room was offered as a possible cause of the blaze although Fire Director Raymond Pare said no definite source has been traced yet.

The flames raced out of the washroom into a hall and then ate upstairs to the officers' mess and the outside gallery, overlooking the drill hall and up through the ceiling. The ceiling had recently been painted on the occasion of the visit of Viscount Wavell, adding perfect fuel to the hungry flames which then raced across the roof, scorching the doors on the gallery directly opposite.

The main drill floor was badly damaged by water and the sergeant's mess at the rear of the building was scorched.

A court of inquiry—a routine investigation—has been ordered by Quebec Command to convene Monday. The personnel has not yet been named but it will be headed by a lieutenant-colonel from headquarters.

Watchman Wins Praise

Col. M. L. Derome, chief of staff, Quebec Command, tonight voiced high praise for the actions of Building Fireman Patrick Kearney, who battled the flames and sought to rescue equipment before finally leaving the flaming structure.

"He showed excellent judgment and devotion to duty," said Col. Derome when told of Kearney's heroic attempt to checkmate the flames when there was a hope of doing so.

Kearney, who lives at 1160 Stephen avenue, Verdun, was believed to be the sole occupant at the time. He was making his rounds when he noticed smoke coming from the front end of the building.

Black Watch Grieves Over Trophies' Loss

By MAVIS GALLANT

"We're heartbroken. But there's no use crying about it." Former Black Watch commanding officer Lt.-Col. Valmore Traversy, who with Lt.-Col. James Knox, had been on the scene since five am, surveyed the ruin grimly.

"We were notified around four-thirty and came down right away," said Traversy.

"There were fire trucks all over the place and a lot of smoke. There were flames on the roof, but we couldn't see those, of course."

"Knox and I went in to try and save the colours. There was a hell of a lot of smoke on the stairs, and when we got there they were

gone anyway."

Streams of water were still pouring out of the armory entrance. Inside, at first glance, it looked as if nothing could be used or salvaged. The stairs were charred and ice covered, and part of the railing had been burned away. In the orderly room, through one of those

Black Watch—Page 2

Cause Still Unknown

Cause of the blaze was still unknown but the armory watchman, Patrick Kearney, 1160 Stephen ave., Verdun, believed to have been the sole occupant of the building at the time, was making his rounds when he noticed smoke coming from the front end of the building.

Said Kearney: "I had just banked the fire in the cellar when I went upstairs for a smoke."

"I then smelled something burning and made a quick check around the place. I noticed smoke coming from the women's wash room. When I opened the door there was a great cloud of smoke and I couldn't get near the fire—wherever that was!"

"Then I grabbed a fire extinguisher. But one didn't seem to do much good. Then I emptied another. Still the flames kept growing. Then I tried Number 3 and I knew it was hopeless. I thought of the hose out in the drill hall but by the time I had pulled it half way out of the rack I saw the fire was spreading too fast."

"After pulling the hook on the alarm I came back to the building and drove a truck out onto that vacant lot. I came back again and this time I tried for a jeep. But the darned motor just wouldn't turn over."

"I figured it was just about time to get out of there with the flames and smoke really belching. I could hear the fire sirens and I knew then I had done all I could do."

By mid-morning trucks from Quebec Command were put at the disposal of the Black Watch to transfer salvage to the Victoria Rifles Armory and the Morgan Trust. This included equipment, uniforms, photographs and trophies, silverware, carpets, and band instruments.

Meanwhile, as firemen were laying tarpaulin to protect exposed portions of the building against the elements, engineers were busy at work boarding windows and doors.

The Black Watch of Canada is the oldest Highland regiment in the Dominion and is fifth senior infantry regiment. It was first of the Canadian battalions to become allied with a regiment in Scotland.

In 1905, the Canadian regiment

became formally allied with The Black Watch, oldest Highland regiment in the British Army and in 1906 it was authorized to form a second battalion. The Armory was built at that time to house the first battalion exclusively and was planned as training headquarters.

In World War One, the regiment was the only group to have three battalions at the front, and won the largest number of battle honors. Six of its members won the Victoria Cross and seven former officers became generals. There were 2,613 soldiers killed, 6,014 wounded and the regiment won 821 decorations and 138 mentions in despatches.

At the outbreak of World War Two, men serving in the regiment set out to maintain the great traditions of The Black Watch. The unit arrived overseas early in September, 1940 as part of the second Canadian division. During 1941-42 they carried out training and assisted in an operational role in the defence plans for the south coast of England.

Far-famed the Canadian regiment suffered 2,500 casualties from the time of the Normandy landing on July 6, 1943 up to the unconditional surrender of the German Army 10 months later. Nearly 450 members of the crack unit were killed in this period. At the end of hostilities they had lost more men than any other Canadian regiment. They took part in the capture of Falaise and the closing of the Falaise Gap sharing honors with other Canadian, British, American and Polish soldiers.

Men of the Black Watch will remember always the major battles fought before the final victory drive. These included bloody struggles of the Hockwald, Xanten and those around Cnen and St. Andre in World War II. 521 officers and 5,000 other ranks were on active service.

trunks which sometimes happen the mail was untouched. The clock had stopped at twelve to six. And the room was a mess.

Can Never Be Replaced

"The things we lost can never be replaced," Traversy said. "The hills, for instance. You can't just ask Ottawa for 400 hills. They don't make them anymore. And the historic documents. The things in cases will probably be saved. But the flags and trophies and personal letters — we can never replace them."

In the regimental secretary's room, which was completely wrecked, ice-coated live wires were dangling from the walls. "Try not to touch them," someone remarked casually.

Upstairs, in the flooded officers' mess, Black Watch officers in rubber boots were examining the battered ice-covered trophies. The carpets, rolled up, had frozen solid. Nothing was left on the walls except a small flag. The floor was sagging badly. Everything was coated with ice and slush, and the room was filthy.

Next door, however, in the bar, another freak had taken place. The liquor supply, covered with a tarpaulin and guarded by a volunteer, was undamaged.

The museum, where Black Watch historical documents, photographs, and letters are kept, looked like a swamp. Water damage had obviously been heavy and a steady "rain" still dripped from the ceiling. Charred picture frames, illegible letters, and broken glass littered the floor.

VC's Letter Lost

"All the old company commanders' piper band colors are gone," Traversy said. "They can never be replaced. We lost Fred Fisher's VC letter, although we'll probably find the medal. And a letter the Queen wrote in her own handwriting when she gave us a pot of violets she had taken back to England from Canada in 1939. We can't very well ask her to write a duplicate."

Firemen, their coats stiff with ice, were sweeping the parade hall with brooms. It seemed the best way to get rid of the water. The roof, which will probably have to be entirely rebuilt, is the ceiling of the parade hall. Icicles hung from what was left of it.

About 200 Black Watch personnel had turned out when they heard the news on the radio. Many of them were sent home because they were not in uniform. Some of them, wet and frozen, looked as if they could have used some sleep. The firemen were too tired to talk. Some of them had been on duty at the Chinatown fire the previous night. When they could, they dashed into a nearby restaurant for coffee. Temporary Black Watch headquarters had been set up there as well.

"We want to carry on as much as possible," one officer said. "Would you mention that the regular Monday night parade will take place Tuesday at the Victoria Rifles Armory at 691 Cathcart? It's at eight o'clock."

Every large fire has a backwash of damage. Next door to the Armory is the Bleury Pastry shop, and over it a two-story flat. The Daigneault family who live there were the first outsiders to see flames. Watchman Patrick Kearney, on duty at the Black Watch, had noticed smoke and seen a small fire which grew beyond control as he tried to put it out.

But the Daigneaults awakened to "big red flames" at 4 am. A few minutes later the police and firemen were at the door, ordering them to get dressed and get out. They came back late this morning to find the back of the house charred, ice and water everywhere, and a very cold house. The cellar has been flooded and the furnace is out of commission.

In the cellar, three flights below, Gerry Angelides, owner of the Bleury Pastry, was wading through several feet of water. Lying soaked on the floor were stores including 10 bags of sugar, large stores of jam, butter and flour. The huge storage refrigerator was flooded.

Upstairs, firemen's supplies covered the floor and the door was smashed. Trays of pastries were unharmed.

"But who wants to eat them now?" said Angelides unappily.

ON PARADE

WITH BRUCE CROLL

That Famous Breed *March 8/50*

Although much has been written about the disastrous fire which virtually wiped out the front portion of the 45-year-old Bleury street home of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada Saturday morning, a few sidelight stories have somehow managed to evade print.

They are stories which came to light after the flames and smoke had been doused within the thick walls of the Red Hackle headquarters, as willing work gangs started the battle against rapidly freezing slush and charred debris.

One of them strike close to the age-old expression "Once a Black Watch-er, always a Black Watch-er." It seems one of the first members of the historic old regiment to appear on the scene was a rookie, in his 'teens, who had, up to that time, attended but one parade. There he was, volunteering for duty.

Posted to a sentry detail guarding salvaged stores, the recruit stuck it out uncomplainingly until his relief turned up some hours later.

It was not until the youngster plowed out of the foot-deep water and wreckage that it was found he hadn't had time to dress properly... and that on his feet, he was wearing a thin pair of summer shoes.

A large number of former active members of the battalion turned up during the week-end to inspect the armory as the news of the blaze became widespread. But the first type to hop out of bed



and arrive at the heels of the firefighters was CQMS Jack Roe. Jack was notified directly the alarm was pulled... his brother-in-law, Dennis Rivest, is a fireman at No. 9 Station, one of the stations answering the first call.

While there is no inkling as yet whether the stuffed remains of Flora MacDonald, the famous goat mascot of the battalion overseas in Scrap No. 1, was saved, a stuffed moose head must have had a bird's eye view of the whole disaster. The head, located on the top of the stairwell in the officers' mess, is right now the funniest looking critter in these here parts. All the hair has been burned away and the neck looks to be about a yard and a half long.

And the story of the missing 40-ounce bottle should receive some attention.

It happened a short time after the fire was extinguished, apparently. There was rush on the sergeants' mess bar where, fortunately, no damage had been caused.

Suddenly, someone pointed to a long line of crocks on the shelf at the back of the establishment, where expensive beverages were on display. There, dead centre in the line, was this gaping hole where once had been a 40-ounce bottle. Its disappearance stuck out like sore thumb.

Sgt. Stan Snow, who handles the bar, flashed a wide grin.

"I don't know how it could have happened," he said, "but I do know that whoever takes a slug from that missing bottle is sure going to have the shock of his life... all it contained was pure, 100 per cent, undiluted water."

Garrison Roundup

Two hard workers at the armory fire were RSM. Ralph Dynes and RQMS. Hal Goddard... It was the fast work of the Montreal Fire Department that saved the rear section of the Bleury street building. Director Raymond Pare and Assistant Director Fred Gilmour personally directing operations with this in mind... A Black Watch spokesman praised the foresight of the firemen in spreading tarpaulins over trophy cases and relics before fire hoses were brought to play on nearby flames.



BLACKENED ARMORY ENTRANCE—Gaping windows and ice-coated stone walls were left after a three-alarm fire swept the interior early this morning. Firemen fought the blaze for three hours before it was brought under control. Sergeants' Mess at rear of the building was untouched.

Standard—Rodriguez

Hopes of Black Watch Buoyant, Spirit Is 'Let's Start Rebuilding'

By BRUCE CROLL

If there was any gloom cast upon personnel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, following Saturday morning's disastrous fire which almost wiped out the old Bleury street armory, it most certainly didn't show in their comments of yesterday.

"It happened... so, let's get down to work and start rebuilding," was the gist of the remarks.

Keynoting these hopes were the words of the unit's officer commanding, Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M. B. E., who said, "It is likely that the battalion will be parading in its armory even before the major repairs are started."

In addition, feelings of the unit members were bolstered by announcement that regimental headquarters had been established in the Victoria Rifles of Canada armory, 691 Cathcart street, and that

The Black Watch was continuing to function as a unit.

Tonight at eight o'clock, the whole battalion will parade in the Victoria Rifles armory. This main parade of the week will be continued each Tuesday in the new locale until further notice, Col. Knox said.

Events planned prior to the Bleury street fire and which will now be held in the Cathcart street headquarters, are as follows:

The regimental "at home" this Saturday evening for all ranks actively serving with The Black Watch; and

The non-commissioned officers' course, to be held Thursday evening, and to continue on those evenings each week until further notice.

It was announced by Quebec Command that a military court of inquiry was convened to investigate the cause of the blaze. Heading the court is Lt-Col. A. J. R. Sletham, of the Royal Canadian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, a Quebec Command staff officer.

A flood of telephone calls, telegrams and special delivery letters were reported received from former members of the regiment and officer commanding other regiments in Montreal and throughout the province, extending sympathy and best wishes. One message was sent by Defence Minister Brooke Claxton.

Meanwhile meetings between executive officers of the Black Watch and the Victoria Rifles were continued. Col. Knox paid tribute to Lt-Col. G. Ross Robertson and personnel of his unit and others for their assistance in time of need.

Military Court of Inquiry To Investigate Armory Fire

A MILITARY court of inquiry was convened today to investigate the cause of the fire that swept the Bleury street armory of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, on Saturday morning and resulted in some thousands of dollars worth of damage, which the court also will ascertain more accurately.

Amidst the gloom that has settled over all ranks of the regiment and its friends, nothing is regarded more heartbreaking than the loss of the regimental colors despite the efforts of Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the commanding officer, and of Lt.-Col. V. E. Tenversy, his immediate predecessor, to save them.

The two officers, among the first to arrive at the armory, after the alarm was sounded, made straightway for the Officers' Mess where the colors were kept. The attempt involved climbing the burning staircase on which flames licked the wall decorations which were destroyed as was a large part of the recently-instituted regimental museum, some priceless historical records and pictures of a sentimental value that it will be difficult if not impossible to replace.

Cherished Colors Burned

Though the two officers reached the mess, the room was so shrouded in smoke that it was impossible to see or breathe. Accustomed to the position of the colors they went forward and groped for them, but found the case lying smashed on the floor, and the colors themselves a burning mass.

Colonel Knox this morning expressed his deep appreciation for the immediate offer of assistance received from Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, commanding officer of Victoria Rifles of Canada, who placed his armory at the disposal of the Highland unit so far as mutually satisfactory arrangements could be made.

The Black Watch, Colonel Knox said, would hold its first parade in the Cathcart street armory, at 8 p.m. tomorrow. It may be that the Highlanders will continue there until the fall as it is not expected that renovations and repairs to the blackened hulk of the Bleury street edifice will be completed until the late summer.

Royal Letters Saved

The heaviest damage to the regimental museum was caused by water, but here some priceless records of the regiment were saved, including original letters from King George V, written in 1915 on the occasion of the award of the Victoria Cross to L/Cpl. Frederick Fisher. Another was a letter from Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth.

Senior officers of the regiment paid tribute this morning to the fine work of Montreal Fire Department, noting that it was due to the initiative of Director Pare that the rear end of the building escaped destruction. While flames licked round to the east wall, erasing the names of battle honors from the huge plaques erected there, the resolution of the firemen saved the Sergeants' Mess and the company rooms below.

Practically all the damage was done to the front end of the armory where are situated the regimental offices including the orderly room, and the Officers' Mess which is above the regimental museum. The armory watchman, Patrick Kearney of 1160 Stephen avenue, Verdun, was making his rounds of the building at about 4 a.m. when he noticed smoke in the west end (front) of the armory. After vainly trying to subdue the outbreak with hand extinguishers, he raised an alarm.

Kearney drove the regimental truck out of the building, and then returned for the jeep, but the motor did not start, and as the fire was spreading rapidly he left the building. It proved to be a three-alarm blaze which brought men and equipment from 20 stations to the scene.

Col. Stethem Is Chairman

Lt.-Col. A. J. R. Stethem, R.C. E.M.E. staff officer at Quebec Command, was named by Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., General Officer Commanding, to be chairman of the court of inquiry. One of the unusual features of the Highlanders' armory was that it was partly owned by the regiment and only partly by the Department of National Defence.

General Morton, accompanied by Col. M. L. deRome, Chief of Staff, was on early visitor to the scene of the fire on Saturday morning. He expressed his regrets at the unfortunate occurrence, and in voicing regret with Colonel Knox, said it was doubly unfortunate for the commanding officers who only recently had taken charge of the unit.

Nemo Me Impune Lacesit

ONE of the chapter headings of Fetherstonhaugh's history of the 13th Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada, quotes from Claude Burton's "Touchstone":

What of the fight? Or well or ill,
Whatever chance our hearts are sure,
Our fathers' strength is with us still
Through good or evil to endure.

Our spirit, though the storms may lower,
Burns brighter under darkening skies
Knowing that at the appointed hour
The glory of the dawn shall rise.

The verses come to mind today as the Black Watch, to which the 13th Battalion belonged, looks upon the ashes of its armory. We note that the battalion will parade as usual tomorrow night. We should have been surprised if it hadn't, for it is of the spirit of the Black Watch that vicissitudes do not make it lag behind the battle.

Proud trophies of a proud regiment have gone up in smoke, but fire does not destroy battle honors. If the colors on which these were emblazoned have disappeared, Ypres, Festubert, Hill 60, Sanctuary Wood, Vimy, Passchendaele, Caen, Hockwald, the Orne, and the rest, remain part of the regimental tradition untouched by flame.

The regimental motto at the head of this piece may be translated, "No one provokes me with impunity." We may be sure the Black Watch will live up to it in recovering from its present troubles.

STAR, WEDNESDAY, MARCH 8, 1950

Burned-out Unit Meets in Vics Armory; 'All Ranks' Thanked

MORE than 250 members of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada attended a parade in the armory of Victoria Rifles of Canada last night, at the invitation of the rifle regiment following the damage done to the Highlanders' armory in Saturday's fire.

An "Order of the Day" read by Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., commanding officer, stressed the generous assistance and co-operation offered from many quarters to the regiment. "The regiment has suffered grievous loss in the destruction of our colors and the pipers' banners as a result of the fire which also

did considerable damage to the armory and its contents", he said.

"I would like to congratulate all ranks who, at the time of the fire, and in the days immediately following, voluntarily and unselfishly gave their services to the regiment. The co-operation displayed is but further evidence of the regimental spirit concerning which we are so justifiably proud."

Voices Appreciation

He also expressed his appreciation and that of the regiment to former active members and to many local units and individuals who offered assistance. "Particular appreciation is due to the Victoria Rifles of Canada whose kindness in making temporary accommodation available is something for which we shall ever be in their debt."

Colonel Knox, in addressing the regiment which was drawn up in a hollow square, discussed the fire and the damage caused to the 45-year-old building. It was likely when the unit returned to its own armory that it would regain the colors of the 42nd Battalion, now reposing in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, he said.

Addresses also were given by Major-Gen. G. E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., Col. M. L. de Rome, O.B.E., Chief of Staff at Quebec Command, representing the G.O.C.; Brig. J. B. Welr, O.B.E., Commander, 9th Infantry Brigade of which the Black Watch is a member; and Capt. R. J. Berlis, regi-

mental chaplain. Among those present were: Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, officer commanding, Victoria Rifles; Col. I. L. Ibbotson and Lt.-Col. Frank M. Mitchell.

Black Watch Unit Rapidly Regains Working Role After Armory Fire

Regimental H.Q. Is Set Up at Victoria Rifles Barracks;
Main Clean-up in Wake of 3-alarm Blaze Done;
Brave Efforts to Save Colors Fail

By BRUCE CROLL

"The family is in trouble and its members have responded well to the call for assistance," Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., officer commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, said with quiet pride Saturday afternoon as khaki-clad personnel of the famed Montreal Red Hook unit tackled the big task of cleaning-up in the wake of the fire which that morning had swept the front end of the old Bleury street armory.

Last evening, the main work had been completed. Regimental headquarters had been established in the Victoria Rifles of Canada armory on Cathcart street. Tarpaulins had been stretched taut over the huge dome of the destroyed roof. Fire-blistered windows had been freshly boarded. The main

Parade Set Tomorrow

Lt.-Col. Knox announced yesterday that the whole battalion of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will parade tomorrow at 8 p.m. in the armory of the Victoria Rifles of Canada, 691 Cathcart street, where temporary headquarters of the Highland unit has been established through the courtesy and kindness of Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, officer commanding the Victoria Rifles.

bulk of the charred and blackened debris had been cleared and was ready for disposal.

But it was the battalion's darkest hour. Priceless documents had been destroyed by the flames, smoke and water. The regiment had lost its colors, despite the attempt by Lt.-Col. Knox and his immediate predecessor, Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, at the risk of their lives, to save them.

Eye witnesses gave a glowing account of the conduct of the two well-known Montreal officers. Col. Knox and Col. Traversy, among the first to arrive at the fire-ravaged structure, headed into the smoke pouring from the main door, climbed the blazing stairway leading to the officers' mess where the Regimental and King's colors were kept in a special glass case.

"When we got there, it was very difficult to see or breathe because of the smoke," they explained. "The colors' case was burned and on the floor, but we groped nevertheless for the colors . . . all we found was ashes."

Many of the destroyed and heavily-damaged relics were irreplaceable pictures of long-ago commanding officers, battle honors, bagpipes, banners and documents.

Two of the unit's most precious documents, previously thought lost, were recovered. They were letters from Buckingham Palace — one from King George V in 1915 concerning the death of Lance-Corporal Frederick Fisher and the conferring posthumously of the award of the Victoria Cross; the other from Queen Elizabeth in 1941 on the occasion of Her Majesty's gift of a bowl of Canadian violets for the mess.

Flames Spread Rapidly

From as yet unknown causes, the flames were believed to have originated in what is known as the secretary's office, directly across the hallway on the ground floor from the commandant's office. There was evidence of the rapid spread of the flames, both sideways and upward, into the trophy room and the officers' mess above.

The fire broke out about 4 a.m. The armory watchman, Patrick Kearney, 1160 Stephen avenue, Verdun, sole occupant of the building at the time, said he was making his rounds when he noticed smoke coming from the front (the west end) of the armory.

"I had just banked the fire and had come upstairs," Kearney said. "After I emptied one fire extinguisher on the flames, I grabbed another and then another, but it didn't seem to do any good."

"I ran for the fire hose in the drill hall, but by the time I had got it half way out of its rack, I saw that the flames were spreading too fast."

Royal Documents Recovered Intact

Two framed letters, among the most treasured possessions of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, were saved from Saturday morning's fire in the Bleury street armory.

One, on notepaper bearing the letterhead "Buckingham Palace" and the Royal Seal at the bottom, was addressed to Lt.-Col. K. G. Blackader, M.C., 1st Battalion The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, Albuhera Barracks, Aldershot, and said:

"I am sending you a bowl of Canadian violets for the mess."

"I brought the plants back with me from Canada, and I hope they will be for you all a little remembrance of home."

The letter, in the Queen's own handwriting, was signed "Elizabeth R." and dated "April 27th, 1941."

The other letter, dated "3th Oct., 1915," also carried the letterhead "Buckingham Palace" and was addressed from King George V to "W. H. Fisher, Esq., 578 Lansdowne Avenue, Westmount, Province of Quebec, Canada."

The letter said:

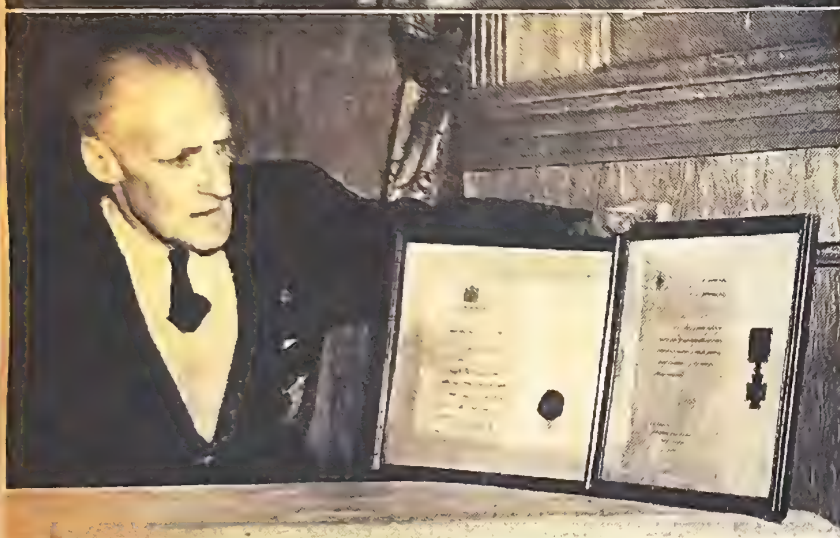
"It is a matter of sincere regret to me that the death of Lance-Corporal Frederick Fisher deprived me of the pride of personally conferring upon him the Victoria Cross, the greatest of all military distinctions."

It was signed "George R. I."

BLEURY STREET ARMORY ABLAZE: Members of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada "family" worked grimly during the week-end in cleaning up the charred wreckage and debris caused by Saturday morning's fire which gutted the front section of the 45-year-old headquarters on Bleury street, and destroyed priceless relics of the famed Montreal regiment. In the top photo, smoke pours from the smashed windows facing Bleury street

as firemen pour tons of water on the burning roof from an aerial ladder. Twenty stations answered the three-alarm fire and 30 streams were required to bring the blaze under control. In the lower photo, Sgt. F. Jackson-Hall, curator of the newly-established museum, displays two of the most treasured articles of the regiment, framed letters from Their Majesties Queen Elizabeth and King George V, which were found intact.

(Gazette Photos.)





LT.-COL. J. W. KNOX, M.B.E., (centre foreground) officer commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, leads his regiment back into its soot-blackened Bleury street armory last night from its temporary headquarters at the Victoria Rifles of Canada armory on Cathcart street. Marching behind and to the right of Col. Knox is the battalion adjutant, MAJ. J. E. CATLEY. The armory was heavily damaged in an early morning fire on Saturday, March 4.

Black Watch Men Back 'Home' After Absence Due to Fire

JUST over a month since fire swept the historic Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada armory on Bleury street, the regiment marched back into the soot-blackened building last night after a brief but impressive ceremony in which the cross of St. Andrew was unfurled at the armory doors.

Led by their commanding officer, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., nearly 300 all ranks paraded back from their temporary headquarters at the Cathcart street armory of the Victoria Rifles of Canada while crowds lined the sidewalks.

The battalion was drawn up in column facing the armory, while the scarlet-clad pipe band counter-marched before them playing the Stetrent. Lt. J. D. Glen marched forward with the cross of St. Andrew — the regimental colours were destroyed in the March 4 fire—and presented it to Colonel Knox who unfurled it and posted it at the door.

General Salute

The regiment then snapped to "present arms" while the band played the general salute. Last Post and Reveille were sounded by bugler Cpl. R. C. McIntosh.

"Words cannot express our feelings at returning to the armory," Colonel Knox told the men. "We can console ourselves that the damage was not as bad as it might have been, but there is a lot of work to be done."

"The roof needs to be repaired, and so does the floor," he continued, "and there is much to be done in fixing up the orderly room and company rooms."

Highest hit section of the 48-year old building had been the officers' mess, which was completely destroyed and many irreplaceable trophies and regimental souvenirs were lost.

Until such time as the mess is restored, the officers will assemble in basement quarters near the quartermaster's stores.

Tuesday Parades

Now that the regiment is back in its home quarters the regular Monday parades will be reverted to, rather than the Tuesday night assembly at the Victoria Rifles armory.

Although the flames licked around the rear of the balcony fronting on the sergeants' mess, only slight damage was done to the doors and a few beams, the interior of the mess being undamaged.

Most of the debris in the drill hall has been cleared and the regimental museum will function temporarily as the orderly room. The repairing of the steel-girdered roof and the relaying of the buckled armory floor will be the two largest reconstruction jobs.

Although the military court of inquiry has not yet released its findings, the Fire Commissioner's court decided last week that the fire was probably caused by a cigarette.

Cigarette May Have Set Fire

Black Watch Armory Blaze Decision Given

The fire in the Black Watch Armory on Bleury street early on March 4 was probably caused by a cigarette, Fire Commissioner Jean St. Germain announced this afternoon.

The blaze, which broke out about 4 a.m. and caused considerable damage to the historic building, was the subject of an investigation by the commissioner's staff and he himself visited the building yesterday.

In rendering his decision today, Mr. St. Germain recalled that a night watchman at the armory testified he had fought the blaze alone, emptying three extinguishers and finally running out to Ontario and Bleury streets to turn in an alarm. At this time, the commissioner remarked, it was 40 minutes after the blaze was discovered and by the time the firemen arrived a few minutes later, they had a serious catwalk on their hands.

The commissioner added that he had investigated reports of an electric wire causing the blaze and found there had been no short circuit.



THE BLACK WATCH

(ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT)
OF CANADA

At the regular weekly parade being held at Victoria Rifles of Canada Armory at 2000 hrs., Tuesday 11 April, the unit will return to the Regimental Armory

DRESS: Drill Order with Hair Spoons

—White Spats, White Belt and Goggles.

The Regimental Headquarters is now open
at the Armory on Bleury Street

Black Watch Is Piped Back Home To Fire-damaged Headquarters

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of part in a special ceremony signifying their return.

First the pipe band, sounding the Retreat, counter-marched before the massed ranks. Then the St. Andrew's Cross, carried in the centre of the marching battalion by Lieut J. D. Glen, was turned over to Col Knox, who unfurled it by the main armory door.

After the regimental salute and the presentation of arms, the bugler, Cpl. E. L. McIntosh, sounded Reveille, and the regiment marched into its quarters, forming a hollow square on the warped drill floor.

"I am sure words cannot express the feelings of each of us in returning to our armory," Col. Knox said in a brief address to his men. "There is much work to be done, there will be much stores lying about and we will be inconvenienced at times, but I am certain we will settle down and that our home will be as good as new by this fall."

That the Black Watch was "home" once again was evident by the large crowds which stood in the chill wind and rain-soaked pavements outside the door to witness the ceremony and linger until the unit had marched into the big parade hall.

Following the address by the commandant, the parade was broken off to individual company rooms. Assisting in the movement of the battalion were Maj. A. P. Boswell, second-in-command; Maj. J. E. Catley, adjutant, and RSM. Ralph Dynes, M.B.E.

Hundreds of Montrealers lined the route as the five companies and the pipe and brass bands halted before the armory.

With traffic blocked on both sides the Black Watch right-turned, facing the headquarters, to take



HOME COMING

APRIL 8, 1950 Star

Black Watch To Reopen Armory

Parades will be resumed next Tuesday night in the Black Watch Armory which was badly damaged by fire on March 4.

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) will march back into the building headed by the commanding officer, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., it was announced today.

While the armory is not back on its normal footing yet, so much

progress has been made that regimental parades will be possible as well as some measure of training. Ninety-nine per cent of the debris has been cleared away, and the walls have been cleaned, while the orderly room will function in the former museum, and the officers' mess, temporarily, in the basement.

The report of the military court of inquiry has not yet been approved for public release.

Fire Commissioner Jean St. Germain, K.C., decided Thursday that the fire was probably caused by a lighted cigarette.

Lord Wavell Undergoes Serious Operation

LONDON, May 6—(A.P.)—Field Marshal Lord Wavell, one of Britain's top commanders in the Second World War, underwent a serious abdominal operation yesterday, his 67th birthday. An announcement by his family said his condition "will give rise to some anxiety for the next few days."

Field Marshal Wavell In Serious Condition

LONDON, May 22—(Reuters)—Field Marshal Lord Wavell, former Viceroy of India, who underwent a severe abdominal operation May 5, still is in a "very serious" condition, a bulletin from his home stated today.

Lord Wavell, 67, was British commander in the Middle East in the early part of the Second World War. He had a relapse last night.

GAZETTE, MONDAY, MAY 22, 1950



CONDITION SERIOUS: Field Marshal Viscount Wavell, who underwent a serious abdominal operation in London May 5, his 67th birthday, took a turn for the worse yesterday. A hospital bulletin said his relapse "gives rise to great anxiety." Viscount Wavell was one of Britain's top commanders in the Second World War and also is a former Viceroy of India. His son, Lord Keren, a major in the Black Watch Infantry Regiment on duty in Cornwall, hastened to his father's bedside.

Star - May 22/50

221

ADDRESS - to be given before the Black Watch -
At the first Regimental Parade following the
disastrous fire in the Armoury, March 3rd, 1950.

Colonel Knox, - and members of the Black Watch family, -

THE DISASTROUS FIRE WHICH OCCURRED ON SATURDAY MORNING WAS A
CALAMITY FOR THE BLACK WATCH, - BUT THAT DOES NOT MEAN IT WAS A TRAGEDY.

We are saddened, - but we are certainly not defeated. A fire can damage the regimental armoury; but all the fires of war and peace are powerless to touch the regiment itself. The fire destroyed priceless mementoes, - proud trophies, - our precious colours. All these we mourn. But no fire on earth, - and shall I include Hell? - can destroy the spirit of the Black Watch. Let us never forget, - this regiment is not a building, - but a brotherhood in arms, - in ideals, - in war and peace. The red hackle still flies!

THE ANCIENTS USED TO BELIEVE IN A STRANGE BIRD CALLED THE
PHOENIX, - THAT AFTER A FIRE ROSE MYSTERIOUSLY AND PROUDLY FROM THE ASHES.

I think I like the phoenix! Perhaps, St. Andrew, who stands astride our regimental crest, had better shift his position a trifle, - to make room for the phoenix. This emblem of resurgent life certainly has a place in our coat-of-arms during the days to come.

WHENEVER TROUBLE OVERTAKES US, - WE LEARN CERTAIN VALUABLE
LESSONS ABOUT LIFE AND ABOUT OURSELVES.

FOR ONE THING, WE DISCOVER HOW MANY FRIENDS WE HAVE. THIS
PARADE TONIGHT, FOR EXAMPLE, IS MADE POSSIBLE BY THE PRACTICAL FRIENDSHIP of our brother-regiment, the Victoria Rifles of Canada. Ever since Saturday morning, - all kinds of people have stopped me to ask, "How goes it with the Black Watch?" I realize now, perhaps more vividly than ever before, that the Black Watch is genuinely important in the thought and the affections of Canada's greatest city. Yes, - all kinds of people, - tycoons on St. James Street and tradesmen in Outremont, - workers in Verdun and housewives in N.D.G., are asking "How goes it with the Black Watch?" Tonight, - we can answer, "The red hackle is still flying!"

2) THEN, TOO, TROUBLE ALWAYS SHOWS UP THE STRENGTH OF A FAMILY.
THERE IS NOTHING LIKE TROUBLE TO BRING A FAMILY TOGETHER. Families are pretty much the same wherever you find them. When life is proceeding uneventfully, - then, watch out for tiny frictions, - petty jealousies, trivial misunderstandings. It happens in your house, - and it happens in mine! - But let trouble come, - and, brother, what a difference! All the pettinesses and trivialities disappear as if by magic! The family stands together.



(AP Wirephoto)
FIELD MARSHAL WAVELL

Wavell, British War Hero, Dies

Famed for Smashing Italians in No. Africa

LONDON, May 24 (AP)—Field Marshal Earl Wavell, desert warrior who won the first allied land victories in World War II, died in a nursing home here today.

The one-eyed British soldier who smashed Marshal Rudolfo Graziani's Italian army in North Africa in the dark days of 1940 and 1941 and won grudging German admiration, underwent a severe abdominal operation on his 67th birthday, May 5. He long had suffered from jaundice.

RECALLED FROM INDIA

Recalled by the Labor government from his post as Viceroy in India early in 1947 because he disagreed with the policy of giving India immediate independence, Wavell spent the last years of his life indulging a taste for music and poetry.

He edited an anthology of verse, "Other Men's Flowers," which was generally acclaimed. Politically, he fought in the House of Lords for improved pensions for British veterans of the Indian service.

As Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell he commanded the British and Australian army of "desert rats" in North Africa when allied fortunes elsewhere were at their lowest ebb after the fall of France, the Balkans and Greece.

Though erect and spruce and shielding his empty eye socket behind a gleaming monocle, the commander believed too much "spit and polish" was bad for an army. His soldiers called him "Archie" behind his back. He also believed that bold stratagems and gambles were the mark of the successful general.

With these as his precepts, he gained sudden fame with his amazing counter-offensive in 1940-41 which drove Italian troops 500 miles across the barren desert in 60 days.

TOOK 140,000 PRISONERS

Starting from 130 miles inside Egypt, the drive was not halted until it had wrested most of Cyrenaica from the Italians and taken 140,000 Italian prisoners.

Earl Wavell soldiered in far away places from the time he was 18, joining the famous Scottish Black Watch Regiment in the final phases of the Boer War in South Africa in 1901. He was a veteran of skirmishing with tribesmen on India's northwest frontier in 1908.

In the early years of World War I he was a liaison officer with the Russian army in the Caucasus. He lost his eye, however, in fighting on the Western front, in the battle of Ypres.

Wavell, British War Hero, Dies In 68th Year

Field Marshal Won Victories in Africa

LONDON, May 24 (AP)—Earl Wavell, the one-eyed British field marshal who crushed Italian armies in Africa ten years ago, died today.

THE VETERAN soldier, who also served as viceroy of India in the turbulent period after the war, underwent an abdominal operation on May 5, his 67th birthday. He suffered a relapse Sunday.

A daring strategist who believed in taking calculated risks, Archibald Percival Wavell won the first substantial victories for Britain in the last war. He turned the tide, temporarily at least, in 1940 and 1941 and inspired the empire with hope in a time of deep depression.

WAVELL DROVE Italian forces from Egypt, cleared much of Cyrenaica and smashed the strongest elements of Mussolini's African troops.

Reverses followed for Britain in Africa, the German Africa Corps under Field Marshal Erwin Rommel striking back powerfully while the British were occupied in Greece. Wavell was transferred to the British command in India where, in a period of great political turbulence he became viceroy.

IN THE FAR EAST, as a military commander and a political leader, he played a role in the war against the Japanese which was deeply appreciated in America. Wavell was awarded the legion of merit, after the war, by President Truman.

Late in 1949 Wavell visited Canada on the invitation of Canadian veterans. He attracted attention at Ottawa by saying that in his opinion Germany remains a greater menace in western Europe than Russia. He described Germany as a "convicted criminal," but observed that so far Russia had merely "committed loitering with intent."

He never ceased assailing some traditional British barracks room and parade ground practices.

"An infantry soldier of today should be something of a successful poacher, a good gunman, and a smart cat burglar," he said. "Common-sense and low cunning are essential qualities for battlecraft."

Wavell started fighting for the King in the South African war in 1901. Later he was engaged in operations on India's northwest frontier. He lost an eye while fighting in France in the first world war.

Married in 1915 to Eugenie Marie Quirk, Wavell had two daughters and a son. The son, Viscount Keren, born in 1916, will succeed to the earldom.

Wavell was created an earl on Feb. 20, 1947. He became a viscount in 1943.

He learned many of the tricks of desert fighting when he joined Field Marshal Viscount Allenby in Egypt in 1917, and participated in the campaign to drive the Turks out of Palestine. He became a friend of the famous Lawrence of Arabia, and his history of the campaign became a British military textbook.

He was promoted to field marshal in 1943 and his elevation to the earldom came with his recall from India in 1947.

He was born of a family of clerics and soldiers at Colchester. His father and grandfather were major generals. He attended Winchester College in Hampshire and the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. In 1915 he married Eugenie Quirk, daughter of a colonel, who bore him three daughters and a son.



(AP Wirephoto)

FIELD MARSHAL LORD WAVELL
Died Today



Black Watch Regiment Mourns Loss of Kilted Leader Wavell

Word of Field Marshal Earl Wavell's death was received yesterday with personal regret by every member of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada who met him during his stay here last November.

The distinguished soldier, poet and author spent a full month in Canada last fall as guest of the local unit and as colonel of all Black Watch regiments throughout the world. He spent much time at the regiment's Bleury street armory where he met men of all ranks at functions arranged in his honor. He arrived at Dorval Airport last Oct. 1 and returned home via New York, leaving Montreal on the last day of November.

The viscount's family was one of the oldest in the regiment and he was known to have taken a keen interest in the activities of all red hackle battalions throughout the world. His participation in the final phase of the Boer War was as a junior officer of the Black Watch.

In public and private utterances while here he never lost an opportunity of stressing the importance of regimental traditions and opposed the centralizing tendency held in certain military quarters of converting all foot soldiers into single infantry corps.

In the course of an active program here he received an honorary doctorate at McGill University, addressed the Canadian Club, opened the Black Watch memorial museum

in the Bleury street armory, took the salute at a church parade, read the lesson at a church service at St. Andrew and St. Paul's, paid a visit to Macdonald College, and delivered a number of addresses. He also spent some time in Ottawa with Field Marshal Viscount Alexander, Governor-General of Canada, as guests of Gen. H. D. G. Crerar, Canadian Army commander overseas in the Second World War. Condolences were cabled yesterday to Countess Wavell by Lt.-Col. James W. Knox, officer commanding the regiment, and by the Montreal Press Club, of which Lord Wavell was an honorary member.



WARRIOR TAKES HIS REST: Scenes in the life of the late Field Marshal The Earl Wavell, Colonel of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Montreal are shown above. At the left the famous desert warrior is shown in dress uniform. (Top centre) shows him during a visit to the front in Syria during a time when an Axis infiltration into that country compelled the advance of the Allied Forces to avert so dangerous a threat. At that time British and French forces had been opposed by Vichy troops and there had been hard fighting along the entire front from the Mediterranean to Damascus and Palmyra. Bottom centre, the late Field Marshal is shown inspecting The Black Watch at Aldershot. He is talking to Pte. John W. Guyman, 24-year-old former employee of The Gazette, who was killed in action in July, 1944, at Caen. Also in picture is Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton. At the right, Viscount Wavell is shown taking the salute in Montreal at the church parade of The Black Watch on Nov. 6, 1949.



HIS WAS "A GALLANT OUTLOOK ON LIFE"

"A gallant outlook on the pains and pleasures of this world through which we have to pass."

That was what Field Marshal Viscount Wavell said he most admired in others. And it was, most truly, what he embodied in himself. But with him the real gallantry was not the unstable daring of sudden inspiration. It rested upon a tough and steady foundation.

In his little book, *Generals and Generalship*, he said that robustness was the thing most needed in a successful commander. All material of war must have a certain solidity, a high margin over the normal breaking strain. "It is often said," he wrote, "that the British war material is unnecessarily solid, and the same possibly is apt to be true of their generals. We are certainly right to leave a good margin."

Certainly a good margin of solidity underlay the gallantry of his life. Nothing could have been more gallant than when he launched his attack in the African desert in the darkest days of the war. It had seemed at that time that the most that could be hoped for "was a desperate pause for preparation. But there came an unforgettable lift to the heart when his little army of 30,000 men seized the initiative of war and moved forward upon the enemy.

For Viscount Wavell the whole purpose of leadership was to give heart to others. He saw this

to be true not only among generals, but among those who lead in other fields. So was it among the poets, whose lines he studied and committed to memory, and would recite while riding horseback or on long missions by air.

Those poets who dwelt on despair without hope, or who seemed determined to magnify life's pains and to cloud its pleasures—such were not for him. They were, in his judgment, the lost leaders. It was his conviction that the true poets have always given leadership amidst life's conflicts, as much as the military commanders. They, too, should be able to rally their followers and to give them heart; and when they console, their consolation should have in it the power of healthy healing.

In Viscount Wavell's death something is lost that was much needed—the power, by thought and example, to remind this doubting and hesitant world that the truly gallant outlook comes only to those who build a safe margin of solid inner strength. It was an example sorely needed when many are heard to say that this world—

Hath really neither joy, nor love, nor light,
Nor certitude, nor peace, nor help for pain;
And we are here, as on a darkling plain
Swept with confused alarms of struggle
and flight. . . .

Gazette.

MONTREAL, THURSDAY, MAY 25, 1950



WAR HERO DIES: The above photo shows a painting of Field Marshal The Earl Wavell, desert warrior, who died in a nursing home in London yesterday. This portrait of the Field Marshal was painted during his visit to his regiment, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Montreal, late last year. It was executed by Robin Watt, M.C., who was commissioned by the famed unit to paint the portrait as a memento of Field Marshal Wavell's visit.

Wavell's Death Recalls Big Victories in Desert

Warrior Who Won First Land Battles in North Africa Dies in London Nursing Home — Was Viceroy in India

London, May 24.—(P)—Field Marshal Earl Wavell, desert warrior, who won the first Allied land victories in the Second World War, died in a nursing home here today.

The one-eyed British soldier who smashed Marshal Rodolfo Graziani's Italian army in North Africa in the dark days of 1940 and 1941 and won growing German admiration, underwent a severe abdominal operation on his 67th birthday, May 5. He long had suffered from jaundice.

Recalled by the Labor Government from his post as Viceroy in India early in 1947 because he disagreed with the policy of giving India immediate independence, Lord Wavell spent the last years of his life indulging a taste for music and poetry.

He edited an anthology of verse, "Other Men's Flowers," which was generally acclaimed. Politically, he fought in the House of Lords for improved pensions for British veterans of the Indian Service.

As Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell he commanded the British and Australian army of "Desert Rats" in North Africa when Allied fortunes elsewhere were at their lowest ebb after the fall of France, the Balkans and Greece.

Though erect and spruce and shielding his empty eye socket behind a gleaming monocle, the commander believed too much "spit and polish" was bad for an army. His soldiers called him "Archie" behind his back. He also believed that bold strategems and gambles were the mark of the successful general.

With these as his precepts, he gained sudden fame with his amazing counter offensive in 1940-41 which drove Italian troops 500 miles across the barren desert in 60 days.

Starting from 130 miles inside Egypt, the drive was not halted until it had wrested most of Cyrenaica from the Italians and taken 140,000 Italian prisoners.

Many Italians surrendered because they believed Lord Wavell's forces were overwhelming. Hundreds of dummy guns, mingled with the real guns, and the explosions of firecrackers fooled the enemy.

Winston Churchill acclaimed the general a "Master of War." German Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel was reported to have acknowledged that the British general was "very, very good."

The fruits of the victory were soon wiped out when the Germans sent Field Marshal Erwin Rommel to rescue the Italians.

Lord Wavell took the blame. Under political pressure, he had sent virtually all trained and equipped troops to defend Greece.

"I made a miscalculation," he explained. "Unfortunately the enemy attacked at least a month before I had expected it possible."

He had planned on having other forces in readiness to meet the German attack by that time.

In July, 1941, he was sent to India as Commander-in-Chief of British forces, and it was left to Field Marshal Lord Montgomery to win the eventual victory in Libya in 1942.

Alexander Praises His Close Friend

Cochrane, Ont., May 24.—(P)—Viscount Alexander, one of Lord Wavell's closest friends, said today that he was "more sorry than I can possibly say" to hear of the death of the British war hero.

Lord Wavell, who died today in London, was a "most distinguished soldier," the Governor-General said. He recalled the field marshal's "very fine" handling of poorly-equipped troops in Africa during the early part of the Second World War and his "brilliant" campaigning against the Italians.

The Governor-General, who is visiting here, recalled also that Lord Wavell had visited at Government House, Ottawa, just a short time ago.

"It is particularly sad news to my wife and myself, as Lord Wavell was staying with us in Ottawa only a short time ago and we both thought that he was in such good form and looked well."

"The field marshal was a most distinguished soldier. His handling of inadequate and comparatively poorly-equipped troops in North Africa during the early part of the war was very fine, while his campaign against the Italians was brilliant."

"He will be greatly missed by a host of friends and none will be sadder at his death than the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, of which he was honorary colonel."

He was a veteran of skirmishing with tribesmen on India's Northwest Frontier in 1906.

In the early years of the First World War, he was a liaison officer with the Russian army in the Caucasus. He lost his eye, however, in fighting on the Western Front in the Battle of Ypres.

After Pearl Harbor, Lord Wavell was named Supreme Commander of all Allied forces in the Southwest Pacific, with headquarters in the Netherlands East Indies.

Allied defeats in that theatre caused him to be returned to India, and in 1943 he was named Viceroy, with the task of keeping India politically solid for the Allies. His services won for him the Legion of Merit from President Truman.

Far Away Places

Lord Wavell soldiered in far away places from the time he was 18, joining the famous Scottish Black Watch Regiment in the final phases of the Boer War in South Africa in 1901.

Soldier and Statesman

LORD WAVELL, whose death has struck from the Army List one of the great names in British military history, once recalled that, when he was a very young officer, he was told by a mountain gunner friend about the stern ordeal to which new weapons were exposed to test their battle-worthiness. Whenever, the story ran, a new design of mountain gun was submitted to the Artillery Committee that august body had it taken to the top of a tower, some hundred feet high, and thence dropped on to the ground below. If it was still capable of functioning it was given further trial, if not, it was rejected as flimsy. LORD WAVELL was to experience, in his own long and varied spells of active service, tests no less harsh than were those of the old mountain gun. The 1914-18 war robbed him of an eye without sending him into peaceful retirement. The outbreak of the 1939 war found him in that perilous situation for a Regular officer—high command. A tradition, well established in the record of British arms, allows for the generals at the top in the opening stages of a war to be at a disadvantage in numbers and equipment and to be "bowler hatted" after they have held the enemy and prepared the way for ultimate victory. The responsibility that lies on commanders at that stage is as heavy as it is thankless.

More lucky than some of his predecessors, LORD WAVELL still did not entirely escape their fate. He had, soon after the war began, the duty of safeguarding the Middle East against the immediate threat of Italian forces overwhelmingly superior to his own and the rapidly growing threat of German attack. It would be an exaggeration to suggest that the defeat of LORD WAVELL's armies would have meant victory in war for the Axis. Such supreme responsibility rested on no naval or military leader in the last war. JELICOE, MR. CHURCHILL once wrote, "was the only man on either side who could lose the war in an afternoon." LORD WAVELL could not have done that, but he could have lost indefinitely the Suez Canal and the short sea route to India and the Far East. The brilliance of his success in averting this danger will remain to prove him a strategist and a tactician of genius. It will, at least for the time being, be dimmed by the decision to transfer him to the Indian command after the enemy had overrun Greece and begun to threaten the Nile Delta. Military historians of the future will, no doubt, debate as to how far events in Greece fatally upset the German time-table in Russia and, as in the way of experts, they will no doubt agree to differ.

Translation from Cairo to Delhi was far from leaving Lord Wavell peace on a shelf. As he had been required to fight against odds in the desert, he had to face the Japanese who then came high in the military heavens. The British, Dutch and American combined power were triumphant, but the Japanese victory of India seemed to be sure. A new head and a brave heart were required to keep the Japanese at bay until the far away time came for driving them southward through the Burmese jungles. Lord Wavell had these qualities. He laid the foundations of the recovery of Lord Mountbatten, as he had for those of Lord Montgomery.

These were memorable achievements and on their strength a man might well have retired honourably into private life. Instead, Lord Wavell, unexhausted by his strenuous war, threw himself with energy into the forlorn attempt of persuading Muslim and Hindu in India to reach freedom without wading through blood. Here, as in the last stages of his Middle Eastern command, LORD WAVELL's career is temporarily lost in controversy. A passage of years is inevitable before all the relevant papers can be made public and objective justice done alike to Lord Wavell and to his critics in the Cabinet. To-day, it can at least be said with certainty that he was a man of high calibre.

Lord Wavell (left) and Sir Arthur E. Wavell (right) in 1943.

WILLS AND BEQUESTS

and address the schoolgirls. known sportsmen are to visit the exhibition. Army Corps. Sport is also illustrated and well-Royal Air Force and the life of the Women's station in secretarial work. University, 1943.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell Dies in U.K.

Defeated Italians In North Africa

LONDON, May 25 — (A.P.) — Field Marshal Earl Wavell, desert warrior who won the first Allied land victories in the Second World War, died in a nursing home here yesterday.

The one-eyed British soldier who smashed Marshal Rodolfo Graziani's Italian army in North Africa in the dark days of 1940 and 1941 and won grudging German admiration, underwent a severe abdominal operation on his 67th birthday, May 5. He long had suffered from jaundice.

Recalled by the Labor Government from his post as Viceroy in India early in 1947 because he disagreed with the policy of giving India immediate independence, Lord Wavell spent the last years of his life indulging a taste for music and poetry.

Edited Anthology

He edited an anthology of verse, "Other Men's Flowers" which was generally acclaimed. Politically, he fought in the House of Lords for improved pensions for British veterans of the Indian service.

As Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell he commanded the British and Australian Army of "Desert Rats" in North Africa when Allied fortunes elsewhere were at their lowest ebb after the fall of France, the Balkans and Greece.

Though erect and spruce and shielding his empty eye socket behind a gleaming monocle, the commander believed too much "spit and polish" was bad for an army. His soldiers called him "Archie" behind his back. He also believed that bold strategems and gambles were the mark of the successful general.

With these as his precepts, he gained sudden fame with his amazing counteroffensive in 1940-41 which drove Italian troops 500 miles across the barren desert in 60 days.

Starting from 130 miles inside Egypt, the drive was not halted until it had wrested most of Cirenaica from the Italians and taken 140,000 Italian prisoners.

Many Italians surrendered because they believed Lord Wavell's forces were overwhelming. Hundreds of dummy guns, mingled with the real guns, and the explosions of firecrackers fooled the enemy.

'Master of War'

Winston Churchill acclaimed the general a "master of war." German Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel was reported to have acknowledged that the British general was "very, very good."

The fruits of the victory were soon wiped out when the Germans sent Field Marshal Erwin Rommel to rescue the Italians.

Lord Wavell took the blame. Under political pressure, he had sent virtually all trained and equipped troops to defend Greece.

"I made a miscalculation," he explained. "Unfortunately the enemy attacked at least a month before I had expected it possible."

He had planned on having other forces in readiness to meet the German attack by that time.

In July, 1941, he was sent to India as commander-in-chief of British forces, and it was left to Field Marshal Lord Montgomery to win the eventual victory in Libya in 1942.

After Pearl Harbor, Lord Wavell was named supreme commander of all Allied forces in the Southwest Pacific, with headquarters in the Netherlands East Indies.

Allied defeats in that theatre caused him to be returned to India, and in 1943 he was named Viceroy, with the task of keeping India politically solid for the Allies. His services won for him the Legion of Merit from President Truman.

Lord Wavell soldiered in far away places from the time he was 18, joining the famous Scottish Black Watch Regiment in the final phases of the Boer War in South Africa in 1901.

He was a veteran of skirmishing with tribesmen on India's Northwest Frontier in 1908.

Famous British Soldier Dies



FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL WAVELL, who died yesterday in a nursing home in London, Eng., following an operation, aged 67.

Black Watch of Canada Learns of Death With Regret

THE death yesterday in London, Eng., of one of Britain's most revered field commanders, Field Marshal Earl Wavell, has been received in Montreal with deep regret among residents of Scotch descent and in military circles, and particularly among all members and former servicemen of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada.

Visit Recalled

Memories are still fresh of the visit here last autumn of Field Marshal Wavell, colonel of all Black Watch regiments throughout the Commonwealth, when he was guest of the Montreal battalion.

"Countless others will have a better and more personal knowledge of Lord Wavell as a soldier, statesman and man of letters," Lt.-Col. James W. Knox, officer commanding the Black Watch here, told The Star today.

"We know him best as undoubtedly many will know him — as a great but nevertheless most human man who left a mark here among his regimental family," he said.

No Word on Funeral

Colonel Knox added that he has not yet received word of funeral arrangements and that he had

cabled for this information to two sources abroad. These were the regimental depot of The Black Watch (RHR) in Perth, Scotland, and to Lt.-Col. Bernard Ferguson, D.S.O., officer commanding 1st Battalion, Black Watch, serving with the British Army of Occupation of the Rhine in Berlin.

Earlier he had sent condolences to Countess Wavell. A cable of condolence had also been sent to the Countess by the Montreal Men's Press Club, in which Earl Wavell had been made an honorary member during his visit here.

During his visit in Montreal, the celebrated commander of the British Army in the desert had received an honorary doctorate from McGill University, addressed the Canadian Club, opened the Black Watch Memorial Museum in the recently fire-ravaged armory, taken the salute at a regimental church parade, visited Macdonald College, and visited his wartime comrade-in-arms, Viscount Alexander of Tunis, Governor General of Canada.

Earl Wavell had begun his own military career at the time of the Boer War as a subaltern in the Imperial Black Watch.

In the early years of the First World War, he was a liaison officer with the Russian Army in the Caucasus. He lost an eye, however, in fighting on the Western Front, in the Battle of Ypres.

He learned many of the tricks of desert fighting when he joined Field Marshal Viscount Allenby in Egypt in 1917, and participated in the campaign to drive the Turks out of Palestine. He became a friend of the famous Lawrence of Arabia, and his history of the campaign became a British military textbook.

He was promoted to Field Marshal in 1943 and his elevation to the earldom came with his recall from India in 1947.

He was born of a family of clerics and soldiers at Colchester in Essex. His father and grand-father were major-generals. He attended Winchester College in Hampshire and the Royal Military College at Sandhurst.

In 1915 he married Eugenie Quirk, daughter of a colonel, who

bore him three daughters and a son.

Lord Alexander Pays High Tribute to Wavell

COCIRANE, Ont., May 25 — (C.P.) — Viscount Alexander, one of Lord Wavell's closest friends, said yesterday that he was "more sorry than I can possibly say" to hear of the death of the British war hero.

Lord Wavell was a "most distinguished soldier," the Governor-General said. He recalled the Field Marshal's "very fine" handling of poorly-equipped troops in Africa during the early part of the Second World War and his "brilliant" campaigning against the Italians.



The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada

will hold a

MEMORIAL SERVICE

for the

Late Field Marshal The Earl Wavell

at

The Church of Saint Andrew and Saint Paul

Sherbrooke Street at Redpath, on Sunday Evening, May the 28th at 7.30 p.m. All friends of the Church and the Regiment are invited to be present.

An Official Party representing the Regiment has already been warned to parade at The Armory at 6.30 p.m.; dress Church Parade Dress with Medals.

Active Members other than the above and Former Members of the Regiment are requested to attend the Service at the Church; dress optional.

J. E. CATLEY, Major,
Regimental Adjutant.

The Governor-General who is visiting here, recalled also that Lord Wavell had visited at Government House, Ottawa, just a short time ago.

"It is particularly sad news to my wife and myself, as Lord Wavell was staying with us in Ottawa only a short time ago and we both thought that he was in such good form and looked well."

"He will be greatly missed by a host of friends and none will be sadder at his death than the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, of which he was honorary colonel."

One of Great Soldiers Of Our Time, Says Claxton

OTTAWA, May 25 — (C.P.) — Field Marshal Viscount Wavell was "one of the greatest soldiers of our time," Hon. Brooke Claxton, Defence Minister, said in tribute to the British war hero.

Recalling Lord Wavell's visit to Canada last November, the minister said his tour of Canada's service establishments would always be remembered.

"It is with a real sense of personal loss of a great soldier, a fine leader and a firm friend that we mourn his death and extend the deepest sympathy to Lady Wavell."

Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton, former commander of the First Canadian Army, said the news of Field Marshal Wavell's death would be received with great regret by his many Canadian friends.

It would be received with particular regret "by those of us who served with him in the army in World War One in between wars when he was at the War Office in London with duties that brought him into particularly close association with National Defence Headquarters."

12

The Montreal Daily Star

"Canada's Greatest Newspaper"

Founded in 1869

The Montreal Daily Star is printed and published at 261 1/2 St. James Street West, Montreal, by The Montreal Star Company, Limited, Montreal, J. D. Buchanan, President; Treasurer, Arthur, and as second class mail, Post Office Department Office.

Mail Subscription Rates

	1 year	6 mos.	3 mos.	1 mo.
Canada	\$1.00	\$0.50	\$0.25	\$0.10
Great Britain	\$1.50	\$0.75	\$0.37	\$0.15
U.S.A.	\$1.50	\$0.75	\$0.37	\$0.15

BRANCH OFFICES

EXPORT OFFICE: West Ada and Star Travel Bureau, 1416 Stanley Street, at St. Catherine.
TORONTO: Advertising and Circulation, 370 Bay Street, at Queen.
NEW YORK CITY: Advertising, O'Brien and O'Brien, 100 Broadway Building, 4th Lexington Ave.
Montreal: 1243 Daily News Building, 210 East 42nd Street.
Chicago: Advertising, The John F. Tule Company, 1000 North Dearborn, Tribune Tower, 435 N. Michigan Avenue.

The Canadian Press is exclusively entitled to the use for news purposes of all news appearing in this paper, whether or not it is the Montreal Daily Star, and also the local news appearing therein. All rights of reproduction in special editions reserved.

THURSDAY, MAY 23, 1950.

A NATION'S HEALTH IS A NATION'S WEALTH

No One Will Forget Lord Wavell's Greatness

ONE of the last public services performed by the late Field Marshal Lord Wavell was his visit to Canada last year as Colonel of the Black Watch and his high sense of duty was apparent in the exacting and exhausting schedule of engagements he then carried out. He will be remembered and honored for his unselfishness, his modesty and for his high professional capacities as a soldier and a leader of men.

Few men and women who lived through the last war will forget the thrill of pride and infinite satisfaction which ran through the free world when the news was received of his first smashing victory against the Italians in North Africa. He then faced what seemed an impossible and hopeless task. He had a handful of ill-equipped troops to his hand. Reinforcements were on their way but had not yet arrived. The moment was the winter of 1940-41 when the Germans had swept to the Bay of Biscay and were doing their best to pound London to pieces from the air.

In this depressed and depressing atmosphere there suddenly resounded the news of a daring and brilliant assault in the desert, the capture of endless guns, planes, tanks and equipment and a vast number of prisoners. A dangerous threat was removed from a vital flank of the theatre of war, the morale of Britain and the Dominions—then fighting alone—soared to the skies, and the rest of the world learned, perhaps with amazement, that the Axis powers were not to have it all their own way. This was Wavell's greatest achievement and, had he done nothing more, he would deserve our endless gratitude.

It was he who organized other campaigns in the Middle East and in Eritrea and Ethiopia. It was he too who had to undertake the forlorn hope of bringing help to Greece, and it was the events flowing from these later events which brought further proof of the man's real greatness. Prime Minister Churchill was a ruthless taskmaster. He detected signs of fatigue, even of exhaustion, in the Middle East high command, and abruptly notified Lord Wavell that he was to be removed to another theatre.

A lesser man might have winced, a more selfish man would have shown resentment, for if ever bricks have been made without straw, it was Wavell who had made them. But no sign of bitterness or hurt appeared. Lord Wavell, recalling that he had himself previously suggested this very step, moved from his post of honor to India where he became in due course Commander-in-Chief and Viceroy.

Selfless and generous of heart, as all his actions showed, a man of courage, vision and imagination, a profound student of war, a litterateur of brilliance, a poet and a great friend and comrade, Lord Wavell stands in history as one of the great figures of World War II. It is lamentable that he was not granted more years in which to live and enjoy life and to serve the Empire and Commonwealth of which he was so distinguished a servant.

Obituary

LORD WAVELL

SOLDIER AND MAN OF LETTERS

Field-Marshal Lord Wavell, who died in a nursing home in London yesterday morning at the age of 67, had a full and diverse career as a soldier before becoming Viceroy of India in a period of danger and violent flux.

He was well known to the Army long before the 1939-45 war brought him into the public eye and for a time surrounded him with a blaze of admiration and renown. He was then, indeed, more celebrated than any British soldier had ever been, since to-day the Press and wireless spread fame faster and more widely than it moved in the days of Marlborough, Wellington, or even Haig. But Wavell's success did not endure, and, as so often happens to officers who are senior in rank at the opening of long wars, he did not remain in high command until the end.

Known to his profession as keen and promising even before the 1914-18 war, Wavell held staff appointments during it, gaining valuable experience on the Western Front, with the Russian armies, at Versailles, and in Palestine. After the war he was notable for keeping abreast, if not ahead, of his times and for his open-mindedness and originality of thought. He was popular as a staff officer and as a commander, though he lacked personal magnetism and was deficient in social qualities. In a small and congenial circle he would talk well for a time, but his silence in company he did not know, and especially in that of women on social occasions, was notorious, and he did not know how to conceal boredom. Yet his fine presence and rugged good looks were an asset far outweighing this shortcoming, if such it can be called. In one of his own books he put physical and mental toughness as the first quality of the general, and he not only possessed this quality but also looked the part in every respect.

THE 1914-18 WAR

The Right Hon. Sir Archibald Percival Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., first Earl Wavell, Viscount Wavell, of Cyrenaica, and Viscount Keren, of Eritrea and of Winchester, in the County of Southampton, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom, was born on May 5, 1883, son of Major-General Archibald Graham Wavell. He went to Winchester before passing into Sandhurst. In 1901 he was gazetted to The Black Watch and joined the 2nd Battalion during the war in South Africa, to serve with it until the peace in May, 1902. He went through the operations in the Zulu Khel country, on the North-West Frontier of India, in 1908. Graduating from the Staff College in 1910, while still a subaltern, Wavell took a year's leave to study Russian. In 1912 he was appointed G.S.O.3 in the Directorate of Military Training at the War Office. After the outbreak of war in 1914 he was sent to France as a G.S.O.2 at G.H.Q., but in a few months he became brigade major of 9 Brigade. In June, 1915, he was wounded, losing an eye. He was awarded the Military Cross for his service in France. On resuming duty he served for a short time with the home forces, but then went out to G.H.Q. as G.S.O.2 in the operations branch.

His next appointment was attachment to the Russian armies in the Caucasus, from October, 1916, to June, 1917. He was then appointed liaison officer between the War Office and the Egyptian Expeditionary Force in Palestine. Early in 1918 he went for a short time to the new Supreme War Council at Versailles, returning in March to Allenby's headquarters in Palestine as G.S.O.1. In April he became Brigadier-General, General Staff, to Chetwode's XX Corps and as such took part in Allenby's final victorious offensive.

After service with his regiment in the Rhine Army Wavell returned in 1921 to the War Office as A.A.G. in the Directorate of Organization and from 1923 to 1926 he was G.S.O.1 in the Directorate of Military Operations. After spending most of 1926 on half pay he was appointed G.S.O.1 of 3 Division and in 1930 he took over the command of one of its brigades, which had been selected for experiments in tactical organization and training. Promoted major-general in 1933, he gave up his brigade early the next year and after nearly another year on half pay was appointed to command 2 Division. He was created C.B. in 1935. In 1937 and the following year Wavell had a disagreeable spell in command of the troops in Palestine, when that country was disturbed. Promoted lieutenant-general in

1938, he was appointed G.O.C.-in-C., Southern Command, the most important in the country in view of its training facilities. He did not, however, hold it for the normal period owing to the approach of war, and in 1939 became Commander-in-Chief, Middle East, with headquarters in Cairo, to enter upon the most eventful phase of his career.

NORTH AFRICA

To start with, however, all was quiet, and it was not until the defeat of France and the entry of Italy into the war in June, 1940, that active operations began in the Middle East. Wavell drew first blood in daring actions against the Italians on the frontier of Cyrenaica, but his forces did not represent a fraction of theirs, and when they crossed the frontier he could only withdraw his advanced troops to a fortified position at Matruh. On reaching Sidi Barrani the enemy halted and sat down in a belt of entrenched camps. Wavell paid a visit to London to plead for some reinforcements and equipment from the slender store available. As the result of a decision which must be described as extremely gallant in view of the imminent danger of invasion which overhung the United Kingdom, he obtained them. On December 9 he attacked the Italians by surprise, rolled up their front, and utterly routed them.

The Italians fought by no means ill, but the handful of heavy Matilda tanks, completely impervious to their anti-tank weapons, dominated the battlefield and ended by demoralizing each successive garrison. Emboldened by his quick success, Wavell went on to capture the port of Bardia. On January 20, 1941, he stormed Tobruk and the garrison surrendered next day. Finally, the British light tanks, after an advance of some 150 miles along the boulder-strewn inland route which formed the chord of the arc of the coast of Cyrenaica, reached the Gulf of Sirte just ahead of the retreating Italian remnant, which had followed the good but longer coast road. The intercepting force was heavily outnumbered, but held the Italian attack on February 6. Next day, after all but effecting a breakthrough, the Italian force surrendered. In this campaign the British had captured in all some 120,000 prisoners, including 19 general officers, and 1,416 guns. It was almost an annihilation of the Italian forces in North Africa.

Simultaneously forces under Wavell's command had operated against the Italians in East Africa, beginning on January 19 with the recapture of Kassala, a Sudanese frontier post captured by the enemy. This campaign was an outstanding example of operations on "exterior lines," the main columns being directed from the Sudan eastward and from Kenya northward and starting over 800 miles apart. Again the victory was complete, though Wavell had actually left his command when the last Italian force surrendered in the autumn of 1941. The manner in which he swung his scanty reserves between the Libyan and East African theatres was masterly.

The action of the Government in withdrawing a detachment from Wavell's command to the aid of Greece when attacked by Germany was fatal to his chances of maintaining his grip upon Cyrenaica. The expeditionary force sent to Greece was driven into the sea by the Germans in April, 1941, and the remnant left in North Africa was unable to withstand the attack of the first German forces to arrive in that theatre. The policy of splitting a force scarcely adequate for one task to do two, resulted in the heavy defeat of both sections. In mid-April the force in Cyrenaica was pushed

back, with loss, to the Egyptian frontier. Wavell took the bold decision of dropping a garrison in Tobruk during the retreat, with the intention of maintaining it from the sea. The Government now decided that the time had come for a change in the command. Wavell was relieved by General Sir C. J. Auchinleck and appointed to Auchinleck's former post, that of Commander-in-Chief of India, which he took over on July 11.

From this post also he assumed responsibility for the campaign in Syria, which he had initiated as Commander-in-Chief, Middle East, but in that theatre an armistice was signed a few days later. He had to direct the occupation of southern Persia, which began on August 25. But his gravest commitment was the ever more insistent threat of Japanese aggression, which kept him constantly flying to conferences and inspections. On December 28, three weeks after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour, it was announced that Wavell had taken over the defence of Burma. On January 4, 1942, he was appointed Supreme Commander, South-west Pacific Area.

DEFENCE OF INDIA

The new command was known as "A.B.D.A.," these letters standing for the American, British, Dutch, and Australian forces which were to operate under its orders; but, though Wavell formed a staff and moved to Java, the command never functioned in the sense of establishing effective control and making an entity of the scattered and ill-equipped forces. The Japanese did not allow it time to do so. In March, after the loss of Malaya and the first landings of the Japanese in the Netherlands East Indies, this was recognized and Wavell was directed to his old post of Commander-in-Chief, India. It was an unspoken acknowledgment that the Netherlands East Indies were doomed and that India itself was in danger of invasion. To the task of preparing to meet this threat and later on, after the Japanese had halted in Burma, to organizing the first minor offensives against them—which achieved no durable success—Wavell devoted the next 15 months. On June 19, 1943, he was appointed Viceroy and Governor-General of India, and on July 23 was created a viscount.

His three and a half years as Viceroy and Governor-General rank among the most strenuous and critical of his whole career. He made a good initial impression by immediately taking in hand the amelioration of the great Bengal famine and insisting on



food distribution being placed on an all-India basis. Genuinely devoted to India and striving hard to promote her interests as he saw them, he lacked those qualities of sympathy and imagination which were needed. The emotional foundation of current Indian nationalism disconcerted his cool and logical mind and, though he showed himself an admirable administrator with a first-rate grasp of practical problems and a high capacity for planning far-reaching schemes for the economic rehabilitation of the country, his repeated efforts to resolve the complicated political deadlock were unsuccessful. Throughout the remaining years of war, however, his services were invaluable; his grasp of military problems enabled him to mobilize the resources of India for her own defence and for the final assault upon the Japanese forces in Burma as no other man could have done.

In the sphere of domestic politics, his principal preoccupation was to arrange an accommodation between Hindus and Muslims which would enable him to reconstitute his Executive Council on a basis affording representation to the main political parties. The conference which he convened at Simla in June, 1945, nearly succeeded in bringing this about; it failed through the obduracy of Mr. Jinnah and the Muslim League, but characteristically he put the blame on himself. Shortly afterwards Wavell was recalled to London for consultations with Mr. Attlee's new administration; and it was decided to hold the long-postponed elections for the central and provincial legislatures and to convene as early as possible a constitution-making body. The Labour Government refused to be stampeded into hasty action over Indian affairs; and Wavell's relations with Downing Street were perfectly cordial. The political deadlock remained, however: the Hindu and Muslim communities drifted farther and farther apart as a result of the elections, while both alike blamed Wavell and the British Government for the frustration from which they suffered. They were united only in determination to free themselves from British control.

Mr. Attlee's announcement in February, 1946, that no obstacle would be placed in the way of India's leaving the British Commonwealth if she desired to do so gave the Cabinet mission which went to Delhi in the next month a real chance of success. The plan which it produced owed much to Wavell himself, whose industry and acumen greatly impressed his Ministerial colleagues; but differences of interpretation of the complicated provisions of the plan served further to accentuate Hindu-Muslim differences, and Wavell's refusal to constitute a Muslim League Government drove it into "direct action" and touched off dangerous communal rioting. In September, 1946, a Government of Congress views was formed and a few weeks later Wavell scored his principal political success by inducing the Muslim League to join the Congress in a coalition Government.

HINDUS AND MUSLIMS

But the coalition was uneasy, and as each side endeavoured to secure the support of the Governor-General against the other dissatisfaction grew. Wavell discharged his difficult task with complete impartiality, but became more and more unpopular with both sides. There were signs that he was losing the confidence of the British Cabinet; his frequent visits to England for consultation failed to clear the air. While he did not differ from the Cabinet in holding that a British withdrawal from India in the near future was inevitable, his ideas regarding the time and measure of the process were not in agreement with theirs. In February, 1947, Mr. Attlee announced that the Government were irrevocably determined to withdraw from India by June, 1948, and gave the news of Wavell's recall. To the British public, ignorant of the growing differences between the Viceroy and the Cabinet, Wavell's supersession by Lord Mountbatten came as something of a shock which was not lessened by the curt and ungenerous terms in which the change was signified to the world at large. It was characteristic of the man that he kept silent and made no attempt to put his views on the matter before the public.

Wavell, who was advanced to an earldom in February, 1947, was the recipient of many honours, including the Grand Crosses of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, and the Indian Empire, and a number of foreign decorations. He received honorary degrees from St. Andrews, Cambridge, and Oxford universities. He was a notable writer, with a style sparing of ornament yet intensely characteristic, indeed unmistakable to those who had come to know it. His widely read volume on *The Palestine Campaign* became a standard military manual. His life of his old master, Lord Allenby, appeared, owing to the exigencies of war, in two parts, *Allenby, a Study in Greatness* and *Allenby in Egypt*, and was hailed as a brilliant biography. His essays *Generals and Generalship*, published in *The Times*, made an original contribution to their subject. His anthology *Other Men's Flowers* was attractive not only for its choice of material but also for a delightful commentary.

In 1915 he married Eugenie Marie, only child of the late Colonel Owen Quirk, and they had one son and three daughters. The heir to the earldom and viscountcy is his son, Archibald John Arthur, Viscount Keren, born May 11, 1916, who entered his father's regiment, The Black Watch, and was awarded the Military Cross while serving under Wingate in Burma.

The Black Watch Pay Final Tribute To Earl Wavell

Personnel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada last evening attended a memorial service in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul for the late Field Marshal the Earl Wavell, Colonel of The Black Watch, who died in England Empire Day.

An official party, composed of 70 uniformed members of the Montreal regiment, in command of Capt. B. S. Lewis, were present at the service conducted by the regimental chaplain, Hon. Capt. the Rev. R. J. Berlis. In addition members of the unit's pipe band in full dress uniform and close to 300 friends and ex-members of the battalion thronged the church.

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., officer commanding The Black Watch in Montreal, was accompanied by Col. S. G. Shier, O.B.E., Chief Medical Officer, Quebec Command, representing the General Officer Commanding the province. Also present was Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., honorary colonel of the killed regiment.

Earl Wavell to Be Buried Privately

LONDON, May 31 — (U.P.) — Field Marshal Earl Wavell, top-ranking British military leader in World War II, will be buried privately in the Cloister Garth, Winchester College, June 7, authorities said today.

Wavell's body, which has rested in the Tower of London since his death last week, will be carried to Westminster Abbey for services before the burial.

There are five quadrillion tons of air in the world.

Lord Wavell Given Hero's Funeral In Heat Wave Like Africa Desert

By R. B. McLURKIN

London, June 7. — (Reuters) — Britain today gave a hero's funeral to Field Marshal Earl Wavell, her great soldier and statesman, under a sun that seemed as hot as any which baked his Western Desert troops in the Second World War.

Great crowds lined the banks of the Thames to see the oak coffin, draped with a Union Jack, borne in a launch in the first river funeral since 1806 when Nelson of Trafalgar was buried.

Lord Wavell's body was brought from the age-old Tower of London where it had lain in state among the ghosts of history. Preceded by the Tower's traditional guardians, the Beef-Eaters, in their scarlet and gold uniforms, the coffin was placed on the after hatch of the launch.

A stocky, shirt-sleeved cockney among the crowd wiped his streaming brow with a handkerchief.

"Cor, it ain't 'alf 'ot," he said. "It fair brings it all back to you, this 'eat. I was there in Egypt with 'im. Back in 1940, that was."

Seventeen R.A.F. bombers roared overhead. The procession of launches, with ensigns and pennants at half-mast, chuffed slowly up the river. Crowds lining the Embankment stood with heads bowed.

At Westminster Pier, under the shadow of Parliament's stately towers, the crowds were thicker. Guardsmen and a detachment of the Black Watch, the famous Scots regiment of which Wavell was colonel-in-chief, were waiting with bayonets fixed, sweat running down their faces.

Mounted police calmed restive horses. Behind a gun carriage drawn by black horses waited Britain's admirals, field marshals, air marshals, all ruddy-faced in the heat.

The launch bumped against the pier. Big Ben boomed mournfully.

The waiting soldiers clicked to attention, presented arms.

The coffin was carried up the steps between ranks of naval ratings and air force men, placed on the gun-carriage. On top were the soldier's white-plumed helmet and sword.

The pipes of the Black Watch wailed into a lament. Orders cut through the silence. The procession glided into a slow march.

Behind the gun carriage came great names. Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery, another Western Desert hero; Vice-Admiral Earl Mountbatten, the last of India's viceroys, who succeeded Lord Wavell in that post; Field Marshal Lord Wilson, representing the King; Sir Claude Auchinleck, who took over from Wavell in the desert; Admiral of the Fleet Viscount Cunningham; and a host of others.

Out of the heat, in the cool of Westminster Abbey, a vast company waited to pay homage to the man whose Western Desert victories were the only gleam in a dark world after France had fallen and Britain and her Dominions stood alone.

Prime Minister Attlee, Anthony Eden, Lord Halifax and other statesmen were among distinguished figures from the Commonwealth and representatives of other countries.

The Dean of Westminster conducted the service. After the blessing the pipers played the plaintive "Lochaber no More."

Drummers sounded the "Last Post" then the trumpet notes of "Reveille" soared into the high-roofed Abbey.

The coffin was taken through the Abbey on its last journey to Winchester College, where Lord Wavell was buried among his ancestors in the college cloisters.

FIELD-MARSHAL VISCOUNT WAVELL

P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C.

By the death of Field-Marshal Viscount Wavell at 67 the Society has, to its deep regret, lost its very honoured President. He was in every way "The man for the job." With experience in the highest posts of command and administration, as C-in-C. in North Africa, and as C-in-C. and Viceroy of India, he combined a knowledge of past military history, a fine literary taste and touch, and a real sense of humour.

His career is well known, so that it seems best here to mention incidents in it, unrecorded it is thought, which throw light on his character. In January, 1915, he resigned the comfortable G.H.Q. appointment of Commandant of the Intelligence Police that he might go to the front to command a battalion of his regiment, the Black Watch—and in the result very soon lost an eye.

He was selected to join the staff of the Grand Duke Nicholas in the Caucasus, because he spoke not only French, but was also an interpreter in Russian.

Passing on to Palestine, he came under the influence of, and learnt much about the handling of armies from, Sir Louis Bols, Allenby's chief of staff there and previously in France.

He began his rise to fame when he was a brigade commander in peace-time from the ingenuity, even romance, of his schemes for exercises with and without troops. His books on the Palestine campaign, "Generals and Generalship," his somewhat idealized Life of Allenby, and his Anthology built his literary fame.

With all his mental gifts he was a thorough sportsman, who never shunned the horses because they had three times broken his collar-bone in the hunting field.

He was indeed in every way "the happy warrior," and he looked it, and he diffused cheerfulness around him. He was at his best, perhaps, in difficult circumstances when he had to contrive to hold the field against superior forces, and the genius within him had full play.

J. E. E.



THE DEATH OF A GREAT SOLDIER: THE LATE FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, VICEROY OF INDIA FROM 1943 TO 1947, AND VICTOR IN THE WESTERN DESERT CAMPAIGN OF 1940 TO 1941, WHO DIED IN LONDON ON MAY 24.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who underwent a severe abdominal operation in a London nursing home on May 5, his sixty-seventh birthday, died on May 24. Educated at Winchester and Sandhurst, he was gazetted to The Black Watch in 1901. He served in the South African War and later on the North-West Frontier of India. In World War I, during which he was wounded and lost an eye, he was awarded the Military Cross for his service in France. Between the wars he held various staff appointments and commands, and at the outbreak of World War II, he was C-in-C. in the Middle East. Probably the best-known of Field Marshal Earl Wavell's campaigns was that in the Western Desert in the winter of 1940-41, which ended in the almost complete

annihilation of the Italian forces in North Africa. He was Commander-in-Chief, India, from 1941 to 1943, being also Supreme Commander, South-West Pacific, from January to March, 1942. In June, 1943, he was appointed Viceroy and Governor-General of India, and the next three-and-a-half years proved the most strenuous and critical of his whole career. Field Marshal Earl Wavell will also be remembered as a notable writer. "The Palestine Campaign" became a standard military manual, his biography of Lord Allenby appeared in two parts: "Allenby, a Study in Greatness" and "Allenby in Egypt." "Other Men's Flowers," an anthology, was published in 1944, and "The Good Soldier" in 1947.

Portrait Study by Karsh of Ottawa

THE FIELD-MARSHAL WHO URGED — A Capital "I" for Infantry

Five field-m Marshals and more than 100 generals were among the Services leaders who filed into Westminster Abbey to honour one of the great soldiers of the century

TODAY the boast of our oldest soldiers is "I served at Mafeking" or even "I marched with Roberts from Kabul to Kandahar."

Sixty years hence, if no cataclysm intervenes, old soldiers may well be boasting "I was one of Wavell's Thirty Thousand." For the Thirty Thousand pulled off one of those impossible feats which are at once the delight and the glory of the British Army.

Field-Marshal Earl Wavell has admitted that the campaign by which he will be chiefly remembered was an "impertinent" one. The enemy he trounced entirely agreed with this verdict; for once the line "Even the ranks of Tuscany could scarce forbear to cheer" was literally true. Rommel said that the swoop of the Thirty Thousand showed "bold planning and daring execution, with small resources." (Incidentally, the obituarists were not able to record all Lord Wavell's "impertinences" in World War Two. One ingenious idea which he sponsored, and to which he referred cryptically in a recent book, is still on the secret list.)

The belief still lingers on that high-ranking professional soldiers are delighted when a big war breaks out: this is their chance to seize the palms of glory. But

since Britain has a habit of being at a disadvantage when hostilities open, the palms of glory are elusive. Those generals who, at the outset, find themselves in high command are faced, as Lord Wavell was, with the gravest problems of improvisation.

Lord Wavell, as his biographer, the late Major-General R. J. Collins, pointed-out, accomplished the formidable feat of fighting nine campaigns in twelve months, five of them simultaneously. The theatres included the Western Desert, British Somaliland, Italian East Africa, Eritrea, Greece, Crete, Iraq and Syria. The strain of these operations called for a generous share of that robustness, physical and mental, which Lord Wavell himself said was a prerequisite in a general. His physical robustness was such that he could do the work of

many men even though handicapped by the loss of an eye in World War One.

Historians may differ about the generalship of Lord Wavell, but the soldiers who served him will not. Rightly or wrongly, they will take the view that his defeat in Cyrenaica was caused not because he bit off more than he could chew, but because he was given too much to chew. If the adventure in Greece slowed down the German advance eastwards in Europe, the defeat in Cyrenaica may not have been too heavy a price to pay. Lord Wavell acquired a certain amount of fame by admitting that he made mistakes. In 1945 he wrote: "The British soldier has a quality of tolerance which extends even to the mistakes of his superiors. He will not easily withdraw confidence from his leaders even if they fail to win success." The continued loyalty of the Thirty Thousand to his name showed how true that was.

What does the soldier look for in a general? Lord Wavell wrote: "The general who sees that the soldier is well fed, and looked after and who puts him into a good show and wins battles will naturally have his confidence." He was careful to point out that the word "confidence" did not mean affection. A general, he said, should never court popularity; "efficiency in a general his soldiers have a right to expect; gentility they are usually right to suspect." Perhaps that was why Lord Wavell included in his anthology of poetry that ruthless poem of Siegfried Sassoon on the affable general of World War One. It ends:

"He's a cheery old card,
grunted Harry to Jack.
As they slogged up to Arras
with rifle and pack
But he did for them both with
his plan of attack."

Field-Marshal Lord Wavell had something in common with Lord Allenby, whose qualities of generalship he admired, and whose biography he wrote. Allenby rarely addressed the troops, either collectively or individually, yet (as a historian has written) "he went through the hot dusty camps like a strong, fresh reviving wind." His fortifying presence did more than oratory could do.

Lord Wavell also achieved his results without oratory. He said that a general should address his troops only if he had a special talent in that direction; at the same time he was insistent that a general should spend most of his time with his troops. (He tells how even Allenby could put a foot wrong when he risked being



Field-Marshal Earl Wavell: a great Englishman who rose to fame from a Scottish regiment—the Black Watch.

affable. A soldier sat delousing his shirt, and Allenby said, "Well, picking them out, I see." To which the soldier, without looking up, said, "No, sir, no, just taking them as they come.")

Lord Wavell will doubtless go down in the anthologies as the man who said that the ideal Infantryman should be a blend of cat burglar, gunman and poacher. He rated toughness and endurance as prime requirements of the good soldier.

The difference between the old type of soldier as I first knew him and the modern type is that the old soldier was tough; the modern type has usually to be toughened," he said. Soldiering in the ranks had always been a hard testing business and still was — "in spite of mobile canteens, ration boxes comprising some hundreds of items, wireless sets, cinema vans, ENSA entertainments, pin-up girls and other comforts." Lord Wavell disagreed with the idea of forming Commandos, believing that a complete living unit, with the weaker elements eliminated, could be trained to produce better results.

The Infantry problem, as Lord Wavell saw it, was to quicken up the mind as well as the body of the individual footslogger. Much as he admired the Infantry, he expressed the view (before the late war) that they lacked a collective spirit. "We have always been too busy being riflemen, fusiliers, Light Infantry, the old umpteenths etc to be Infantry." I think we must learn to be a little less parochial in our outlook." The war broke down many barriers; and since then the creation of Infantry basic training centres has done much to encourage that sense of family.

"Let us always write Infantry with a specially capital 'I' and think of them with the deep admiration they deserve," he wrote. SOLDIER has always obeyed that exhortation. If the Press at large followed the rule, it would be a notable mark of honour, not only to the Infantry, but to the memory of Field-Marshal Lord Wavell.

*See also Page 37



General Wavell in an observation post in Syria. He waged nine campaigns in twelve months.

LONDON'S FAREWELL TO EARL WAVELL: SCENES AT THE TOWER AND WESTMINSTER.



(LEFT)
ARRIVING AT THE
ABBEY: ADMIRAL OF
THE FLEET LORD
PRATTEN, VICE-
ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE
CREASY, ADMIRAL SIR
CECIL HARCOURT AND
VICE ADMIRAL EARL
MOUNTBATTEN OF
BURMA (L TO R.)

LONDON on June 7 bade farewell to one of the greatest soldiers whom this country has ever bred, when the coffin containing the remains of Field Marshal Earl Wavell was conveyed by river from the Tower of London, of which he was Constable, to Westminster Abbey, for a memorial service, at which the Royal family and the Governments of many countries were represented. Before the procession left the

(Continued below.)



TWO OF THE PALL-BEARERS ARRIVING AT THE ABBEY FOR THE SERVICE: FIELD MARSHAL VISCOUNT MONTGOMERY OF ALAMIN AND FIELD MARSHAL VISCOUNT ALANBROOKE.



ENTERING THE ABBEY BEHIND HIS FATHER'S COFFIN: MAJOR VISCOUNT KERRIN, THE BLACK WATCH, SON AND HEIR OF EARL WAVELL, AND (BEHIND) MAJOR H. GORDON (SON-IN-LAW).



LEAVING THE TOWER OF LONDON: THE FUNERAL PROCESSION ESCORTED BY YEOMEN WARDERS, IN WHICH THE DEPUTY CONSTABLE OF THE TOWER AND OTHER HIGH OFFICERS WALKED.



ENTERING WESTMINSTER ABBEY BY THE WEST DOOR: THE COFFIN CONTAINING THE REMAINS OF EARL WAVELL, BORNE BY M.C.O.'S AND MEN OF HIS OLD REGIMENT, THE BLACK WATCH.

er of London, a service conducted by the Chaplain of the Tower, and attended Lord Wavell's family, took place in the Chapel of St. John the Evangelist he Keep. At the Abbey the coffin was received by six representatives of nonwealth countries, and the impressive service included the reading by Dr. Don,



BEARING THE LATE FIELD MARSHAL'S DECORATIONS ON CUSHIONED SALVERS: THE SLOW PROCESSION OF OFFICERS ON THEIR WAY TO THE HIGH ALTAR.

Dean of Westminster, of the last words of Mr. Valiant-for-Truth from Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," in place of a funeral oration. The Black Watch pipers played "Lochaber No More" and "After the Battle" at the conclusion of the service, which was attended by the Prime Minister and many other distinguished people.



THE FIRST RIVER FUNERAL PROCESSION FOR A NATIONAL FIGURE SINCE THAT OF NELSON: FIELD MARSHAL LORD WAVELL'S COFFIN CONVEYED FROM TOWER BRIDGE TO WESTMINSTER ON BOARD A ROYAL ARMY SERVICE CORPS LAUNCH, IN THE BOW OF WHICH STANDS A YEOMAN WARDER IN HIS TUDOR UNIFORM.



PROCEEDING FROM WESTMINSTER PIER TO THE ABBEY: THE FLAG-DRAPED COFFIN BEARING THE LATE FIELD MARSHAL'S PLUMED HAT PASSING THROUGH PARLIAMENT SQ ON A GUN-CARRIAGE TO THE SOUND OF HIGHLAND LAMENTS PLAYED BY PIPERS OF THE 1ST. BATTALION THE BLACK WATCH.

BY LAND AND WATER FROM THE TOWER TO WESTMINSTER: FIELD MARSHAL LORD WAVELL'S FUNERAL PROCESSIONS IN LON

The impressive funeral-procession up the Thames of Field Marshal Earl Wavell is believed to be the first for a national figure since that of Lord Nelson, over a hundred years ago. The coffin containing the remains was borne along the waterway from Tower Bridge to Westminster in an R.A.S.C. launch. A Yeoman Warder of the Tower, of which Lord Wavell was Constable, was posted in the bows, and an officer with drawn sword stood on the cabin top. The launch was escorted by the barge of Admiral Sir Henry Moore, C-in-C. The Nore, and the motor-launch H.M.S. *Thames*.

At Westminster, Royal Naval ratings carried the coffin from the launch to a drawn gun-carriage, and the cortège, preceded by pipers of the 1st Bn. The Black Watch, and followed by a detachment from the same battalion and a detachment Scots Guards moved off, on its short journey to the Abbey, to the sound of Highland Laments. A representative of the G.O.C. London District, with Staff Officers the Chaplain General to the Forces and a detachment of the Household Cavalry also took part in the procession.

IN THE NEWS AT HOME AND ABROAD: SOME ITEMS OF GENERAL INTEREST.



INTRODUCED ON THE NEWRAVEN-DIEPTE SERVICE ON JUNE 8: THE S.S. STRIVE, LATEST ADDITION TO THE FLEET OF CROSS-CHANNEL STEAMERS.

The S.S. Strive, latest addition to the fleet of Cross-Channel steamers, was introduced on the Newhaven-Dieppe service on June 8. She has a gross tonnage of 2,525, with accommodation for 1,450 passengers. Her speed is 24 knots. The vessel is jointly owned by the British and French Railways, and is the sixth Cross-Channel ship to bear this name. Her predecessor was sunk at Dieppe in 1940 while serving as a hospital ship.



FLYING THE SKULL AND CROSSBONES AS SHE ENTERS PORT FOR THE LAST TIME: THE "TREASURE ISLAND" FILM SHIP HISPANIOLA BEING TOWED INTO SCARBOROUGH. The Hispaniola, specially built for the Walt Disney film "Treasure Island," has been bought by Scarborough (Yorkshire) Corporation, who plan to use her as an aquarium and nautical museum. The Hispaniola was brought to Scarborough by tug from Appledore, Devon.



UNVEILED BY PRINCESS MARGRIET: A STATUE OF THE LEGENDARY DUTCH BOY WHO STOPPED A HOLE IN THE DYKE WITH HIS FINGER.

Princess Margriet, the Canadian-born third daughter of Queen Juliana of the Netherlands, recently unveiled a bronze statue at Spaarndam, near Harlem, of the legendary boy whose endurance saved Haarlem from being flooded. According to a legend, better known in this country and America than in Holland, the small boy saved Haarlem by keeping his finger in a hole in the dyke until help came. The statue forms a monument to the youth of Holland.



SOLD FOR £1,350 AT SOTHEBY'S: A MEISSEN RARE LIFE-SIZED FIGURE OF A VULTURE BY JOHANN JOACHIM KAENDLER.

Large and early animal figures in colours are extremely rare. The specimen which we illustrate, 21½ ins. high, made circa 1734, fetched £1,350 in the sale of Lord Hastings' collection of Meissen Birds, Dresden, at Sotheby's, Birds and Animals, Sévres Plates and Worcester Services, at Sotheby's, on June 6. It is a magnificently modelled figure of a vulture, by Johann Joachim Kaendler, life-size, in colours, perched on a conical tree-trunk base with its claws on small branches, its head with a jowling expression, bent downwards.



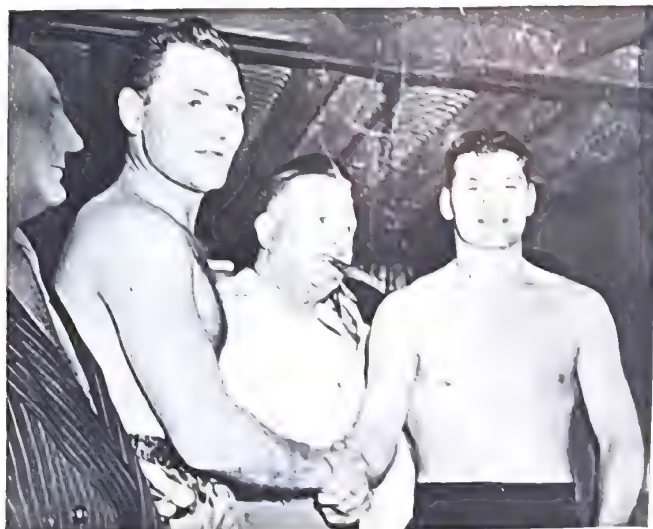
A GIANT AMONG LOBSTERS.

This 17½ lb. lobster was caught recently off Newport, U.S.A., and was much too large to get into an ordinary lobster-pot. It was dragged aboard by fishermen with a boat-hook and is seen here with a 1-lb. lobster for comparison. It was 37 ins. long and armed with formidable claws.



THE OLD VIC COMPANY VISIT ELSINORE: CLAUDIUS (MARK DIGNUM), HAMLET (MICHAEL REDGRAVE) AND GERTRUDE (WANDA MOTHA) IN "HAMLET" AT KRONBORG.

Last week's performances by the Old Vic of "Hamlet" in the courtyard of Kronborg Castle, were the first to be given by the company as part of the "Hamlet" festival of Elsinore. Danish audiences now compare Mr. Michael Redgrave's rendering of the part with those of Sir Laurence Olivier and John Gielgud. Mr. Hugh Hunt successfully adapted his production to the wide platform stage.



SHAKING HANDS AT THE WEIGH-IN BEFORE THE WORLD HEAVYWEIGHT CHAMPIONSHIP FIGHT: LEE SAVOLD (LEFT) AND BRUCE WOODCOCK, WHO WAS DEFEATED.

The biggest fight crowd in British boxing history watched the contest for the world heavyweight championship at the White City on June 6. Bruce Woodcock, British heavyweight champion, surrendered to Lee Savold, the American, at the end of the fourth round owing to an inch-long gash over his left eye in which six stitches had to be later inserted.

Field Marshal
and Viceroy
Wykeham's
was educated
ceremonial.

The Article below appeared in
Blackwood's Magazine Number 1616
for June, 1950 and is said to be
the last article written by the
First Lord Wavell.

He came to me from Remounts to replace a lubberly grey horse with a pronounced Roman nose, so pronounced indeed that it seemed to unbalance him; for he constantly fell on it while lumbering (it could hardly be called galloping) along the flat, and would probably have done so over fences, but apparently aware of his handicap he was singularly reluctant to leave the ground and trust himself in the air. I am prepared, or was, to take my chance over fences, but I have a rooted objection, shared I fancy by most riders, to a horse falling with me on the flat; it is not only undignified but dangerous. I might, however, have had some difficulty in persuading the Remount authorities, a notably sceptical body, that the grey's idiosyncrasies justified his replacement, and that otherwise the Army Council might have to replace a promising Commander, had it not happened that the Gordons, inspired presumably by Lady Butler's picture "Gordons and Greys to the Front," were collecting grey horses at the time and were short of a charger. So the grey went to the Gordons, and may for all I know have gravitated (gravity was his outstanding characteristic in all senses of the word) to Aberdeen. I did not inquire after him.

The new horse was a bright bay, he had a good shoulder and powerful quarters, and looked all over a hunter. In contrast to the grey, who had a solemn but peculiarly stupid face, the bay had an alert air about him and something undefinable in the cock of his head and look of his eye that suggested the low comedian he turned out to be - very low at times. He was well bred, and my wife and I were searching for an aristocratic equine name, when we found that the grooms had already guessed his character and had christened him - Mickey Mouse. We soon recognised that the name fitted him, and Mickey he became.

He was an undeniable hunter. He had a good turn of speed, could jump almost anything, and galloped on well. But Mickey was a practical joker, and practical jokers are always tiresome. His manners in the hunting field were irreproachable, I thought, till he and I, during a dull day's hunting, were crowded with the rest of the field into a gateway waiting for a fox to break. Suddenly, without warning or provocation, Mickey took one pace smartly to the rear and kicked a horse behind him, ridden by a lady, with unerring aim and force. To take a horse that kicks into a crowd in the hunting field without warning is an unpardonable crime, and no one ever believes the rider's assertion that "he has never kicked before." The only mitigation that helped me to make my peace with the lady, a charming one, was that she chanced to be riding a hireling and not her own horse. I suppose Mickey might have pleaded, if he ever felt repentant - I am quite sure he never did - that "Satan finds some mischief still for idle heels to do." Thereafter I put the rogue's badge of a red ribbon on his tail and kept him clear of the crowd as far as possible. Mickey, however, had a touch of the artist in him, and did not repeat his effects; he never kicked again while I had him.

He liked hunting and jumping; but he would have his joke, and like most practical jokers chose the most inappropriate occasion for it. One day it chanced that by a lucky and unexpected break of a fox I had got away, almost alone with the huntaman, over a good line of country. Mickey was jumping perfectly, enjoying himself, when a low fence presented itself, smaller than



Honorary President:
THE OFFICER COMMANDING
The Black Watch (R.R.C.) of Canada

President:
LT.-COL. A. C. EVANS, E.D.

The Black Watch Association MONTREAL BRANCH

P.O. BOX 155 (PLACE D'ARMES)
MONTREAL 1

Vice-President:
R.S.M. R. N. C. DIPLOCK, M.B.E.

Secretary:
CAPT. CAMPBELL STUART

Treasurer:
CAPT. G. D. BIRKS

April 1950.

NEWSLETTER

THE VISIT TO CANADA OF THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT.

The Battalion and the Association were honoured in November by a visit from Field Marshal Earl Wavell, Colonel of the Regiment, who came at the invitation of Lieut.-Colonel V.E. Traversy to attend the annual Regimental dinner and to open the Regimental Museum which had, at that time, just been completed.

Lord Wavell was met at Montreal Airport by the Commanding Officer, his Second-in-Command and Adjutant, accompanied by pipes and drums, and also by a guard of honour from the Association under the command of Major J.P.G. Kemp. The Field Marshal inspected the Guard and may have recalled some of the men, as the majority of them had been seen on a previous occasion when the First Battalion was inspected by him while it was on active service in England in 1943.

The same evening Lord Wavell inspected the active battalion at the Armoury and also an excellent turnout of Association members who were well rewarded for their turnout by the interest displayed in them by him. In spite of the fact that the Field Marshal must have been extremely tired due to the fact that his plane was seven hours late in arriving, and that he had found little opportunity to rest since his departure from Britain, he nevertheless stopped to speak to many of the veterans, including Alex Black who had served in his battalion during the South African War. In addressing the parade following the inspection Lord Wavell brought special greetings from the Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty the Queen, and also from the 42nd Battalion serving in Germany with the B.A.O.R.

The activities of Lord Wavell during his visit to Canada were too numerous to cover in this paper, but we would like to give some attention to the opening of the Regimental Museum. The ceremonies took place during the afternoon of November 8th when the Field Marshal arrived accompanied by General McCuaig, Col. de Rome (Chief of Staff, Quebec Command), Colonel Traversy, Col. Hutchison of the Museum Committee (whose vision and untiring efforts contributed so largely to the completion of the Museum), Col. Evans (President of the Black Watch Association) and Capt. the Reverend R.J. Berlis.

MONTREAL, MONDAY, MAY 22, 1950



COLORS RESTORED: The 2nd (42nd) battalion colors, carried by 2nd Lieut. G. W. Huggitt, right, were removed from the nave of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul yesterday afternoon and restored to the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. With the 2nd battalion colors is the King's color, left, carried by Lieut. J. N. Venters. In the background can be seen members of the Bishop's College School cadet corps' color party. More than 400 members of the unit took part in the church parade.

Colors Are Restored to Armory In Black Watch Church Parade

Restoration of the 2nd (42nd) battalion colors to the Bleary street armory was made in a church parade to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul of more than 400 members of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada yesterday afternoon. The 1st (13th) battalion's colors were destroyed in the armory fire in March.

Maj.-Gen. R.O.G. Morton, G.O.C., Quebec Command, took the salute.

Accompanying him were Gen. Eric McCuaig, Col. P. P. Hutchison, Col. F. M. Mitchell and Col. Andrew Fleming.

Rev. R. J. Berlis, minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, conducted the service and, in a sermon, told the men of the marks of a good soldier.

"A good soldier serves his community in peace as well as in war," Mr. Berlis said. He was not only called upon to do his duty in Normandy but in Rimouski as well, not only on Walcheren, but also in Winnipeg.

Discipline, cheerfulness and loyalty were also among his qualities. He must be able to laugh at danger, drudgery and even himself, the minister said.

The Black Watch pipe band, in command of Pipe-Maj. F. Hinton, led the parade. Following it were: the Black Watch regiment, under command of Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, with the Bishop's College School cadet corps color party, in charge of Cadet Maj. Derrick Price; the Black Watch brass band; and the Black Watch Association. The brass band was under command of WO2 L. Turner, while the association was led by Lt.-Col. A. C. Evans. The traditional pipe banners carried by the pipers on ceremonial parades, were absent yesterday. The banners were among the many articles lost in the fire.

ARE YOU A MACLEAN?

Star - June 22/50

'Kilties' of World War One To Hold Their First Reunion

THOUGH the Special Service Force of the Second World War was the first official joint Canadian-United States military organization, the First World War produced a number of unofficial joint Canadian-United States military units, mostly in the Highland traditions.

One such, the 236th Infantry Battalion, of Nova Scotia, will hold its first reunion since First World War days on Aug. 10 and 11 this year.

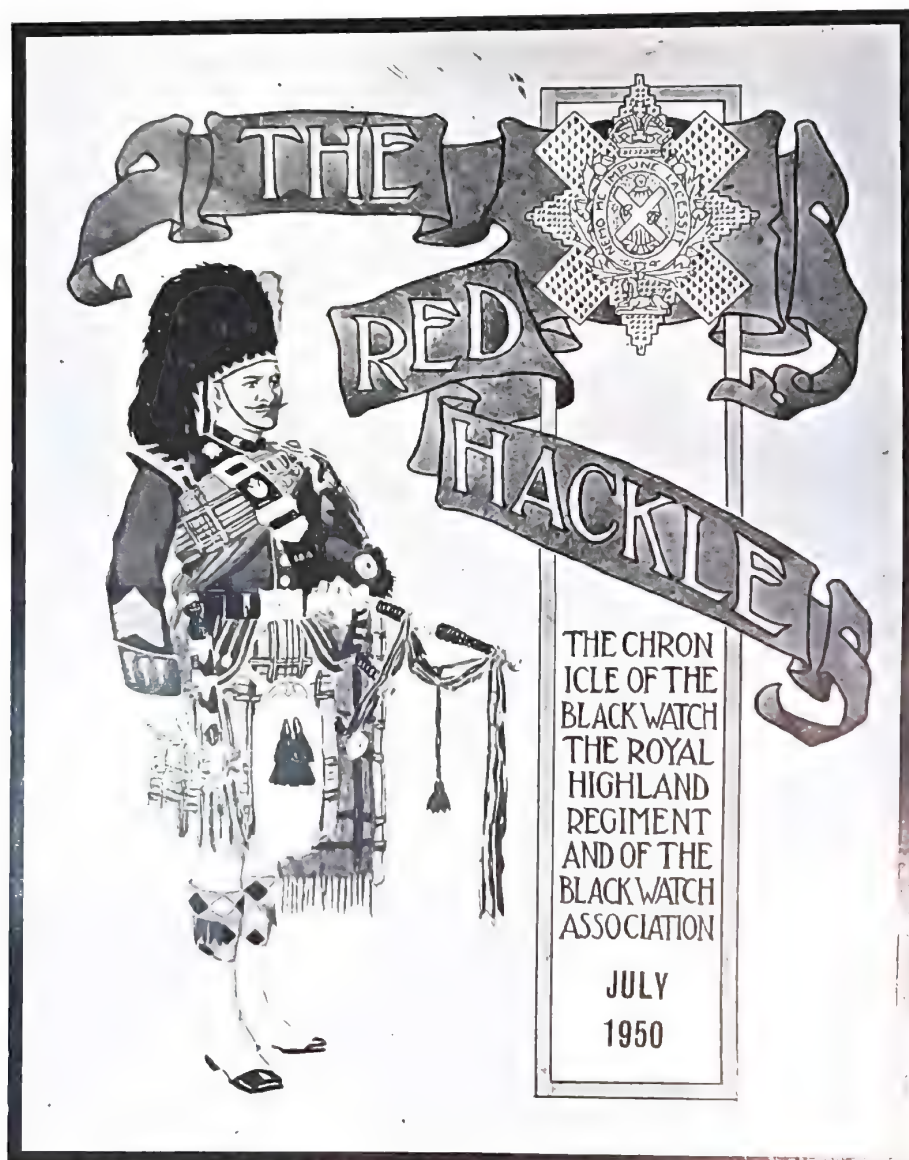
The occasion is the general Canadian-Scottish welcome to be given to the Chief of the Clan MacLean, Major, Sir Charles Hector F. MacLean, Bart., of Duart Castle, Isle of Mull, Scotland. He is to open the 12th annual Nova Scotia Gaelic Mod at the Gaelic College St. Ann's, Cape Breton, Aug. 10, and address a Maritime-wide rally of the Clan MacLean at the Mod on Aug. 11 when the proposed reunion of "MacLean kilties" will be held.

Although originally a New Brunswick unit, the 236th Battalion eventually was recruited from all over the Maritimes and as far as possible from MacLeans or their sons.

But on the entry of the United States into the war, the Battalion, as did The Black Watch of Montreal, recruited heavily from south of the border from American-Scottish families. By this means no fewer than 1,000 Americans from Boston and the New England States generally joined the Canadian unit, many of them being the sons or grandsons of Nova Scotians, and some of them native Nova Scotians.

It is recalled that while half the regiment was killed by Canadian friends, the other half was killed by United States friends. The men wore the Duart kilt.







wounded. Here McIntyre earned his first bar to the Peninsular Medal.

The 2nd Bn. 42nd then took part in holding the famous lines of Torres Vedras, till lack of supplies and sickness forced Massena to retreat from them.

McIntyre's next engagement, which earned him a second bar to the Peninsular Medal, was Fuentes D'Onovo (May 3, 1811), where the Battalion lost nine killed and wounded; two days later the Battalion defeated with great gallantry a determined charge by French cavalry, losing 25 men. The Battalion were then present at the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz. Ciudad Rodrigo was the third bar to McIntyre's medal.

The 1st Battalion of the 42nd landed in Portugal in May, 1812, and absorbed the men of the 2nd Battalion, the Headquarters and staff of which returned to Scotland to recruit. The 42nd with the 79th and 91st formed Pack's 1st Brigade of the 6th Division. They took part in the victory of Salamanca, which was the fourth bar to McIntyre's Peninsular Medal. The 42nd had only 12 casualties. The 42nd then played a prominent and gallant part in the unsuccessful siege of Burgos, at which they stormed an important outwork, losing over 200 men; their total casualties in the siege of thirty days were just on 300.

Private McIntyre went into hospital at the end of 1812 as a result of the privations of the siege and retreat, but rejoined the Battalion in time to take part in the Battle of Vittoria and in the operations which resulted in the French being driven from Spain. "Pyrenees" was the fifth bar to McIntyre's medal. During the subsequent advance into France, McIntyre was again in

hospital, missing the battles of Nive and Orthez. He rejoined in time to take part in the final battle of the Peninsular campaign, Toulouse, where the 42nd led the advance and stormed two strong redoubts with the utmost gallantry, losing 27 officers and 400 men. Toulouse was the 6th and last bar to McIntyre's Peninsular Medal.

Dougal McIntyre was discharged on October 31, 1814, after 7 years and 30 days' service with the 42nd. The first medal ever issued to British troops was for the victory of Waterloo in 1815; but in 1847 a Peninsular Medal was struck and issued to survivors, and McIntyre duly received his belated honour.

Meantime he had emigrated to Canada some time before 1828 and had settled in Ontario, at a time when the present great city of Toronto was a small village called York. Of his sons, one became a doctor, one a lawyer, one a successful farmer and business man. Dougal McIntyre obviously kept alive in his family the tradition of his service in The Black Watch, because in the First World War his grandson, Ross McIntyre, determined to join the Regiment. He paid his own passage to Liverpool, and after some difficulties with the Intelligence authorities in Great Britain, who appear to have been unnecessarily suspicious of his motives, not understanding the strength of family tradition in the Royal Highland Regiment, he succeeded in joining the Regiment and served with the 1st Bn. in France from 1916 to 1918, becoming a corporal and being sent to the United Kingdom in 1918 to train for a commission. The war ended before he was commissioned, and Ross McIntyre was repatriated to Canada, where he is now an official of the National Revenue in Canada. He maintained the family tradition by keeping close touch with all Regimental affairs. During the Royal visit to Canada in 1939 he had the honour of a talk with Her Majesty the Queen, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment (see picture below). On the recent visit of the Colonel of the Regiment to Canada, he came to Toronto to meet him.

Regimental History, 1939—1945

The Regimental History of World War II, entitled "The Black Watch and the King's Enemies," by Lieut.-Col. B. E. Fergusson will be on sale at an early date.



HER MAJESTY QUEEN ELIZABETH COLONEL IN CHIEF OF THE BLACK WATCH DEPARTING FOR THE PICTURE AND IS TAKING TIME WITH THE BRANTFORD ONT CANADA JULY 1939 P.M. 1939-1945

JUNE 3, 1950

THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS

THE HOME OF FLORA MACDONALD AND THE CLAN MACLEOD: SKYE, SCENE OF A RECENT FESTIVAL AND CLAN REUNION.



FISHING IN LOCH LEATHAM, IN THE ISLE OF SKYE. THE ISLAND HAS BEEN CELEBRATING DURING THE LAST WEEK OF MAY A FESTIVAL DESIGNED TO MAKE KNOWN ITS BEAUTIES TO A WIDER CIRCLE.



BEARING THE NOBLE WORDS OF DR. JOHNSON: "HER NAME WILL BE MENTIONED IN HISTORY AND, IF COURAGE AND FIDELITY BE VIRTUES, MENTIONED WITH HONOUR," THE GRAVE OF FLORA MACDONALD, PRESERVER OF PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD.



SKYE'S MAGNIFICENT MOUNTAINS: PEAKS OF THE COOLINS SEEN ACROSS LOCH SCAVAIG, WITH SGURR ALASDAIR (3309 FT.), THE HIGHEST OF THE ISLAND, AT THE EXTREME LEFT.



LOOKING OVER FORTREE HARBOR TO THE CLOUD-CAPPED MOUNTAINS WHICH DOMINATE MOST PROSPECTS IN THE ISLE. FORTREE IS THE ISLAND'S CAPITAL.



SAID TO BE THE OLDEST INHABITED HOUSE IN SCOTLAND: DUNVEGAN CASTLE, THE SEAT OF THE TWENTY-EIGHTH CHIEFTAIN OF THE CLAN MACLEOD.

The Isle of Skye, the largest Island of the Inner Hebrides and one of the greatest interest—whether to Jacobites, students of Dr. Johnson, amateurs of islands, mountain-climbers, sportsmen, or those in whom poetry has been quickened by the strains of "Over the Sea to Skye"—has been holding during the last week of May a Festival Week. This week has been designed to make known the beauties and the associations of the island to as many people as possible; and to attempt to bring about a reunion of as many as have ancestral associations with the island and can return to



A COUNTRY POSTMAN IN SKYE. THE TURF-ROOFED BUILDING IS NOT UNTYPICAL OF THE OLD TYPE OF DWELLING NOW GENERALLY REPLACED BY WELL-BUILT HOUSES.

it to refresh those associations. The châteline of Dunvegan Castle, Flora MacLeod of MacLeod, the twenty-eighth chieftain of the Clan MacLeod, arranged to welcome at her castle MacLeods from all over the world. Some were expected from as far afield as New South Wales, Australia. It will be recalled that two years ago MacLeod clansmen from all over Canada gathered to greet her at Sydney, Nova Scotia. Dunvegan Castle is famous for its possession of the fairy flag of the MacLeods and many relics of Prince Charles Edward and the 'Forty-five.

Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

WELL, lads, the whereabouts of Saily-Saillisel has been established — I hope to the satisfaction of Friend Basham. A letter from Major Taskersagh of British Columbia identified it as a spot near Bac St. Maur. I take that to be "Sally-sur-la-Lys", which is just a couple of miles or so north-east of Estaires.

That doesn't mean an awful lot to any but the old Red Chevrons, who first went into the trenches in that neighbourhood, in the Bois Grenier section. Places like Bac St. Maur, Saily-sur-la-Lys, Estaires, Neuf Berquin and Merville accounted for something to them. At no time did the other Canadian divisions get into that particular vicinity, except when they were staging, of course. I remember Merville on our way back to the old stamping-ground at Lievin when we came back from Passchendaele. The Boches made quite a hash of it in their 1918 Push.

From Newfoundland, F. G. Matthews writes, his address being Cornerbrook, that highly important pulp and paper metropolis on the west coast. Mr. Matthews was interested in my remarks about the 86th Imperial Brigade, believing as I did that the old 4th Canadian Brigade relieved that formation in front of Messines, the first time in the line in September, 1915.

"That paragraph intrigued me," he writes, "because my unit, the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, was attached to the 29th Imperial Division, which came from India to German Africa, then to the Dardanelles. Our outfit was in the 88th Brigade at the landing of that Division (in Gallipoli) in September, 1915. We were there until the evacuation and arrived with the 29th in France some time in May, 1916. It is reasonable, I suppose, to suspect that the 86th Brigade of that division which you refer to was with us all this time. But you say it was in France in 1915. Do you really think so?"

Well, about the only answer I can give is: Not after reading your letter. As a matter of fact, this drove me to check up on my facts and I find that the division which was relieved by the 2nd Canadian Division in September, 1915, was the 28th (Imperial), not the 29th, and the brigade we relieved was the 84th, not the 86th.

Mr. Matthews recalls that the Newfoundlanders were in the 29th Division when it reached the Sallent in September, 1916, after it had been cut up very badly on the Somme. He thinks the 29th relieved a Canadian Division at Ypres, at that time.

That could be so. The 1st, 2nd and 3rd Canadian Divisions were on the Somme themselves in September, 1915. But the 4th, which, I think, came to France around July, 1916, was given its first taste of the trenches in the Sallent. Just when they left there I don't know. I do remember some units of the 4th Division marching into Albert, the first week of October, so I daresay this might establish that the Newfoundlanders relieved a Canadian 4th Div. unit in the Ypres neighbourhood the preceding month.

The Royal Newfoundland Regiment had a very distinguished war record. I can remember meeting a few of the lads once when I was on leave in the South of Scotland. The boys were then stationed at Stobs Camp. And Stobs, which, I think, the old Newfoundland chaps remember as not too bad a spot, even if there isn't a level inch in the whole countryside, is one of the most picturesque places on the Scottish Border.

The regiment was virtually destroyed at Beaumont Hamel on the 1st of July, 1916; and that day has been observed in Newfoundland ever since as a Day of Mourning. It strikes a curious note that that date, identified in the rest of Canada as this country's birthday, and celebrated as such, should in our newest province be given the same place as our Remembrance Day — a day of sadness!

All through the piece the Royal Newfoundlanders carried on a war that they have every reason to be thoroughly proud of. I remember back in 1936 dear old Frank Badgley and I, taking some pictures for that movie masterpiece, "*Salute to Valour*", did a lot of photographing along the Western Front, and one of the places we visited was "Monchy le Preux". The one outstanding spectacle in Monchy is the Newfoundland Memorial — a dignified piece of sculpturing whereof the main theme is the Newfoundland caribou. One gets a great view of the plains of Artois from Monchy, the whole battlefield of the Spring and Summer of 1918 being spread before one.

Well, we've just meandered from Saily-Saillisel to the Dardanelles, and back home by German East Africa to the Ypres Sallent. Where next?

The other day I had a spot of supper in a C.P.R. dining-car and, wearing the Old Red Patch in the buttonhole, was at once addressed by the Chief Steward of the dining-car. The great free-masonry of service in the old C.E.F. being what it is, this lad told me he'd been in the 13th Battalion. Somehow the name of the Regina Trench came up, and that reminded me of the morning the 13th went over — on the 8th October, 1916.

I was at Courcellette that morning, and across the Sunken Road there, above the cemetery, were some old German gun-pits. A few of us, Hughie Smith of Detroit, Vic. Saren and one or two more, climbed on to the gunpits and had a grand-stand view of that show. We saw, in the grey light of dawn, the 13th going over the top, just to the left of Courcellette, I think. In any case, there were some pretty gruesome sights. The lads went through a terrific barrage of machine gun fire, with all kinds of 5.9's dropping amongst them. But on they went. I retain a vivid picture in my mind of seeing them tumbling into shellholes, waiting a few minutes, making another dash for it — a few coming back, dropping into shellholes again. Out and at it once more.

And tragedy hit the 13th badly at Courcellette when the Battalion H.Q. dug-out was blown in. I remember that place. I was one of its occupants just a few days before. Ah-well, the memories one can stir up one way and another! But that's enough for this month.



THE OFFICERS' MESS

September 30th, 1950.

M E S S N O T I C E

REGIMENTAL TRIP TO EUROPE A party of active members of the Regiment consisting of ten Officers and eighteen Other Ranks will proceed to France on the 30th September for the purpose of unveiling a tablet commemorating the actions in the St. Andre-sur-Orne area during July and August 1944, when six hundred and ninety-three soldiers of the 1st Battalion were killed, wounded or missing. Following ceremonies in connection with the unveiling of the tablet, the party will proceed to Berlin, Germany, where, at the invitation of Lieutenant-Colonel Bernard E. Ferguson, DSO, OBE, they will visit the 1st Battalion of the Parent Regiment. Prior to returning home the party will spend a few days in London, England. The whole trip will be by air and will be of ten days duration.

COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT All members of the Regiment will be delighted to learn that the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, will shortly announce that General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, KCB, KBE, DSO, MC, ADC, is appointed Colonel of the Regiment to succeed the late Field-Marshal The Earl Wavell, PC, GCS, GCSI, GCIE, CMG, MC. General Ritchie is well known to many members of the Regiment and by happy coincidence will be Guest of Honour at the Annual Reunion Dinner this year (the Reunion Dinner will take place on the 4th November and a separate notice will be sent out concerning it in the near future).

THE ARMOURY The repairs to the Armoury are nearing completion and in the main will be finished in time for the Annual Dinner, though certain furnishings for the Officers' Mess will not be completed for several months.

DAILY LUNCHEONS Save for the holiday period, luncheons have continued throughout the summer in the temporary Mess Room. The cost of lunch remains at 60¢. It is requested that as many members as find it convenient to do so support this activity, thus making it possible to carry it out without financial loss to the Mess.

RESERVE FORCE LUNCH Monthly Reserve Force Luncheons will not be instituted for this Season until such time as the reconstruction of the Mess is complete. The first luncheon will probably be held in December. A further notice concerning these luncheons will be sent out in due course.

LOSS OF PIANO As a result of the fire our piano was damaged beyond repair. It would be greatly appreciated if any member would inform the Mess Committee as to where it would be possible to locate a piano in reasonably good condition.

C. C. Ballantyne, 2/Lt.
Assistant Mess Secretary

GLENBUCKET'S REGIMENT OF FOOT, 1745-46

By CHARLES GRANT

"Nothing on earth remains but fame"

In the army of Prince Charles Edward there was a distinct line of demarcation between the two kinds of infantry regiments—the "Clan" and the "Low-country" units—most chroniclers thus differentiating between the corps raised within and without the Highland Line. Like most arbitrary classifications, however, this one is prone to error and, while the ranks of the strictly "Clan" regiments were indeed filled almost entirely from one clan or group of clans, several of the so-called Lowland regiments were recruited in Highland or near-Highland areas or consisted to a great extent of Highlanders not owing allegiance to their particular Chief or Chieftain.¹ Thus we have, for example, the battalions, mainly Highland in composition, of the Athole Brigade, as opposed to the truly Low Country units raised by Lord Lewis Gordon in the lowlands of Aberdeenshire. Of the regiments not included among the undeniably favoured Clan units was one in which the proportion of Highlanders was very high, to wit the regiment of foot of Major-General John Gordon of Glenbucket. Recruited principally in the various parishes of Glenlivet and Strathavon, where the territories of Clan Grant march with those of the Gordons, it was one of the first regiments to reach Edinburgh after the Battle of Prestonpans, and it served throughout the campaign, if without spectacular distinction, at least with honour to itself and its Colonel.

Of Glenbucket himself we need say little; his place in Jacobite fame is secure.² In the neighbourhood of seventy years of age in 1745, he had commanded a regiment in the 'Fifteen and was connected through the marriage of his daughters with some of the traditionally Jacobite clans of the Western Highlands. The old campaigner, reputed to have been bedridden for some two years, was quickly apprised of the landing of Prince Charles, and he promptly set off with all speed for a rendezvous with the Prince Regent. The activities of such a figure as Old Glenbucket did not pass unobserved, and an informant wrote (on 18th August, 1745) "... it is certain that Glenbucket passed thorow this country on his way to Glengarrrie Wednesday last" (i.e., 14th August).³

Two days later, if we are to believe John Murray of Broughton,⁴ Glenbucket was near Lochell's house of Achnacarry, and he was present when the standard was raised at Glenfinnan on 19th August.⁵ He subsequently left what might now be called with some stretch of the imagination the Highland Army (it amounted to some 1,200 men on the evening of the 19th) and bent his steps homeward. He was overtaken by Prince Charles, who found him on the 20th at Invergarry House, seat of Glengarry, where he was able to pass on to the Prince the intelligence that Lieutenant-General Sir John Cope was intending to force the Corriearrick Pass.⁶

¹ As far as administration was concerned, both Lowland and Highland regiments were treated alike, receiving the same rates of pay and wearing the Highland dress. John Home ("History of the Rebellion in the Year 1745," 1802) says: "All the regiments of foot wore the Highland garb. . . . The pay of a captain in this army was half a crown a day; the pay of a lieutenant two shillings; the pay of an ensign one shilling and sixpence; and every private man received sixpence a day, without deduction."

² An excellent potted biography of Glenbucket may be found in A. and H. Tayler's "Jacobites of Aberdeenshire and Banffshire in the 'Fortyfive'" (Milne and Hutchison), 102S.

³ "Calloden Papers," 1815, p. 374, letter from Cluny MacPherson to Lord President Forbes.

⁴ "Memorials of John Murray of Broughton" (Scottish History Society), 1898.

⁵ Lord Elcho's "Affairs of Scotland 1744-46," edited by the Hon. Evan Charteris, 1907.

⁶ According to the "Lockhart Papers" (Vol. I, p. 442), Glenbucket sent an express with the information, but from other accounts, notably that of Colonel John O'Sullivan ("1745 and After," A. and H. Tayler, 1927), it is evident that Glenbucket was at Invergarry in person.

ARMY HISTORICAL RESEARCH

944. UNIFORMS WORN IN SOUTH AFRICA (Vol. XXI, p. 148; Vol. XXV, p. 85).—In a letter dated 3rd February, 1851, Sir Harry Smith asks for authorization of a sum of £260 8s. 8½d. for 513 light grey jackets for the 73rd (2nd Bn. The Black Watch, Royal Highlanders). He writes, "It has been my intention to employ the corps on very active service in the bush. The red jacket from its colour as well as texture, is peculiarly unfitted for South African warfare."¹ The expenditure was duly sanctioned. A reference to the regiment by Captain King,² 74th Regiment, dated 12th September, 1852, seems to show that the 73rd had reverted to their red coats by that time. King nearly always mentions the state of the uniforms of the various corps³, including the R.E., 2nd, 6th, 12th and 91st Foot, all wearing red, and of course his own regiment in canvas blouses.

There are curiously divergent opinions to be found as to the suitability of the red coat for African warfare. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell,⁴ writing of the Egyptian campaign of 1882, says that "red cloth was worn, as Sir Garnet believed in the English soldier fighting in red; but it was, unfortunately, unusually hot and both officers and men suffered greatly." On the other hand, Major-General C. F. Molyneux, also serving in Egypt, writes, "in the scarlet patrol jacket we were comfortable even in the fiercest sun, while the blue one was simply unbearable."⁵

G. TYLDEN, Major.

ON PARADE

WITH BRUCE CROLL

On Discussing Discipline

One of the finer topics of barrack-room conversation of a wet, miserable evening, when even the regular kitchen forage party is abandoned for lack of volunteers, has always been Army discipline. This time the lantern-jawed barrack-room "lawyers" gathered round the pot-bellied stove in the hut and expounded at length on the why's and wherefore's of King's Regulations (Canada), known to service types as K.R. Can.

And nothing can make the "conversation" livelier than to have a couple of miscreants on the premises who are either "sitting out" a six-day, confined-to-barracks stretch or awaiting the morrow when they will mark time with caps off before the commanding officer.

Oftimes the "discussion" used to run like this:
"It was framed, I tell ya . . . all I did was smack that blankety-blank sergeant-major square in the kisser when he called me a knuckle-head . . . ain't there a law against slandering or defaming a guy's character or something?"

"Look here, all I did was take a couple of days' extended leave, you might call it, 'cause me mudder was sick, see."

"O.K., so I didn't work like I was told; me back was aching something terrible."

There is an answer to each and every complaint in old K.R. Can., as well as a goodly amount of pointed advice in its pages . . . with punishments ranging from kitchen fatigue and square bashing to such things as 28 days in the "glass house" and worse, depending.

Coming across the record of a regimental court martial of the First Battalion, Royal American Regiment, held at Fort Pitt in January of 1761, I couldn't help



but note a "striking" comparison between disciplinary measures then and now.

Called by order of Col. Bouquet, with Capt. Thos. Barnsley as president, and members being Lieuts. Phillips, Carre, Blane and Gordon, the court-martial tried Thos. Sheperd "of General Stanwix's Coy" for "breaking open the King's Store and stealing a Keg of Rum."

Found guilty of stealing and drinking said rum, the prisoner was sentenced "to receive five Hundred lashes upon his bare Back, and to pay thirty Shills (shillings) by a stoppage of his Pay."

But there was another angle to the case. Another prisoner in the court martial, Thos. Barns, accused on the same charge, was "acquitted" as follows:

"The Prisoner (Barns) denies having any Hand or Knowledge in either Breaking open the Store or stealing the Rum—nor did he know where the Prisoner Sheperd had got it, and as he was then merry, he made no enquiry, but owns receiving it at the door, and putting it into the Room."

It was the opinion of the court that the prisoner was guilty only of receiving the rum while knowing it to be stolen.

The court referred to Barns as "being a man of a good character," and, therefore, "recommends him to mercy," and "sentence him two Hundred lashes."

Garrison Roundup

Reports circulating that Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., M.C., head of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, to be appointed Colonel of The Black Watch, a post left vacant by the death last Empire Day of Field Marshal the Earl Wavell. Gen. Ritchie is married to the former Catherine Minnes of Kingston, Ont. They have two children . . . The pipe band of Montreal's own Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada had quite a "do" in Toronto during the week-end. They took part in the Queen City's Army part opening ceremonies in the Exhibition grounds and later were made members of the Toronto Black Watch (Inc.)

Black Watch Pays Tribute Here To Its Members Who Fell in France

In a simple but impressive service last night in the old Henry street armory, more than 100 personnel of Montreal's famed Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada paid tribute to the memory of the 693 officers and men of the regiment who made the supreme sacrifice in the area of the little Normandy village of St. Andre-sur-Orne during the Second World War.

The service was held in conjunction with a similar observance yesterday at St. Andre itself, when the 20-man special party from the regiment unveiled a Black Watch memorial plaque on the side of the church near the village square.

Present, too, last night at the armory service were some of the few surviving original members of the Highland fighting regiment, veterans who had fought under its colors in both conflicts.

In a brief address, Maj. A. P. Boswell, second-in-command of the battalion, and acting commanding officer, said:

"In July and August, 1944, some of the most bitter and most severe fighting of the European campaign took place in the area of Caen-Falaise. In this savage fighting by the Canadian troops, the casualties were heavy and the news to mem-

bers of the Black Watch was indeed sad, for practically the whole of the First of Battalion had been lost."

Hon. Capt. H. J. Berlis, padre of the battalion, one of the first officers of the regiment to be wounded on active service in Europe during the last war, described scenes prior to the action at St. Andre.

"St. Andre-sur-Orne is a typical Norman village, but to us in the Black Watch, St. Andre is a place apart. . . . To us it is a holy place . . . a place where our regiment was torn to pieces in a ghastly battle and suffered nearly 700 casualties; to us 700 friends; to the people of Montreal, 700 brothers, husbands and fathers, and to Canada, 700 of her most gallant sons."

"Across the years of war, they had built up a philosophy of life that was very good. . . . They had serenity of spirit, they were happy people, they were good soldiers. . . . We will remember them."

The chaplain, wounded in France while burying two of the regiment's dead, described the last hours before the battle, and said: "They believed in victory, no matter what happened to them."

"Today, the regimental party is dedicating a memorial plaque in St. Andre-sur-Orne, but the true memorial has long since been enshrined in all our hearts."

Climax of the service was the playing of the "Lament" by Piper Johnny Mitchell, a stretcher-bearer during the action at St. Andre, who, working against virtually-insurmountable odds in attempting to evacuate the wounded, was taken prisoner by the Germans.

Black Watch Colonel



GENERAL SIR NEIL RITCHIE, K.C.B., now Commander of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, D.C., who has been appointed Colonel of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) in succession to the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell. General Ritchie, who is well-known in Montreal, will be the guest of honor at the annual reunion dinner of The Black Watch here, Nov. 4. Lady Ritchie is a native of Kingston, Ont.

Black Watch Group in U.K.

Delegation From Local Unit to Visit the Queen

LONDON, Oct. 5 — (C.P.) — Twenty-eight officers and men of a Montreal regiment arrived by air today on their way to an exclusive appointment with the Queen.

Headed by Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, the 10 officers and 18 other ranks of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, will be received in audience Saturday at Balmoral Castle in Scotland. Col. Knox said this is a unique honor.

The Canadians have just arrived from the continent and expect to remain in Britain until early next week. A highlight of their visit was the installation of a memorial tablet at St. Andre-sur-Orne, near Caen, the site of heavy Black Watch losses during the Second World War.

Col. Knox said his party was particularly touched by incidents in villages surrounding St. Andre-sur-Orne. Inhabitants showered flowers on the Canadians in a typical French reception.

In Memoriam

Black Watch Holds Service

GRIM-faced veterans assembled last night in the armory of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada to take part in memorial services held here and at St. Andre-sur-Orne, France, for the 693 officers and men of the Active Service battalion who were casualties in the severe fighting of 1944 in the Caen-Falaise area.

Some of those who fought in the sanguinary operations attended the armory service which was conducted by Major A. P. Boswell, second-in-command of the regiment, assisted by Rev. R. J. Berlis, minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, and regimental chaplain.

FOLLOWING a brief address by Major Boswell, Mr. Berlis, who was one of the first officers wounded in the Normandy fighting, described scenes just before the action at St. Andre. "To us in The Black Watch, St. Andre is a place apart," the minister said. "To us it is a holy place, a place where our regiment was torn to pieces in a ghastly battle and suffered nearly 700 casualties."

"To us they were 700 friends; to the people of Montreal 700 brothers, husbands and fathers; and to Canada 700 of her most gallant sons."

"Across the years of war, they had built up a philosophy of life that was very good. They had serenity of spirit, they were happy people, they were good soldiers. We will remember them."

Piper John Mitchell, a stretcher-bearer during the action at St. Andre, who was taken prisoner, played a Lament.



BLACK WATCH RETURNS OVERSEAS: A 28-man party representing Montreal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, shown in the top photo, will leave by air from Montreal Airport, Dorval, tomorrow morning on a special mission to France, Germany, England and Scotland. Highlighting the goodwill visit will be the unveiling of special plaque (photo at lower left) at the little church in the village of St. Andre-sur-Orne, Normandy, where 693 officers and men lost their lives in a battle during the Second World War. Other features of the 12-day overseas tour will include a visit to Balmoral Castle in Scotland where the Montrealers will be received by Queen Elizabeth, and a visit to Berlin where they will be guests of members of the First Battalion, the Black Watch, the parent unit, to whom they will present a regimental trophy (shown in the lower right photo) which has been a memento of many years in the Bleury street headquarters.

28 of Montreal's Black Watch To Visit Scenes of Former Action

For the first time since the end of the Second World War, an official party from a Canadian fighting regiment will return overseas to its former scenes of action on a special mission.

Arranged by Army Headquarters in Ottawa, with the co-operation of the R.C.A.F., the 12-day goodwill visit will be made by 28 selected members of Montreal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, who will leave for Paris from Montreal Airport, Dorval, for a tour of France, Germany, England and Scotland.

Highlighting the mission will be the unveiling of a bronze memorial plaque at St. Andre-sur-Orne, in Normandy. The plaque commemorates the 693 officers and men of the first battalion, Black Watch, who gave their lives in the Canadian regiment's first major action following the crossing of the Orne River in the last war.

The itinerary will include a trip to Berlin where for two days, the Canadians will be the guests of their parent regiment, the Black Watch, which is part of the British Army of the Rhine; a visit to London as guests of the 56th London Division; then to Perth, Scotland, home of the Black Watch, as guests of the regimental depot, and later a call at Balmoral Castle, where they will be received by Queen Elizabeth, Colonel-in-Chief of the

The tour will end Oct. 9 when the party will emplane at Northolt Airfield, London, for Dorval. Heading the party will be Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., commandant of the Montreal unit, and Lt.-Col. V. I. Traversy, who led the First Battalion overseas, representing the Regimental Advisory Board.

On Monday, the 10 officers, 10 warrant officers and eight other ranks composing the group, will be received by the mayor of Caen, in the well-known Normandy city, and proceed to the village of St. Andre, where they will unveil the tablet placed on the local church.

After the reading of the address by Col. Knox and the unveiling and dedication by Col. Traversy, Sgt.-Piper W. J. Hanna will play the Lament and Cpl.-Bugler E. L. McIntosh will sound the Last Post and Reveille.

The party will proceed then to the Canadian cemetery at the well-remembered village of Breteville-sur-Laize for a memorial service.

On Tuesday, the party will travel to Berlin to take part in two days special events with the parent regiment.

On arrival Saturday at Perth, the Montreal Black Watch personnel will be greeted by Maj.-Gen. R. Keith Arbuthnot, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., representing the parent regiment, and will lunch at the regimental depot. The same

afternoon, the Canadian regiment will be honored by Her Majesty who will receive them at tea in the famous Scottish castle.

In addition to Col. Knox and Col. Traversy, the Montreal party includes Maj. J. E. Catley, regimental adjutant, and WO1 R. A. Dynes, M.B.E., the regimental sergeant-major.

The area of St. Andre-sur-Orne, May-sur-Orne and Fontenay le Marmion — on the high ground overlooking the Orne Valley — constituted part of the British front known then as "The Hinge." It was here Gen. Montgomery threw all available pressure to assist the American front, thus opening all northern France to the Allies.

It was in this operation that the commanding officer of the Montreal unit, Lt.-Col. S. S. T. Cantlie, was killed in action, and the unit lost 693 officers and men.

It was in this battle that Maj. P. Griffin took over the battalion and led it into the face of devastating enemy fire, arriving on the objective with a handful of men, many of whom never returned.

Lt.-Col. F. M. Mitchell, E.D., who assumed command of the regiment, reorganized the unit with new reinforcements and re-entered the battle, winning through to high ground and opening the approaches to Falaise after days of fierce fighting.

The Montreal Black Watch is the oldest Highland regiment in Canada and was the first to become allied with a regiment in Scotland.

A No. 412 R.C.A.F. Transport Squadron North Star aircraft from Rockcliffe, Ont., piloted by Flt.-Lt. G. Vrooman, will fly the Montrealers from Montreal direct to Paris tomorrow, returning to bring them back to Montreal from London Oct. 9.



GUEST SPEAKER: Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., chief of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, D.C., and recently-appointed Colonel of The Black Watch in succession to the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who will address Montreal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada Nov. 4 at the annual reunion dinner of the officers' mess. The event will mark the second consecutive year the famed unit has played host to the Colonel of the Regiment, the late Field Marshal Wavell having been guest of honor here last fall.

REGIMENTAL GROUP TO ATTEND UNVEILING

Black Watch Memorial In France



The memorial tablet to 633 members of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, of Montreal, which is to be unveiled on Monday at St. Andre-sur-Orne, France.

Group Feted By Queen

Black Watch Party Back From Europe

A reception by Queen Elizabeth at Balmoral Castle was the highlight of the 10-day visit to Europe paid by a group of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, under Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the commanding officer of the regiment, said on his return to Montreal yesterday.

The party, which included Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, who commanded the regiment's 1st Battalion overseas in the Second Great War, had two objectives in addition to the trip to Scotland. Members attended the unveiling by Colonel Traversy of a plaque at St. Andre-sur-Orne, in France, in memory of 633 members of the battalion who were casualties in the fierce invasion fighting; they also visited the Imperial battalion of the regiment stationed in Berlin.

Personnel of all ranks made up the group which numbered 28, and included Pipe Sgt. W. Hanna who played on several occasions with the Imperial battalion's pipers. "The Scottish unit's pipe band was something to marvel at," he commented.

Leaving Montreal by R.C.A.F. plane on Sept. 30, the party arrived in Paris the following day, and on Oct. 2 attended the unveiling and dedication of the plaque. They then went to Berlin as guests of the Imperial Battalion, afterwards flying to London, and visiting Perth, regimental depot of The Black Watch, and Balmoral.

Queen Elizabeth is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment.

Black Watch Memorial Unveiled In France

War-time Unit Commander, Lt.-Col. Traversy, Honored

ST. ANDRE-SUR-ORNE, France, Oct. 2.—(Star Special) — "A regiment's plaques are often associated with its legends," Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., Commandant of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, said today at the unveiling of a memorial tablet to 633 members of the Second Great War active service battalion, killed, wounded or missing during the Caen-Falaise operations, 1944.

The memorial with its inscription in French and English was unveiled by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, representing the regimental advisory board, who commanded the unit in action during the war. "We represent the Regiment in its service to our King and country throughout the year," he said in his brief dedication. "We represent also the many thousands of soldiers who have served in our battalions in war and peace."

Kept Highest Traditions

"Those to whom we dedicate this memorial symbolize the highest traditions of service," Colonel Traversy added. "On behalf of the Regiment I unveil this memorial."

The mayor and cure of St. Andre, in addition to high-ranking representatives of the French armed forces, and civic and social organizations attended the colorful ceremonies. A memorial service is planned for the Regimental armory tonight at 7.45, and will closely follow the service held in Normandy.

The group of 28 members of the regiment who took part in the overseas event left here Saturday by air for Paris, arriving shortly before noon yesterday. The R.C.A.F. aircraft was piloted by George Vrooman, of 412 Transport Squadron, based at Rockcliffe.

This morning, the Montreal party were received by the Mayor of Caen who accompanied them to St. Andre for the unveiling of the tablet which was draped with the St. Andrew's Cross of Scotland to symbolize the regiment's traditions and the ties which bind it to its parent Scottish formation.

Inscribed on the memorial tablet are the lines, "As dying and behold live; as having nothing yet possessing all things." The Lesson was read from Chapter 7 of The Revelations, Verses 9 to 17, and the Lament played by Sgt. Piper W. Hanna was "Lochaber no more." The Last Post and Reveille were sounded by Cpl. Bugler B. L. McIntosh.

Colonel Knox, in addressing the large attendance, spoke in both French and English. At the time of the Great War operations, he said, there was little about the fighting in that area which seemed glorious. To those in the field of battle, modern warfare is anything but glamorous.

Looking back on the event which took place in the area, however, during July and August, 1944, one found that hardship, sacrifice and eventual success "have combined to make the triumph of which the regiment is ever proud. Proud of our traditions, our leadership, the fortitude of our men, the endeavors, and held over on the names of the regiment."

"Though this memorial mentions names, it is a symbol of reverence and indebtedness. The Regiment feels for all who sacrificed their lives in its service," Colonel Knox declared. "Our innermost thoughts are pressed on the memorial. There need no elaboration."

During their stay overseas, Montrealers will visit the Imperial Battalion of the Black Watch in Berlin where the

Black Watch Party Begins European Tour

Word was received here last night that the North Star aircraft carrying an official party of 28 officers and men of Montreal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada on a special mission to the United Kingdom and Europe arrived safely at a Paris airfield shortly before noon yesterday.

The plane, piloted by Flt.-Lt. George Vrooman, of 412 Transport Squadron, Rockcliffe, left Montreal Airport at 11.33 a.m. Saturday. Each member of the party carried his maximum baggage load of 30 pounds.

The goodwill tour marks the first to be made by a Canadian regiment on an official basis since the end of the Second World War. The trip includes an unveiling ceremony in Normandy, a visit to Berlin, and then later to London and to Perth, Scotland, headquarters of the parent regiment. Afternoon tea at Balmoral Castle, with Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth receiving the party, will highlight the 12-day itinerary overseas.

and even many of these never returned.

Lt.-Col. Frank M. Mitchell, E.D., then assumed command of the battalion which was reorganized and, with reinforcements, re-entered the battle. After several days of fierce fighting the Canadians won through to the high ground and opened the approaches to Falaise which was to prove the turning point of the Northwest European operations.

The Montreal regiment's association with the Imperial Black Watch goes back to the last century. As far back as 1881 the local unit adopted The Black Watch kilt though the formal alliance did not take place until 1903. It is the oldest Highland regiment in Canada, and among

the party will attend an inspection of the Caen battle site, the site of the landing of the Canadian Black Watch was captured, following the crossing of the River Orne. The area of St. Andre, Mont-St. Eloi and Honfleur is mentioned in the high ground overlooking the Caen Canal, considered the part of the battle front during the invasion of Normandy, known as "The Ridge." Against the stubborn resistance of the Nazis, Field Marshal Montgomery threw in the Canadian Army in the swampy area of the Orne and Caen Canal, and the Canadian Army.

The area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops. The Black Watch was among the first to enter the area, and the area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops.

The area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops. The Black Watch was among the first to enter the area, and the area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops.

The area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops. The Black Watch was among the first to enter the area, and the area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops.

The area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops. The Black Watch was among the first to enter the area, and the area was secured, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadian troops.

Group Feted By Queen

During their stay overseas, the Montreaders will visit the first battalion of the Imperial Black Watch in Berlin where they form part of the British Army of Occupation, and will also go to England and Scotland. At Perth they will be received at the Depot of the famous Highland regiment, and they will also be received at Balmoral Castle by Her Majesty the Queen, who is Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch.

REGIMENTAL GROUP TO ATTEND UNVEILING

Black Watch Memorial In France

By Robert Gardner

A MEMORIAL tablet to the 633 members of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, will be unveiled at St. Andre-sur-Orne, France, on Monday. It was discussed today.

The ceremony will be attended by 28 members of the regiment, including Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, D.S.O., Commandant, who will read the address, and Lt-Col. V. E. Traversy, who led the 1st Battalion overseas, who will unveil and dedicate the memorial.

The contingent will leave Dorval by R.C.A.F. plane Saturday morning for Paris. Immediately after the unveiling of the tablet, they will visit the Canadian Cemetery at Evreux, where a short service will be held at which the 1st Division will be present. This was a regular feature of the commemorative services held in the field by Rev. R. J. Bertha, former padre of the battalion, now the minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, and the regimental chaplain.

The party will visit the parent regiment's first battalion in Berlin. On Thursday the group will fly to London, and the following day go to Perth, Scotland, to be guests of the regimental depot.

On Saturday afternoon, the Canadians will go to Balmoral Castle where they will be received by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch. Later, they return to London and then to Canada by air, leaving Northolt airfield, Monday afternoon, Oct. 9.

The group also includes Major J. B. Cusley, regimental adjutant, and RSM R. A. Dymes, M.B.E. While composed mainly of veterans of the Second World War, including two men who served in the First World War, there are also some soldiers who were too young for the Second World War.

They will be received by the mayor of Caen before going on to St. Andre to unveil the tablet in the local church. The tablet will be draped with the St. Andrew's Cross of Scotland. The Lament will be played by Sgt. Peter W. J. Hanna, and the Last Post and Reveille sounded by Cpl. Bugler B. L. McIntosh. The ceremony will conclude with a prayer by the village priest, and the formal handing over of the memorial to the custody of the mayor of St. Andre.

The party will attend an international shooting match between British and French army teams in Berlin, and a mess dinner and a social and dance will be held the same evening. Following a tour of Berlin the next morning the Canadians will play their British hosts at baseball and cricket. In the evening there will be further entertainment.

In London, the Canadians will be the guests of the 56th London Division.

At St. Andre-sur-Orne the first major battle took place in which the 1st Battalion of the Canadian Black Watch was engaged, following the crossing of the River Orne. The area of St. Andre, May-sur-Orne and Fontenay le Marmon on the high ground overlooking the Orne Valley constituted the part of the British front during the invasion of Normandy, known as "The Hinge". Against the stubborn resistance of the Nazis, Field Marshal Montgomery threw in all available forces to assist the American Army in its sweep around the southern and eastern flanks of the German armies.

The plan was successful, but at a heavy cost to the British and Canadians, including Montreal's Black Watch.

In this operation, covering a period of a few weeks, the officer commanding, Lt-Col. S. S. T. Cantile, was killed, and the unit lost 692 other officers and men, killed, wounded and missing. It was in the St. Andre battle that Major P. Gordon was wounded, and he led the battalion in a counter-attack at the last of December, during the last day of the offensive. Under his leadership, only a handful of men were left of the gallant band,



The memorial tablet to 633 members of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, of Montreal, which is to be unveiled on Monday at St. Andre-sur-Orne, France.

Group Feted By Queen

Black Watch Party Buck From Europe

A reception by Queen Elizabeth at Balmoral Castle was the highlight of the 10-day visit to Europe paid by a group of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, under Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the commanding officer of the regiment, said on his return to Montreal yesterday.

The party, which included Lt-Col. V. E. Traversy, who commanded the regiment's 1st Battalion overseas in the Second Great War, had two objectives in addition to the trip to Scotland. Members attended the unveiling by Colonel Traversy of a plaque at St. Andre-sur-Orne, in France, in memory of 633 members of the battalion who were casualties in the fierce invasion fighting; they also visited the Imperial battalion of the regiment stationed in Berlin.

Personnel of all ranks made up the group which numbered 28, and included Pipe Sgt. W. Hanna who played on several occasions with the Imperial battalion's pipers. "The Scottish unit's pipe band was something to marvel at," he commented.

Leaving Montreal by R.C.A.F. plane on Sept. 30, the party arrived in Paris the following day, and on Oct. 2 attended the unveiling and dedication of the plaque. They then went to Berlin as guests of the Imperial Battalion, afterwards flying to London, and visiting Perth, regimental depot of The Black Watch, and Balmoral.

Queen Elizabeth is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment.

Black Watch Memorial Unveiled In France

War-time Unit Commander, Lt-Col. Traversy, Honored

ST. ANDRE-SUR-ORNE, France, Oct. 2 (Star Special) — "A regiment's glories are often associated with its tragedies," Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., Commandant of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, said today at the unveiling of a memorial tablet to 633 members of the Second Great War active service battalion, killed, wounded or missing during the sanguinary fighting in the Caen-Falaise operations, 1944.

The memorial, with its inscription in French and English was unveiled by Lt-Col. V. E. Traversy, representing the regimental advisory board, who commanded

the unit in action during the war. "We represent the Regiment in its service to our King and country throughout the year," he said in his brief dedication. "We represent also the many thousands of soldiers who have served in our battalions in war and peace."

Kept Highest Traditions

"Those in whom we dedicate this memorial symbolize the highest traditions of service," Colonel Traversy added. "On behalf of the Regiment I unveil this memorial."

The mayor and cure of St. Andre in addition to high-ranking representatives of the French armed forces, and civic and social organizations, attended the colorful ceremonies. A memorial service is planned for the Regimental armory tonight at 7.45, and will closely follow the service held in Normandy

Black Watch Party Begins European Tour

Word was received here last night that the North Star aircraft carrying an official party of 28 officers and men of Montreal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada on a special mission to the United Kingdom and Europe arrived safely at a Paris airfield shortly before noon yesterday.

The plane, piloted by Flt-Lt. George Vrooman, of 412 Transport Squadron, Rockcliffe, left Montreal Airport at 11.33 a.m. Saturday. Each member of the party carried his maximum baggage load of 30 pounds.

The goodwill tour marks the first to be made by a Canadian regiment on an official basis since the end of the Second World War. The trip includes an unveiling ceremony in Normandy, a visit to Berlin, and then later to London and to Perth, Scotland, headquarters of the parent regiment. Afternoon tea at Balmoral Castle, with Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth receiving the party, will highlight the 12-day itinerary overseas.

The group of 28 officers and men of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, under Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the commanding officer of the regiment, said on his return to Montreal yesterday.

The party, which included Lt-Col. V. E. Traversy, who commanded the regiment's 1st Battalion overseas in the Second Great War, had two objectives in addition to the trip to Scotland. Members attended the unveiling by Colonel Traversy of a plaque at St. Andre-sur-Orne, in France, in memory of 633 members of the battalion who were casualties in the fierce invasion fighting; they also visited the Imperial battalion of the regiment stationed in Berlin.

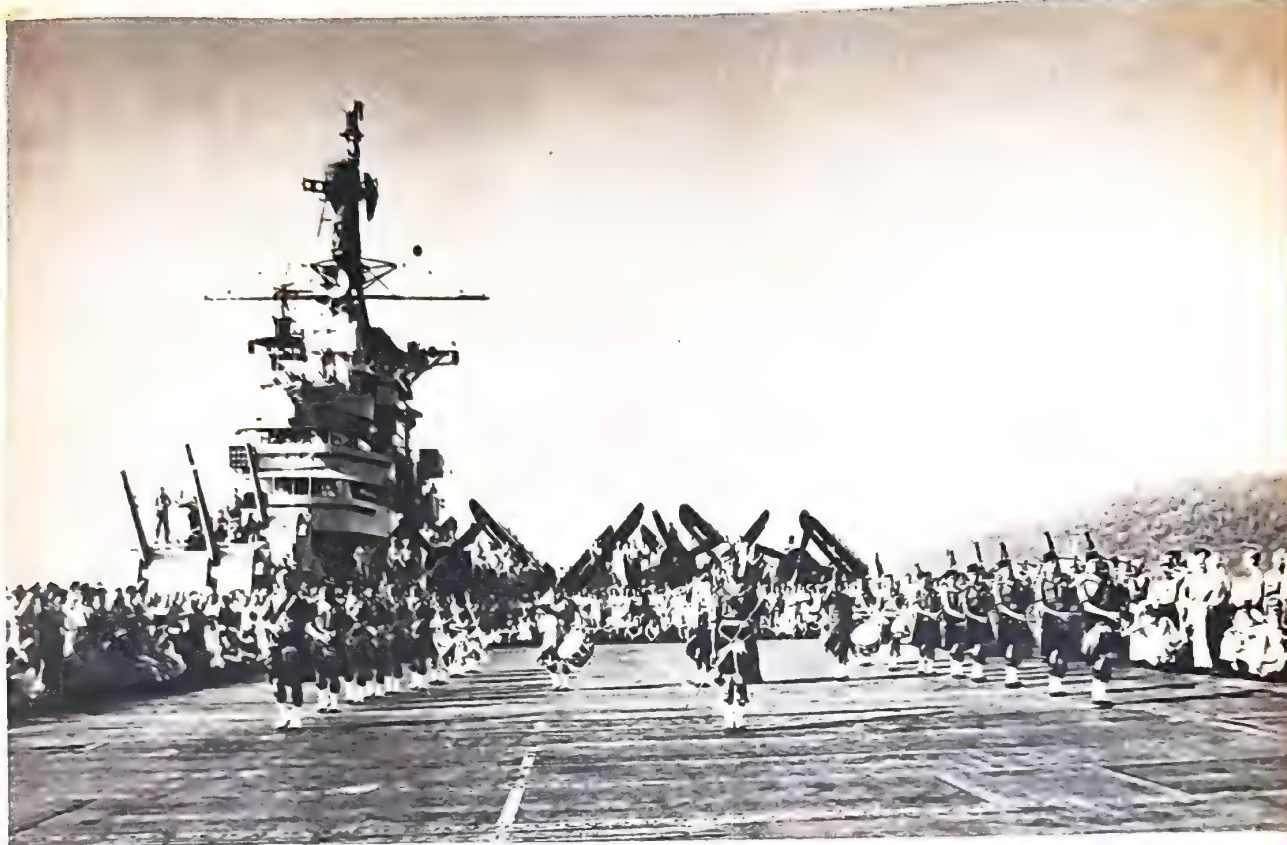
Personnel of all ranks made up the group which numbered 28, and included Pipe Sgt. W. Hanna who played on several occasions with the Imperial battalion's pipers. "The Scottish unit's pipe band was something to marvel at," he commented.

Leaving Montreal by R.C.A.F. plane on Sept. 30, the party arrived in Paris the following day, and on Oct. 2 attended the unveiling and dedication of the plaque. They then went to Berlin as guests of the Imperial Battalion, afterwards flying to London, and visiting Perth, regimental depot of The Black Watch, and Balmoral.

Queen Elizabeth is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment. The party will visit the parent regiment's first battalion in Berlin. On Thursday the group will fly to London, and the following day go to Perth, Scotland, to be guests of the regimental depot.

On Saturday afternoon, the Canadians will go to Balmoral Castle where they will be received by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch. Later, they return to London and then to Canada by air, leaving Northolt airfield, Monday afternoon, Oct. 9.

The group also includes Major J. B. Cusley, regimental adjutant, and RSM R. A. Dymes, M.B.E. While composed mainly of veterans of the Second World War, including two men who served in the First World War, there are also some soldiers who were too young for the Second World War.



Parade-ground afloat: The pipes and drums beat retreat on the United States aircraft carrier *Boxer*.

PIPERS IN THE PACIFIC

The pipes and drums of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders sailed from Hong-Kong with the Royal Navy — and enjoyed a triumph in the Philippines

ONE hardly expects to hear the skirl of bagpipes and the beat of drums from the flight deck of an aircraft carrier in the Pacific.

Nevertheless, that phenomenon occurred when the pipes and drums of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders left their camp in the New Territories of Hong-Kong to accompany HMS *Triumph* and the British Pacific Fleet on an exercise cruise to the Philippines.

In addition to the Argylls' band many units in Hong-Kong were allotted two or three vacancies, and more than a hundred officers and men were able to see at close quarters how the Senior Service works.

Accommodation for the soldiers was the same as for the sailors, except that, much to their relief, they found they were not expected to sleep in hammocks but on camp beds. Apart from this they were treated like the rest of the crew, even to the daily tot of rum (for all those over 21). They bought cigarettes, tobacco and beer at ship's prices.

When the *Triumph* put to sea the Argylls' pipe band alternated with the ship's Royal Marines Band as she sailed out of Hong-Kong harbour. During the next two days the first part of the naval manoeuvres took place.

The British Fleet, consisting of one carrier, two cruisers, six destroyers, three frigates and RAF Sunderland aircraft, was pitted against an American Task Force consisting of one carrier, a cruiser, six destroyers, four support ships, three submarines and various aircraft, including jet fighters based on Luzon Island. Both carriers were attacked from the air in a most realistic manner, and both were claimed as sunk.

One of the *Triumph's* *Fireflies* returning to land jumped the arrestor wires and crashed into the barrier. Pilot and observer were both unhurt but the plane was a "write-off."

The following day the two forces joined up and became a task

The guests pose while the cameras click on USS *Boxer*.





HMS Triumph, which added the pipers to her Royal Marines band for the occasion.

force moving against the Philippine Islands. Aircraft strikes were made from both carriers against land targets at Subic Bay and Manila; jet fighters from Luron attacked the combined fleet.

Soon afterwards the exercise was broken off and the Force sailed into Subic Bay. Again the pipes and drums played ceremonially as the Triumph entered the harbour.

Subic Bay is a naval establishment about 40 miles from Manila and shore leave there was made unforgettable by the hospitality of the Americans. It was impossible for a member of the Argylls to walk more than a few yards without being stopped and asked to pose for a photograph. On a Saturday night about 2000 Americans crammed into the Enlisted Men's Club to watch the pipes and drums and see an exhibition of Highland dancing. Later, this performance was repeated at the Chief Petty Officers' Mess.

Next night a party for the captains of all ships was given on a bathing beach about ten miles away. It was a perfect film setting with a full moon, waving palm trees, cool breezes, the invaluable Hawaiian orchestra and

a wild pig roasting on spits over an open fire.

After a two-day exercise, the fleets put back, and the pipe band was invited to play on board the USS Boxer, one of the largest American carriers afloat and almost twice the size of the Triumph.

On the last night at Subic Bay the British Navy were hosts to the Americans on board the Triumph. The ship was brilliant with flags, bunting and fairy lights. Just as it was dark the pipe band in full dress emerged from the bowels of the ship, borne up to the flight deck on one of the aircraft lifts. Then as the pipes struck up, the full force of the ship's searchlights was turned on them, as they marched and counter-marched through the middle of the party. This show probably made the biggest impression of all on the American and British Navies. After the performance the Commander-in-Chief, British Far Eastern Fleet, sent for and congratulated Pipe Major Neil McGlenn and Drum-Major David Legg.

Feature by Captain Colin D. Edwards from reports by Maj. I. H. Scheurmaker and Lt. A. Yule, 1st Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

Taking a leaf from the cinema organists' book, the pipe band rose from the depths of HMS Triumph on an aircraft lift, into the glare of the searchlights.



ON PARADE

WITH BRUCE CROLL

Kilted Copers

Were you to ask a member of any of Canada's three armed forces which service was the best or most useful and most needed, he would invariably name the branch in which he served. Likewise, if you pressed the point and asked which particular unit in that service was the best, etc., our man, let's say Pte. Philias Phoomf, of Fottling's Forward Fusiliers, would retort: "Fottling's Forward Fusiliers, of course." You could carry on all day.

This is by way of leading up to the recent proud declarations of one of Montreal's noted regiments. For the first paragraph being so, no one can blame the kilted members of The Black Watch (R.H.C.) of Canada for informing anyone who will stop to listen that not only is the regiment the finest ever to stand in shoe leather but that it also boasts "the best baseball players in His Majesty's Forces."

This latter item (which will be vehemently protested by every Tom, Dick and Harry in units of the services within firing range) came to light last week when old R.H.C. handed its official 28-man overseas delegation a challenge to the Black Watch parent regiment, now on the Rhine.

There was a diplomatic touch, however, to the invitation to joust, for the Montreal battalion added that the parent body "produces, no doubt, the finest cricketers in His Majesty's Forces."



container, a beautiful hunk of tin funnel set on a stately inverted mate and boasting two tin spoons for handles. It's built so that it will take a lot of filling.

And of course, the British team is totally unaware of this.

As for the replica, it will give the winners large gulpsful . . . of air. It's a thimble, set on a stunning ersatz copper collar-button and beautifully handled with two small safety pins . . . of the 100-for-a-nickel variety.

The battle will be to see who can lose the game honorably . . . for it's a cinch the losers will go down to defeat gracefully, with toothy smirks and three hearty cheers for the promised unlimited cheer. One stalwart Black Watcher figured the outcome might set back Scottish-Canadian relations for years, or, at the very least, until the winners (most likely the Britishers) can find a cork to stem the tide in the funnel.

Stated the summons: "Whereas the two games have little in common, and whereas the two units have much in common, therefore, R.H.C. challenges the 1 B.W. (the British group) to a test of endurance and skill, to wit:

- "(a) The R.H.C. to play the 1 B.W. 90 minutes of baseball;
- "(b) The 1 B.W. to play R.H.C. 90 minutes of cricket;
- "(c) The teams to consist of officers, warrant officers and sergeants;
- "(d) The trophy at stake to be the Fergusson-Knox Cup to be produced by the R.H.C., and to be held by the winner; and
- "(e) The captain of each team to receive a replica (more or less) of the trophy."

Historic Event

While one can not gauge the fickle fortunes of the sport gods with any measure of accuracy, it is anticipated that the Fergusson-Knox Trophy will have some trouble in establishing for itself a place beside such trophies as the Ashes, the Davis Cup, the America's Cup, the Wightman Cup, the Stanley Cup or even the Grey Cup . . . or any cup which hasn't a slip betwixt its lip.

However, one of the features of play for this trophy is the stipulation that the winning captain fill the F-K emblem with a suitable and drinkable beverage which is to be consumed by members of the losing squad. The losing captain, of course, must fill his replica with a similar beverage which is to be consumed by the winning team.

The fun and frolic take over when the winning captain (this can be told because the historic series gets underway in Berlin this afternoon, sets to the task of filling the F-K.

The Black Watch — for Best-Sellers!

JOIN the Black Watch — and make a literary reputation! Major-General David Stewart of Garth set the example, back in the eighteenth century. He wrote a classic work on the Highland soldier.

In modern times, the late Field-Marshal Earl Wavell was probably the Forty-Second's best-known man of letters. Just before he died, he had time to read advance copies of two outstanding books by officers of his regiment. One was "Geordie," by David Walker, a short novel which has been widely hailed as a fresh, clean wind blowing over the swamps of modern fiction; it is having a big and well-deserved success. The other was a book which he himself "incited": "The Black Watch and the King's Enemies," a history of the regiment in World War Two by Lieut-Colonel Bernard Fergusson, the soldier-author who now commands the Regular battalion in Germany.

"Geordie" (Collins 7s 6d) is the simply told story of a young Highland laddie who feels, keenly, the fact that he is over-small for his age. His ambition is big, if his physique is not. He sends for an advertised "strong man" course and builds up his muscles to such good purpose that he becomes a champion shot-putter and is persuaded to represent Britain at the Olympic

Games. At least, he thinks, this will stop his sweetheart Jean from referring to him as "wee Geordie" any more. The story has an unashamed happy ending, and there is not a cad in it. All the reviewers agree that there ought to be more fresh, uncynical, human stories like "Geordie" — but who is to write them, unless David Walker?

In "The Black Watch and the King's Enemies" (Collins 15s) Lieut-Colonel Fergusson writes a regimental history which can be enjoyed by those outside the family. The battlefields of the Black Watch in the late war are scattered over the world from Dunkirk to Burma, from Iraq to North Africa, but Colonel Fergusson found time to visit many of them, piloting his own aeroplane, when he was preparing this history. He writes fully and refreshingly of all the regiment's campaigns, and does not omit those individuals who served in unusual roles outside the regiment. There are good pen pictures of Major-General Douglas Wimberley, the Cameron who commanded 51st Highland Division, and Major-General Sir

Victor Fortune, captured at St. Valery, who kept his fellow captives on their toes no less than he kept the German guards on theirs.

Many a jest emerges from those pages of heroism. In the hand-to-mouth campaign through Somaliland one Jock received, instead of the usual bully, a tin canistered "Hunter's Plente Ham." He commented bitterly, "Wha' en' od this a — plente?" And here in a dialogue from Crete, where the Black Watch fired up at parachutists who fired back as they floated down.

"Well, terald, hoy are things?"

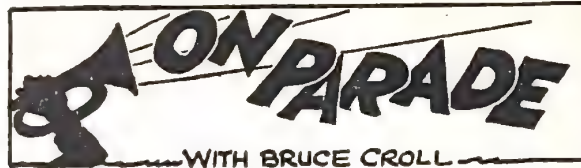
"Not too bad, old boy."

"Tell me, what did you get yesterday? I nearly came along and offered myself as an extra loader. What did you get? 30 hours? And did you lay them all out on the road afterwards? And did they come over nice and high? And did you send your keeper after the runner?"

FOOTNOTE: When the Black Watch was formed, it had among its officers seven Campbells, four Munros, four Stewarts, three Grants and one Fraser. The same families have officered it ever since. Of regular officers alone there have been, down to the present day, 84 Campbells, 52 Stewarts, 42 Grants, 33 Frasers, 27 Macdonalds and 19 Munros.

8

THE GAZETTE, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1950



Battle of the Bottle Brigade

If you'd like to come along while we take six giant steps and a long hop down memory lane, you'll find we have rolled the time carpet back to Dec. 17, 1917, and snuggled down with the old gang of the 42nd (Black Watch) Regiment in billets in the French area of Bourecq-Hillaire, having journeyed by way of Haverskirque, Busnes and Lillers.

It was in Bourecq that the 42nd first wore the "Red Hackle," the distinctive insignia of the Black Watch, an honor granted by the parent regiment as a mark of recognition that the Canadian regiment had won the right to it in action.

But it was on the above-mentioned day in December that the villagers of Bourecq received final proof that these wild Highlanders were quite insane; and therein lies our adventure which was later to be recorded as follows:

"The occasion was the Grand National Bottle Race which took place in the Mill Stream. Fifteen horses (bottles) were entered, representing the two great interests, Liquor and Temperance.

"These were of various breeds, ranging from a rakish 'Gln' to a cheap 'Perrier.' The pari-mutuel system was not in operation, so that book-making was general, and Major Mathewson in his element.

"At 2.45 p.m., Major McDougall, the starter, raised the barrier, and the cry, 'They're Off,' went up. At the first leap, Colonel Ewing's Heavy Draft, a huge Benedictine bottle, broke the back of Major Mathewson's Snowball, and the hope of 'A' Company went down with a dolorous gurgle.

"Passing the first bridge, Capt. Ogilvie's 'Gln' was leading, with Capt. Beveridge's Perrier a length behind. At the turn there was a good deal of crowding, and beyond question Colonel Ewing's Benedictine deliberately fouled the Perrier.

"...the race created unparalleled enthusiasm in Bourecq. The banks of the stream were lined by excited supporters. Aged villagers, small boys, dogs and officers jostled each other, and the air was filled with bilingual shouts.

"Capt. Beveridge's Perrier won by a yard; Capt. Ogilvie's Gln, badly winded, was second, Lieut. J. B. T. Montgomery's Brilliantine third.

"The Temperance supporters were justly elated at this victory



and Capt. Beveridge, on the strength of it, vowed never again to drink anything but Perrier. (N.B.: This vow was not kept.)

"Major Grafftey, who had entered a wretched animal called 'Cinzano' subsequently tried to purchase Perrier, but 'J. K.' pointed out that a temperance bottle would be entirely out of place in 'D' Company's mess."

BAGPIPES SKIL VICTORY

Soldier Scots at Last Win Grant From Britain for Piper Bands

EDINBURGH, Scotland (Canadian Press)—The Scottish Territorial Army, a reserve outfit, has won a forty-year-old fight with the British Treasury. A yearly grant for bagpipe bands will be allowed.

A previous grant of £300 (\$840) in the first year and £150 each following year was for brass bands only. This, the Scottish regiments said, was a "heathen, Sassenach idea." A Scotman's instrument was the pipes. (Sassenach is a Celtic term for Englishmen).

Now the Scots are happy with a grant for bagpipe bands of £120 in the first year and £60 a year afterward.

N.Y. Times - Oct 11/50

Credit Due . . .

To jump back to the present, there's an air of mystery concerning the origin and arrival at this desk of the foregoing. For the "bottle" yarn is one of many contained in a neat, well-printed booklet bearing the Black Watch crest and the title "Odds and Ends from a Regimental Diary."

The author, listing himself simply as the "Padre," writes (as a possible clue): "The compiling of them was almost accidental. Your 'Padre' was sitting one evening in his study during one of those periods of chronic idleness which fall between Sundays, and in which, as you often assured him, he hardly justifies existence, when it occurred to him that it would be a very great pleasure to himself and perhaps of interest to you if he were to set down some of the stories of the old days and have them sent out as a kind of tonic to recollection in the Christmas season. No sooner suggested than attempted; books were put away, sermons forgotten, while for a week he gave himself to what has been a labor of love."

Adding to the mystery of the little book, which bears no printer's mark or names of its owner or owners, was its manner of arrival here, wrapped in brown paper and bearing as its only return address "Lou Lacroix."

Paging Mr. Lacroix . . . will you kindly step forward?

General Ritchie Lauds Black Watch

MORE than 200 years of military tradition that ranks amongst the finest in the world was exemplified in Montreal last night when the Black Watch was officially inspected by General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, chairman of the British Joint Services Commission in Washington, and recently appointed Colonel of the Black Watch Regiment.

Nearly 40 officers and 450 men paraded before General Ritchie, whose impressive service record includes command of the British 8th Army at a time when the German leader, Rommel, was at the height of his power in Africa.

The regiment was commanded by Lt. Colonel J. W. Knox. The Black Watch Association composed of former soldiers of the regiment, was led by Lt. Col. A. C. Evans.

In a brief address to the assembled men, General Ritchie, who succeeded Field Marshal Earl Wavell as Colonel of the regiment, stressed the importance of discipline and tradition for men liable to be called upon for active service.

He added that the Black Watch had never in military history been surpassed as a fighting force.

"Of all the highest qualities of fighting men, the Black Watch ranks with the best," he concluded.

Later, General Ritchie visited the various messes of the regiment and looked in at the museum of Black Watch history.

Both the pipe and brass bands of the regiment, scarlet tunicked and kilts, were present to herald the various stages of the general's inspection.

After the military precision of the parade, General Ritchie chatted informally with men of all ranks. He drank a toast to the local forces and autographed a beer-bottle label — a follow-up to a tradition set by Field Marshal Earl Wavell last year. The general had a personal word for many of the decorated and older members of the regiment.

Members of the Regimental Advisory Board, headed by Major-General C. E. McCuaig, watched proceedings from a balcony over the drill-hall.

General Ritchie is to be the main speaker at the annual reunion dinner of the regiment tonight, which is expected to be attended by at least 200 active and former officers.

The Black Watch is one of the oldest regiments in British military history. It received its charter on Oct. 35, 1739. The Montreal contingent is the oldest Highland regiment in Canada.



GENERAL SIR NEIL M. RITCHIE, (left), Colonel of the Black Watch Regiment, chats with LT. COL. J. W. KNOX, (centre), C.O. of the Black Watch, Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, and R.S.M. A. PACKHAM, one of the oldest local members of the Black Watch Association, during the official re-opening of the armory on Bleury street last night.

Preparedness May Diminish War Danger

Star — Nov 4/50
Will Get Worse First,
Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie
Warns Officers' Reunion

THE danger of war will recede correspondingly with the growing preparations of the democracies to defend themselves, Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, chairman of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, said at the annual reunion dinner of the Officers' Mess of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, in the armory, Saturday night.

General Ritchie, who is Colonel of the regiment, charged that "Russian imperialism under the cloak of Communism" is the cause of the troubled state of the world today. "In my view it is going to get worse before the world settles down again," he said. "The great danger is that war may come upon us before we are adequately prepared. Unless we of the Western democracies band ourselves together against this danger of aggression — against Russian Communism — we are going to fall to guard our heritage."

200 Attend Dinner

The distinguished soldier, who spoke at the gathering of active and former officers of the regiment and prominent guests, urged those present to use their influence to spread that knowledge to others, and to help by recruiting and other means to strengthen the Canadian reserve forces. Nearly 200 attended under the chairmanship of Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the commanding officer.

Among those present was Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, officer commanding, Victoria Rifles of Canada.

Tribute Paid to Wavell

General Ritchie paid tribute to the late Lord Wavell who visited The Black Watch a year ago. The pride with which he had succeeded Field Marshal Wavell as Colonel of the regiment was mingled with sadness at that great soldier's death, he said.

Alliances between the British regiments and those in the Commonwealth countries were more important than ever, he continued.

General Ritchie said that the world was a pretty disturbed place at the moment, "wherever you look."

"I think it is vitally important that every citizen of the Western democracies should begin to prepare himself against the possibility of war," he warned. "That is why I admire you of the active regiment who have come forward and have volunteered because you realize you have that duty. I wish more would follow your example."

"I only hope they will, and I believe they will. But unless we are prepared, as sure as I stand here, the enemy will take a chance sometime. I don't know how near the breaking point Russian Communist designs are. As in any battle there comes the breaking point, and it is extremely difficult to assess it. But that time is coming I am pretty satisfied—and they will crack down unless we are prepared. They will go on using their satellites, in Iran, in Berlin to put us off balance, so we must face up to these problems and avoid the danger of being taken off balance."

Colonel Knox, in presenting his annual report, said that the past year was one of the most successful, as it was one of the most eventful years in the history of the regiment.

While the strength of the regiment was lower than it was a

year ago, that might be attributed to the disbanding of the 1st and 2nd battalions in March and to the fact that we have sent more than 400 men to the Special Service Force. There was a full officer strength in addition to those doing active duty, and 10 second lieutenants were taking the preparatory to joining the regiment.

Colonel Knox said the attendance at the annual camp this year was the largest since the war.

Unit Exonerated

In a brief comment on the fact the commanding officer noted that not only was the unit exonerated from all blame for the blaze, but the Court of Inquiry found that the fire precautions in the armory and the fast action by the regiment when the fire was discovered revealed a high standard of discipline and efficiency.

The colonel paid tribute to the work of the adjutant, Major J. E. Catley, then spoke briefly on the recent overseas visit of a detachment under his command, and added: "The regiment continues to prosper. Despite the fire, we had a very successful year."

Maj.-Gen. G. E. McCuaig thanked General Ritchie for his address. Others at the head table included Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, general officer commanding, Quebec Command; and Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantile, now completing his 65th year of active service with the regiment.

Social and



GENERAL SIR NEIL RITCHIE, K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Head of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, and LADY RITCHIE, be the guests of honor at St. Andrew's.



C.B., held on Friday evening, December 1, at the Windsor Hotel by St. Andrew's Society of Montreal, to raise funds for its many charitable activities. (AP Photo.)



INSPECTS BLACK WATCH: General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, newly-appointed Colonel of the Regiment, chats with a member of the Quarter Guard outside the Bleury street armory of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada as the noted soldier paid his first official visit to the famed regiment in the capacity last night. From left to right are: Lieut. C. S. Alexander, orderly officer; L/Cpl. John Roy; Pte. Bennett Favrean; Pte. John S. Lajole, and Pte. Norman Nicholls.

General Sir Neil M. Ritchie Visits Black Watch as Colonel of Un

Montréal's Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, in colorful Highland garb, turned out in full strength last night for its new Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, noted soldier and chairman of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington.

For the local regiment it marked the official opening of the old Bleury street armory after the disastrous fire of March last year and the second consecutive year in which its colonel visited it. Gen. Ritchie was appointed to the post in succession to the late Field Marshal the Earl Wavell.

Before the massed parade of active reservists and the regimental association, in a drill hall decorated by the flags of Canadian regiments, Gen. Ritchie said it was a "job well done."

Following an impressive general salute with personnel of the active reserve flanking both sides of the 40-year-old drill hall and members of the Black Watch Association lined on the east side, Lt-Col J. W. Knox, officer commanding the battalion, invited the Colonel of the Regiment to inspect the companies. In charge of the association group, composed of former officers and men of the regiment, was Lt-Col A. C. Evans.

This is the first occasion I have had to attend a function of the Black Watch in Canada as Colonel of the Regiment in succession to the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell and the message I have for you is that you younger soldiers should learn of regimental tradition from the veterans of the regiment. General Ritchie said.

Tradition is made from those who went before and we should always ensure that it is safe for our keeping. General Ritchie stressed that "task is so hard, so exacting, as that of a good infantry soldier." He said that a "good infantry soldier can do anything."

"The infantry, I feel, is the highest quality of a soldier... as in the Black Watch you have the best of the lot."

Following the brief address by the general, Col. Knox led the battalion and association in a cheer for its new Colonel of the Regiment. Both the pipe and brass bands were attired in the colorful full-dress uniforms of the formation, while those of the active reserve wore glengarrys, battle dress tunic kilts, sporrans, white spats with red flashes in their hose. Association members wore balmorals and medals.

The armory has been completely restored, with the exception of the battle honor plaques of the 13th, 42nd and 73rd battalions of the First World War. Innovations included the placing of two white crosses on the 13th Battalion from Vimy Ridge and Hill 70 in the vast drill hall and, in the museum, installation of the "stand of colors" of the 13th Battalion, scarred in the fire of last March, and the original script of Earl Wavell in opening the regimental showplace and a brass plaque commemorating the occasion.

Today, the itinerary includes a luncheon meeting of the Regimental Advisory Board with Gen. Ritchie as guest of honor; and the annual officers' mess dinner in the armory with the general as principal speaker.

Upcoming Events



GENERAL SIR NEIL RITCHIE, K.C.B., K.B.E., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., and LADY RITCHIE who with the Right Hon. Hector McNeill, P.C., M.P., Secretary of State for Scotland, will be

guests of honor at the annual ball of St. Andrew's Society taking place at the Windsor Hotel, on Friday night, December 1.



DECEMBER COVER

The commanding figure on this month's cover, photographed by Tom and Jean Hollyman, is Pipe Major William Denholm, of the 1st Battalion, Royal Scots. The 39-year-old major started piping when he was 10 and joined the army seven years later. He served under Montgomery at Dunkirk and was wounded, but recovered in time to be one of the first in action on D day. In 1943 his composition, *El Alamein*, won the Pipe March competition—of this he is proudest.

GIE
M. I
M.C.
Joint
ed C
ince
Earl
Most
of C
reun
The
const
was
the
Mara
of M

Earl of Airlie, Queen's Equerry, Due to Arrive in Montreal Today

The 9th (or 11th, or 12th) Earl of Airlie, Scottish nobleman whose ancestors fought for the Old and the Young Pretender against the House of Hanover and who, as Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, accompanied the present King and Queen on the Royal Tour of Canada in 1939, is expected to arrive in Montreal today.

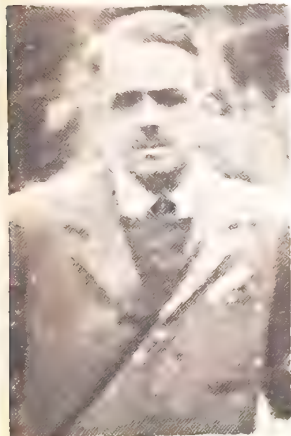
The Earl (Sir David Lyulph Gore Wolseley Ogilvy, K.T., G.C.V.O., M.C.) is numerically the 12th in line of succession to the earldom created in 1639. But two of his ancestors were "attainted", i.e. deprived of their titles and honors, for supporting the Stuarts. One was attainted for joining the Earl of Mar in a 1715 rising in support of the Old Pretender (James III) and another for joining the Young Pretender (Prince Charles Edward) and sharing the defeat at Culloden in 1745.

Some time after each rebellion the family titles and honors were restored but since in the meantime a couple of the heirs had ignored the attainder and assumed the titles anyway there is some confusion as to the exact number of fully recognized Earls of Airlie that have existed.

Burke's Peerage says the present

Officers, Scots Guards, late 10th Royal Hussars, late Brevet-Col 45th Bn. The Black Watch (Territorial Army). He served in the First World War, in which he was wounded, mentioned in despatches and awarded the M.C., and in the Second World War. He was commandant of the Army Cadet Force in Scotland in 1942-43, and was named chairman of the North of Scotland Hydro-Electric Board in 1943.

He has been Lord Chamberlain to the Queen since 1937, and in that capacity accompanied the Royal Party on the 1939 Canadian tour.



THE EARL OF AIRLIE

Earl is "9th Earl, 12th but for the attainer."

But the British Who's Who list him simply as the 11th Earl.

The 57-year-old present holder of the title is a passenger in the Canadian Pacific liner Empress of Scotland which is expected to dock at Quebec City at 9:30 a.m. today. The special boat train bringing Empress passengers to Montreal is expected to arrive here at about 9:30 p.m.

He is accompanied by his wife, the Countess of Airlie (the former Lady Alexandra Marie Bridget Coki, daughter of the Third Earl of Leicester). They will be entertained by Montreal friends at dinner this evening.

The Earl, who was created representative peer for Scotland in 1922 (Lieutenant-Colonel, Reserve of

Dewar's "White Label" and "Victoria Vat"

The Medal SCOTCH of the World



Full Dress of Drum Major of The Gordon Highlanders in the Traditional Regimental Tartan.

for distinguished service

White Label
Medal Scotch for more
than 80 years

Victoria Vat
"None Finer"

Famed are the clans of Scotland
... their colorful tartans
worn in glory through
the centuries. Famous, too, is
Dewar's White Label and
Victoria Vat, forever and always a
wee bit o' Scotland in a bottle!



© Schenley Import Corp., N. Y. Both 86.8 Proof Blended Scotch Whisky



Heather and hills and land-girt lochs are the ingredients of the still wild and beautiful Scots grouse-hunting country. In the distance,

Thrift, kilts and bagpipes
are only minor facets of a proud
and diverse nationality

SCOTLAND

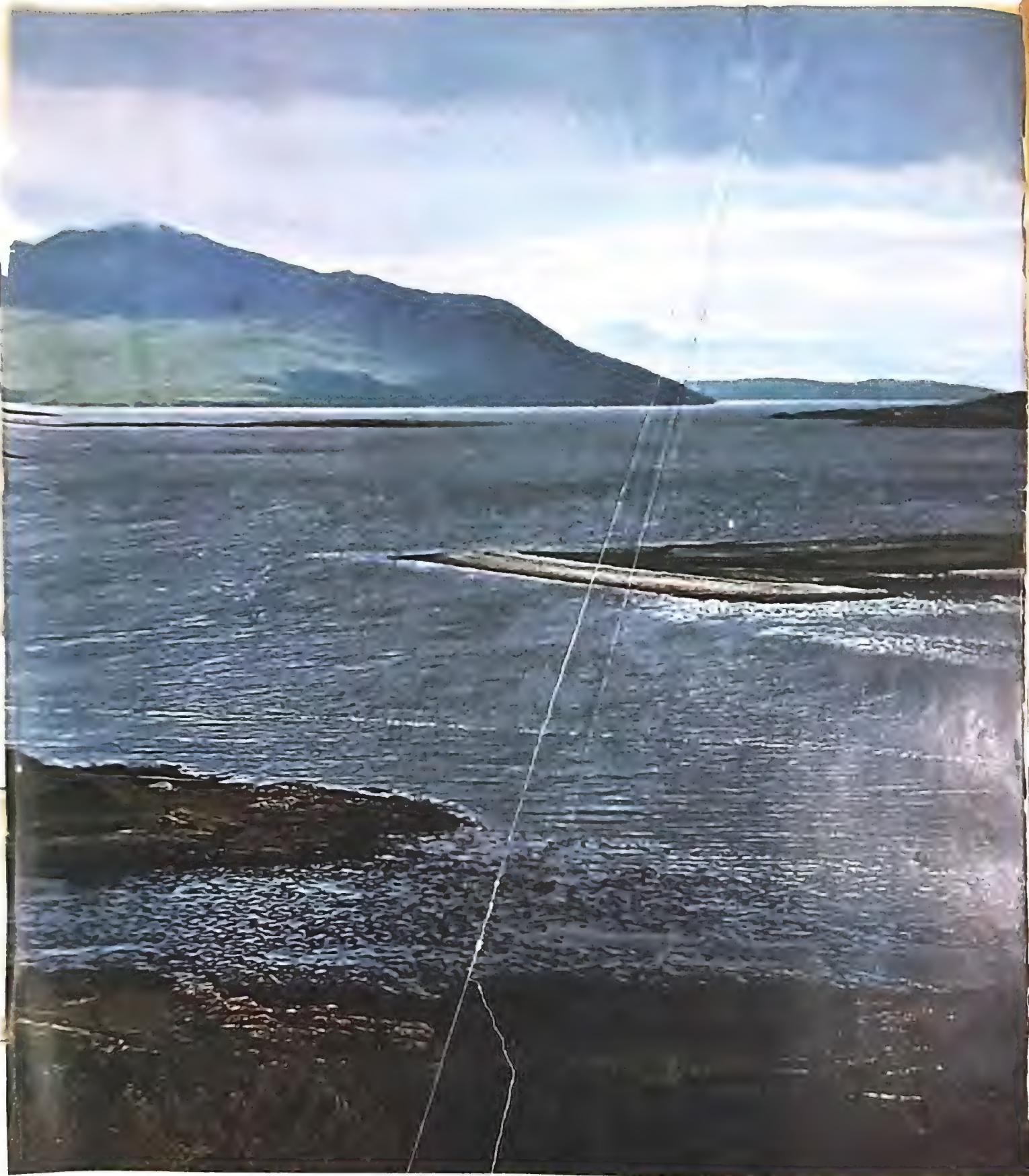


←
Sir Donald Walter Cameron of Lochiel is Chief of Clan Cameron. His ancestors were supporters of Bonnie Prince Charlie even after defeat at Culloden. He wears Highland garb with dignity.



All the romance of mettlesome barons, fleet stags, hard-riding through the hills at war or at the hunt, can be caught in a scene

"My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here"



like this of Loch Duich, above Inverness. Eilean Donan, Mac Kenzie fortress in foreground, was battered by English warship in 1719.

My heart's in the Highlands a-chasing the deer."

ROBERT BURNS

honorable tradition of community competition in skill and strength



Throwing hammer, like the caber tossing, takes both strength and a keen sense of timing. Event dates back to early Clan stone-throwing competitions.



Dancing is an important part of the Royal Braemar Gathering. Males compete in different national dances. This is the formal sword dance.

Officiating at the games is a serious matter. The kilted judges use tape for careful measurement of distance of shot-put.

Highland wrestling (left) probably comes closest to the original spirit of the games. Excitement of contests keeps crowd of spectators (right) from noticing the rainy weather.



Holyrood Palace at Edinburgh where tragic Mary, Queen of Scots, lived and ruled during 16th Century.



Robert Burns was born in 1759 in this cottage, now a museum, near Ayr, in the western Lowlands.



Sir Walter Scott's Abbotsford now houses descendant, Maj. Gen. Sir Walter Maxwell.



Grouse shooting in the Highlands is known the world over. Covey flushed at Pitlochry, near Perth.

Scots recreation mostly fits the clime



Caledonian Canal from Fort William to Inverness plays host to an excursion boat.



Salmon fishing in Scots streams is notably excellent. In River Ness a fisherman uses net to bring in a nine-pounder.

The Glenlivet Distillery, west of Aberdeen, has been pouring out pleasure for over 100 years.



Winsome misses doing Highland fling are pleasant to look at, but about as typical of Scotland



THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
OFFICERS' MESS

*Annual Regimental
Reunion Dinner*

SATURDAY THE 4TH OF NOVEMBER
NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY



MENU

CONSOMMÉ

FILET MIGNON

GREEN BEANS

CREAMED POTATOES

HAGGIE

BOMBE FRAMBOISE

STILTON

COFFEE

IN HONOUR

OF

MAJOR-GENERAL G. E. McCUAIG

C.M.G., D.S.O., V.D.

NOVEMBER 17TH

1950





ORGANIZED 1747

The St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY
2222 Packard Building, Philadelphia

May 15, 1946

Dear Member:

The evening of May 31, 1946, will duplicate no meeting of The St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia ever before held during the almost two hundred years of its life, though there must have been many occasions in the past when the members have rejoiced at the ending of other wars.

The regular business session will convene at six o'clock. Immediately following the quarterly supper we will pay tribute to the many members of our Society who served in the Armed Forces in World War II, and revere the memory of those who suffered and died.

The War Medal Committee has arranged a most impressive ceremony. The medal of the Society will be awarded, and the occasion will be one long to be remembered.

You will be asked to vote upon the following applicants for membership in the Society:

Atlee R. McCandlish
Roberts Ave. and Stokley St.
Proposed by: David F. Maxwell
Seconded by: Peter Wylie

William Cone Sparks
Girard College
Proposed by: Merle M. Odgers
Seconded by: David F. Maxwell

Very truly yours,

WILLIAM R. MAIN,
Secretary

Mr. Chancellor:

It is an especial pleasure - as well as an honour - for me to present to you upon this occasion, Robert Emmet Sherwood, - because my first view of our distinguished guest was at Guy Street Barracks in Montreal over thirty-three years ago, when he was lined up with a group of newly-joined recruits for inspection by me. He was one of a group of young men from the United States who came to fight on our side against the forces of evil, and who bled in our cause. (As a matter of fact, I can tell you that his various Quartermasters often wished this particular young man had joined another battalion, because in a Highland Regiment, wearing the Kilt, he was not a tailor's delight.)

Private Robert Sherwood was a Crusader, although he probably would have vehemently denied it. In fact, I am certain he would have sloughed off any such cloak; but in the surer, clearer light of his maturity the high ideals of his youth shine brilliantly for all to see.

Those ideals have coloured his work as playwright, humorist and dramatist, to the great enjoyment and inspiration of his readers and audiences throughout the English-speaking world. The career of letters which he chose is not noted as a Royal Road to easy or early fame; nevertheless Robert Sherwood became a notable name in the 20's and a famous one in the 30's. We have only to recall the names of his plays, "Waterloo Bridge", "Reunion in Vienna", "The Petrified Forest", and "Abe Lincoln in Illinois", to name but a few, to recognize the quality of his gifted and versatile pen. His are amongst the most distinguished writings for the theatre in this century.

THEATRE

THE STAGE WAS UPSET

Canadian Delegate to the P.E.N. Convention Describes the "Robert Sherwood Incident"

HERE were three delegates from Canada at the P.E.N. World Congress. J. Georgina Sime, the Honorary President of the Montreal Centre, Dr. Justice E. Fabre, Surveyor representing the French Section and myself.

His international writers' organization, of which John Galsworthy was the first president 30 years ago, brought together delegates from every continent in the world and every country except those behind the Iron Curtain.

Edinburgh this year provided us with very lovely quarters for our meetings: the famous George Heriot School in Lauriston Place. The Scottish Centre of which Eric Linklater, novelist and playwright, is the President, was our host for the 22nd Congress which convened from August 18th to 25th.

The theme of the convention was scheduled as "The Drama To-day." Robert Emmet Sherwood*, the American dramatist, was invited by the Scottish Centre to be the principal guest and to open the Congress with a speech on the drama. The title decided upon was "The Future of the Drama, If Any—."

Mr. Sherwood, is not only one of the most gifted playwrights in the English-speaking world but is also a man of action, soldier with the Canadian Army in the First World War and Franklin D. Roosevelt's Dollar-a-Year man in the War not yet concluded.

It did not take long for the writers assembled to hear about Drama, to realize that Mr. Sherwood's heart and mind were not at the moment deeply concerned with minor problems of playwrighting. He was more keenly interested in the World drama which was being acted and which was approaching

last week awarded a DCL degree by Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Que.

ing a crisis even as we were listening.

He made us feel that he was an honest man, perhaps a great one, who had a passionate love for freedom and a certainty that his country's course was a right one. He defended the use of the atom bomb in the past and claimed justification for its threat that it might, under certain circumstances, be necessary in a war of the future.

However, it must be conceded, and I think Mr. Sherwood himself afterwards realized it, that a *faux pas* had been committed because it is one of the firm rules of the P.E.N. that politics are not to be discussed at a convention. Furthermore his audience was there with the express desire of hearing about the drama from Mr. Sherwood, so that the subject could be thoroughly discussed and analyzed with profit to the playwright at the open forum which was to follow.

Unfortunately two fiery Scottish poets took advantage of the situation in order to take the limelight. I learned later that they were both Scottish Nationalists of the fanatical variety. There are quite a few in Scotland but the few there are make it a point of creating a diversion whenever possible.

They heckled Mr. Sherwood quite unsparingly. Sherwood although very red in the face held his temper admirably. Finally they were silenced by the chairman.

Biff in the Eye

However, when the famous playwright, St. John Irvine followed with his speech of thanks to Mr. Sherwood, there was more heckling from the same two men. As reported in the press, St. John Irvine threatened to leave the platform and give one of the hecklers "a biff in the eye". This was said half jokingly and no one took the remark seriously. He was allowed to continue his talk without further interruption.

During the afternoon session there were more fireworks. The same men seemed to be bent on making trouble. It was a period given over to discussion of the drama. Both of them made very obnoxious remarks, not only about Mr. Sherwood, but about the American Ambassador. The chairman did his best to maintain order. I was so incensed that I left the room as a protest only to beat a hasty retreat back again. The reason was that I encountered outside, reporters and photographers, ready to make a story out of the incident. I felt that this would be quite out of proportion to its importance. The chairman thanked me for returning.

This is the true story of the incident which was to give the P.E.N. 22nd Congress such unpleasant notoriety. When free speech must be the rule, such a situation is bound to happen and does happen in World Conferences other than the P.E.N.

—Percy Jacobson

Highland Family

THE BLACK WATCH & THE KING'S ENEMIES (384 pp.)—Bernard Fergusson—Collins (\$3.50).

"This is your regiment—you inspect it," said King George VI to Queen Elizabeth when they went to see a battalion of the Black Watch in 1939. That the royal remark was not a mere passing-of-the-buck due to occupational fatigue was certified by two facts: 1) the Queen of England is the colonel in chief of the Black Watch, and 2) no Briton, king or commoner, could ever be too tired to inspect one of the most famous and glamorous outfits in British army annals.

The Black Watch (so called from its somber Scottish tartan and original duties as a Highland guard) was first organized as a regiment in 1739. Families of three counties (Perth, Angus, Fife) supplied most of the first recruits, have continued to do so ever since, making the Black Watch "in truth a family, with . . . ancestors and descendants." For 200 years the infantrymen of the Watch marched to war in kilts; with the coming of World War II they were ordered—to prevent identification—into common khaki uniforms. "But damn it!" roared an enraged Jock on hearing this shocking news, "We want to be identified!"

Pipes & Pawkiness. The Black Watch has fought in every British war since the time of its founding. In World War II its six battalions took part in "nearly every principal campaign" the world over—the roster of its fighting stations reads like a wartime atlas: Flanders, Somaliland, Greece, Crete, Tobruk, Alamein, Tripoli, Burma, Sicily, Italy, Normandy, the Rhine. When peace came, Field Marshal Earl Wavell (himself a Black Watch officer) gave to his former Aide-de-Camp Bernard (*Beyond the Chindwin*) Fergusson the job of historian to the six battalions and their Commonwealth affiliates—a "family" of widespread proportions.* Every regimental history is doomed, by

* Including the Black Watch of Canada, the Transvaal Scottish, the New South Wales Scottish, the New Zealand Scottish, the Tyneside Scottish.

TIME, NOVEMBER 20, 1950

nature, to be at best partly uninteresting to the average reader, at worst wholly uninteresting even to members of the regiment concerned. But able Author Fergusson has done all that can be done to explain the Black Watch to the remotest comrade without ever falling in his duty as scrupulous recorder. The skill of the Black Watch pipes, the pawky character of its men, and the family feeling that pervades and binds them—all these do much to raise *The Black Watch* above the level of mere soldierly documentation.

Adversity & Mettle. Upheld in all their battles by a tradition that somehow combined (as in the U.S. Marines) unbending obedience and discipline with fearless frankness and individualism, the Black Watch had small respect for top-brass rulings that offended their habits and sense of custom. "Halt, wha's that?" snapped a sentry one night. "Come,



William Vandivert—LIFE
BERNARD FERGUSSON
"We want to be identified!"

come," said the approaching officer, "that's no way to challenge. Ask me the password." "This is nae time for your bloody kiddin'," snapped the sentry. "Whit's your bloody name?"

When taken prisoner, the Jocks became more intractable than ever and were often shifted from ordinary P.W. camps to military prisons for a varied list of offenses, e.g., "Dunlop, five years for sabotage; Dykes, four years for breaking a picture of Hitler over the head of a guard; Thomson, five years for making an unprintable remark about Hitler . . ." Black Watchers were not only disrespectful prisoners, they were restless ones. Every captured officer of the regiment made at least one effort to escape.

It was adversity, in fact, that brought out the mettle of the Jocks and their officers. Imprisoned by the Germans, the Watch's General Victor Fortune tartly informed his captors that he would not tolerate guards with dirty boots, later sent for the assistant commandant of the camp and sternly reminded him: "I am a General. I am entitled to a sentry with a fixed bayonet." On the day he was transferred to another prison, the general showed up "as smartly dressed as though he had been going on a ceremonial parade. His step was brisk and his back as straight as a ram-rod. He passed through two rows of cheering [British] officers, and after turning at the gate to salute them, he acknowledged the salute of the German escort, who by that time had learned to salute him."



Colonel Harry Snyder sits in his "little tepee" surrounded by trophies of big game hunting.

Adventure Is His Dish

During 68 crowded years Colonel Harry Snyder has done all the things most men only dream about

By David Willock

Standard Staff Writer

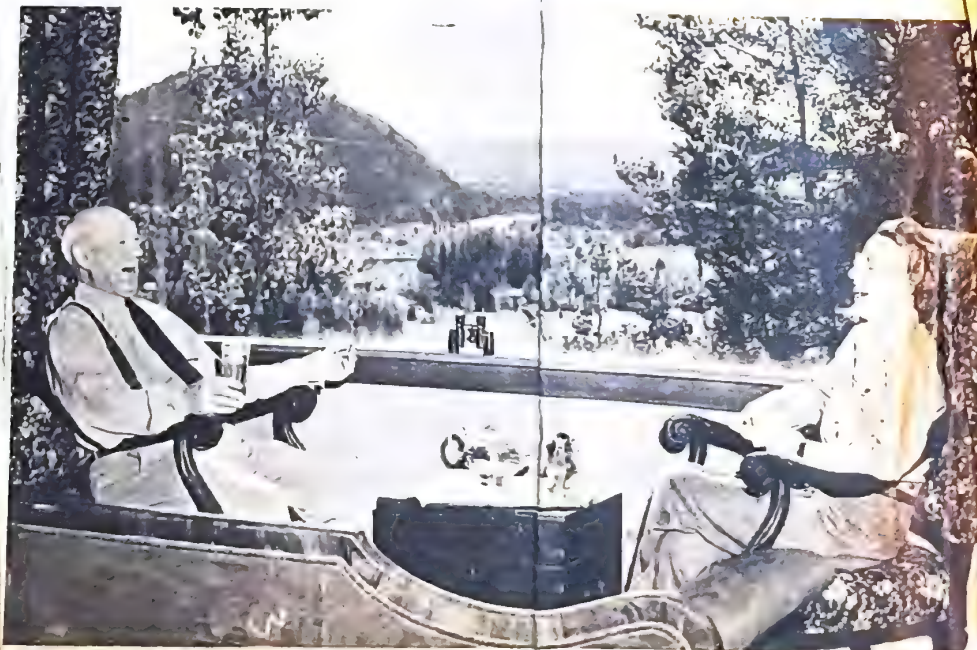
TO HAVE had a mountain range named after him, a highly profitable career involving insurance, oil, gold and radium and visits to every part of the world except eastern Asia behind him would be enough for any man's span, but 68-year-old Colonel Harry Snyder has also managed in his time to get his neck broken, be struck by lightning and shoot the world's record elephant.

Yet the man whose story sounds like the result of a collaboration between Horatio Alger, Rider Haggard and Milton Caniff would not exchange his present life on his 1,500-acre ranch in Alberta's Red Deer Valley for any one of his past experiences.

There he has built what he likes to describe as "a little tepee" in which the 44-foot-long living room is filled with hunting trophies, its walls hung with original paintings by such famed chroniclers of the Old West as Krieghoff, de Vere, Frederick Remington and Charlie Russell.

He settled in Alberta 10 years ago after catching "some sort of bug in Africa." The Mayo Clinic sent him up a nurse. "She came to bury me," chuckles the Colonel, "but married me in 1946 instead."

Born in the coal-mining town of McArthur, Ohio, Snyder became a Canadian by adoption in 1938, largely because "I didn't like the way Roosevelt was running things with all this cradle-to-grave bunk." The day before his papers came through Lord Tweedsmuir, then Governor-General, summoned him to a luncheon where he presented him with an honorary colonelcy in the Black Watch, commenting that Snyder was the first American to be given a commission in a British regiment since Benedict Arnold.



"She came to bury me, but married me instead," says the Colonel of his former nurse, Louise.

The Colonel stoutly maintains that he still knows no reason why the honor should have been conferred. "During the King and Queen's visit in 1939 I was presented to the Queen, who is also an honorary colonel of the regiment," he says. "She asked me a lot of questions about the Black Watch which I bluffed if I could answer."

Snyder's father was the first man in North America to manufacture prefabricated houses. "Between 1893 and 1903," says the Colonel, "he built towns of 1,000 in southeastern Ohio. He also took me hunting when I was eight and I got my first buck."

The spectacular panic of '93, when Daring Bredford in London, broke Snyder's father and Larry got his first job. "I was captain of a social mine," Snyder recalls.

Other jobs followed in quick succession as he laborer for storekeepers, laborer, book salesman, first sale was History of the Nations to a Kentucky stable-circus hand and ranch hand. His brush with the insurance business was at the time when for 60 silver dollars he settled a claim on a Mexican who had broken his leg trying to monkey engine.

THEN," reminisces the Colonel, "I was off to a job as timekeeper with a survey gang in Mexico. They equipped me with pencils, a ledger, shotguns and a Winchester. I didn't ask them for the arms and when I got down there I didn't find them. There was still a shooting war going on between the Yaquis and the Mexicans. I never did use pencils, but I got in some good hunting while — game, though, not Mexicans." After the episode he went back into the insurance business as a collector.

Between 1904 and 1908 he was in the contract business with his elder brother. "We were there until we got a job re-building a hotel in Louisiana. Because of a small-type clause we had they refused to pay us and we went broke. Then I've always hired the most expensive lawyer in town where I've been in business.

"All I could think of doing was to remove them from the hotel rooms which I sold for \$1 apiece. I gave me a total of \$60 to start up again in contracting business. My brother removed all the furniture we had put in and started a second store."

Around this time Snyder started his round of westerniana. "I chased up all the old-timers and got a picture of how the country had been since the 60s. I found them inspiring and simple gave me an urge to do things that fellows maintained were impossible." One of his earliest memories is of Ed Johnson, original Virginian, who stayed with him on his Alberta shortly before he died at 87.

Snyder was a friend of cowboy artist Charlie Russell and knew Frederick Remington, before he was famous, when he was running a saloon in Denver to put himself through art school.

The Colonel grows affectionately reminiscent of the old-time bars. "I remember the Silver Dollar Saloon in Denver, which had the bar in the world—half a block long and always open. Then there was the bar in San Antonio with rattles, they did say, though I never counted more than 1,000,000 rattlesnakes."

Continued on Page Twenty

known
in 1939
monetary
I met a
ch 1 m

round this time that Snyder became involved with a runaway horse and had his neck broken. He was no sooner over that and had joined the National Guard because he was interested in rifle shooting than he was struck by lightning. "It was raining," he recalls, "so I got some boards to stand on. The fellow beside me didn't bother and when the lightning struck he was killed. I was partially paralyzed for four months."

He was back in full roaring activity, however, when the Spindletop oil boom broke in Texas. "I beat it down there with my brother but we didn't have any luck. However, I got into the land business in southern Texas and met a lot of interesting characters, among them a border sheriff I met 30 years later in East Africa. He had gone there to escape being hung and was a

That same year, 1938 he was made a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society — one of the things about which the Colonel is most proud and an honor not usually conferred on big-game hunters. Snyder is a conservationist, too, and his studies of wild game have taken him into some of Canada's remotest regions.

It was while he was looking for black-tailed white sheep in the Northwest Territories that he came across the hitherto undiscovered mountain range halfway between Whitehorse and Fort Norman which now bears his name.

"I also found the sheep," says the Colonel.

"ONE day," he recalls, "I was having an argument with a bird in Ottawa about the number of musk-ox in Canada. I couldn't convince him there were more than he said, so in 1935 I went out to count 'em. I found 871. He had



"And now, ladies and gentlemen, something entirely new in ring history —"

big-game outfitter. That's when he wasn't in jail for breaking the game laws."

SNYDER'S area of prosperity began when he became vice-president of a life insurance company and an income tax consultant. "I have always had something to do with oil, as well," he says "and organized Champlain Oil Products in Montreal and then sold out. I helped finance Eldorado" — greatest source of Canadian uranium ore — "and now I run a company which compresses coal into briquettes. However, my only purpose in making money was to be able to live in the way I wanted."

This has included taking two months off from business every year for 50 years to go hunting. "I've shot everything there is in North America, a lot of stuff in Central and South America, practically all African and European game and gazelles in western Asia."

It was in Kenya he shot the world's record elephant — 27 feet, nine inches from tip of tail to tip of trunk, with ears 11 feet two inches across, and weighing about eight and a half tons. He killed it with a single shot at 40 feet which entered a slot in the left ear and penetrated the brain. "I was directly in front of him when I sighted him," he says "and had to tiptoe 18 steps across his front to his side." When the Colonel related the story to the New Yorker magazine recently they marvelled at his ability to count his steps while facing a wild elephant.

thought there weren't more than 50."

Previously he had led a similar expedition in search of the wood bison which exist only in a 20,000 square-mile sanctuary in the Northwest Territories and Alberta. He had a permit to shoot six and one day in 1935, after he had already taken two, he sighted six cows and six calves. He dropped two of each and was then surprised to see two more come charging at him. He had to shoot them and found they were bulls which had been lying under cover. "Circumstances beyond my control," was an explanation accepted by the Canadian authorities and the Museum of Natural History in New York and the Victoria Museum in Ottawa benefitted by dividing the bag.

Colonel Snyder's existence is more pacific now and his rifle-raising is confined to his activities as president of the Alberta Provincial Rifle Association.

A rabid individualist, he now entertains 12 top Boy Scouts from the province for 10 days each year at his ranch and with the help of other rugged individualists endeavors to instill in them an appreciation of free enterprise along how-to-be-a-man-my-son lines.

Adventure, though, has lost none of its sparkle for him. "There is nothing more thrilling," he says, "than to penetrate country which has never before been seen a white man. There's still plenty of it in Canada and I hope to see some of it yet."

No. 53504

Sir,—Some inaccuracies appear in an article concerning Mr. Harry Snyder with reference to The Black Watch (R.H.R.) and entitled Adventure Is His Dish, appearing in the Magazine Section of The Standard dated Nov. 11, 1950.

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth is not honorary colonel of the regiment, nor ever has been; she is colonel-in-chief. Mr. Snyder is not an honorary colonel of the regiment, nor ever has been. He was honorary lieutenant-colonel of the Prince Edward Island Highlanders (an appointment which he no longer holds) who are affiliated with the regiment. Contrary to Mr. Snyder's statements, he was not the first American to be given a commission in the British Army since Benedict Arnold and prior to 1930. Many Americans have held commissions in the British Army and in the Regiment prior and since that time.

LT. COL. J. KNOX

Montreal.

(Ed. Note: The Standard has received a letter from Harry Snyder which confirms his commission as an honorary colonel in the Prince Edward Island Highlanders. He writes, "My commission was properly signed by the deputy minister of defence and countersigned by Lord Tweedsmuir, and numbered 53504." He adds, "His Excellency, Lord Tweedsmuir, said, 'You are the first American citizen since Benedict Arnold to hold a commission as Colonel in the British

Army.'" Lt. Col. J. W. Knox, MBE, ED, is Regimental Commandant of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.)

GAZETTE, FRIDAY, JANUARY 12, 1951—

U.S. Customs Wary As Canadian Scot Extols His Haggis

Vancouver, Jan. 11. — (P) — Andrew Reid, a Vancouver Scot, has a tough job.

He is in Seattle, Wash., with a couple of haggis, trying to convince the people down there they are good to eat.

His first job is to convince U.S. Government food experts that haggis is fit for human consumption.

"We won't taste it," said A. Ogden, a customs official in Seattle. "The food experts will make a chemical test."

The customs has ruled a 25 per cent duty on the Scottish dish, classifying it under "and pudding or hash . . . made of vegetables and meat."

Mr. Reid operates a delicatessen store here and sought an export outlet in Seattle.

Haggis, which the Scots have been making for 1,000 years and which is a "must" for the traditional Robert Burns Dinner Jan. 25, is made of calf liver, sheep hearts, lungs mixed with kidney suet, onions and oatmeal. The wrapper for the haggis is the lining of a sheep's stomach.

Mr. Reid got his export idea after reading a lament by a Scottish writer that there is no haggis in Seattle.

The Scots there are mostly second and third generation and they've never had the "haggis taste."



COLONEL IN CHIEF, HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN AND MEMBERS OF REGIMENTAL PARTY - BALMORAL CASTLE, OCTOBER 7TH, 1900



THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.)
OF CANADA

The Seasons Greetings

Mrs Ethel Shepherd, R. R. C.

With the death on 3rd October, at her home in West Ferry, of Mrs. Ethel Shepherd, The Black Watch has lost a very loyal adherent, enthusiastic supporter and devoted friend. Mrs. Shepherd served with distinction as a V.A.D. in France during the 1914-18 war. She was mentioned in despatches and awarded the medal of the Royal Red Cross, and when Dunalistair was opened as The Black Watch Memorial Home, her appointment as Matron was a most fitting choice.

She was Matron of Dunalistair from its inception in 1921 till her retirement in 1946 after 25 years' distinguished service.

The interest she displayed in the Regiment was intense and her name will, by older members, always be associated with the Memorial Home, which she tended in its infancy and watched grow and expand to its present size.

She was not only Matron of the Home, but also the friend, and often adviser, of the hundreds who have benefitted by their stay there. Though her

circle of friends was very large, she seldom forgot any of them, and took the greatest interest in their families and fortunes; while they, on their side, loved and respected her.

An able administrator, possessed of great charm, tactful and with a grand sense of humour, she yet could always find time to sympathise with and comfort those in trouble and help them on their way.

Those who knew Mrs. Shepherd from the earliest days at Dunalistair (including the writer and his wife) were always sure of a welcome whenever they passed through West Ferry and called on her; now, alas, they will no longer find her cheery smile and bright companionship to greet them, nor hear her enquiries after themselves and their families.

The funeral, in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, Dundee, was attended by many from the Regiment she loved so well and, later, she was laid to rest in the Western Cemetery, beside the husband she had lost 42 years before.

1st Battalion

VISIT OF THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT) OF CANADA TO BERLIN,

3rd October to 5th October, 1950.

The Black Watch of Canada, represented by ten officers and eighteen other ranks, arrived at Gatow Airport in two parties. The first party, headed by Colonels Knox and Traversy, were met by Brigadier Russell Morgan (The Black Watch, Commander Area Troops, Berlin), Major Dugald Macfie, Acting C.O., and a representative gathering of all ranks of the 1st Battalion. The Pipes and Drums added colour to this informal ceremony.

It had been contemplated that this party should attend an Anglo-French shooting match in the afternoon, but owing to the rigours of their sojourn in Paris, it was mutually agreed that sleeping would be better than shooting. So, while the first party slept, another detachment left to meet the remainder of our guests.

Arrangements for the evening were a guest night in the Officers' Mess and a dance given by the Corporals. The guests at the dinner were the representatives of the Black Watch of Canada, the Head of the Canadian Military Mission in Berlin (The Hon. T. C. Davis, K.C.), Brigadier Morgan and the Commanding Officers of the Royal Fusiliers and the Manchester (the other two British Battalions in Berlin). After dinner there was an exchange of presents and, in the words of Major Watson-Gandy, "The two Regiments were married." The Canadian gift, a spacious silver cup, was then filled with whisky and circulated round the table many times. We are still not quite sure to whom we were drinking, but we believe it may have been the Regimental Annie. The formal part of the evening finished with some country dancing, and the remainder of the evening was spent in places informal and abnormal.

The programme next morning required an early start and after some difficulty guests and guides were collected for a tour of Berlin. In the afternoon there were disorganised games. Some days before we actually met we had received a parchment scroll which contained a challenge to a cricket match and a baseball match. It appeared that the idea was that at least one team knew the rules of each game. The obvious place to hold this match was the hockey ground which, having two goals, would probably cater for the new rules of cricket and baseball. After many amusing incidents and innumerable amendments for the benefit of the home team the 1st Battalion was eventually victorious. This result was brought about more by numerical superiority than skill with the weapons provided. Colonel Knox then presented the Fergusson-Knox trophy: It was a remarkable piece of tin-plate and cutlery designed to contain an everlasting supply of liquor. It had an ingenious quick release device for the contents through a rubber pipe attached to the bottom. The mechanics of the trophy were simple—high pressure gravity feed.

In the evening there was a cocktail party given by Brigadier and Mrs Morgan, followed by a reel night at the Country Club. There was also a social evening in the Sergeants' Mess. Some of the officers were back in barracks in time to attend Crimeau Reveille played by the Pipes and Drums. The first party then left for London and the second party paid a rather hazy visit to the Berlin Industries Fair. This party left in the evening on the return of the plane from London.

It is difficult to express in cold print the warmth of feeling which our Canadian guests left behind as a result of their visit. But if words of a Canadian private soldier to the acting C.O. on leaving may be taken as representative, we can sincerely believe that this reunion will long be remembered on both sides of the Atlantic: "It was just like coming home s.r."

The only sad element was the absence of Lt.-Col. Fergusson, on whose initiative the visit was originally planned. We are happy that the sickness which kept him away is now resolved and that he is with us again.



Mounting Guard at Battalion Headquarters.

OFFICERS' MESS.

The outstanding news of the quarter has been the Colonel's marriage to Frances Campbell-Preston's sister, Laura Grenfell. All of us were delighted to hear the news which followed quickly on that of the Colonel's rapid recovery, and we should like to congratulate them both.

Major Dougal Macfie has been our acting C.O. in the absence of Major Pat Campbell-Preston, and he has had an extremely busy quarter. Almost immediately after taking over the battalion, he had to take it out to face the Russians over a barrier which they erected in our Sector.

Adam Gurdon has earned a reputation for himself as "the barrier boy." His willowy figure has stood up on more than one occasion to the might of General Chukov, and to the 18-stone bulk of a Russian colonel.

The Canadian Black Watch has been with us. They left in their wake a really beautiful piece of silver, two glengarries, many friends, and several utterly exhausted Imperial officers. We are very pleased that they came, and only wish that their stay could have been for longer.

We welcome to the Platoon Cpl. "Schnappsy" Dodds (Dr.) and hope he will have a long stay with us. At the same time we congratulate Sgt. Sneddon on his first-class report from Bordon and hope to have an assistant M.T. Sgt. in the future. We welcome to Berlin the wives of L/Cpl. "Dad" Monty and "Ding Dong Bell."

Cpl. "Chinky" Robertson has departed for a long vacation in the U.K. (six weeks' leave) and we certainly miss his face, even if the only place we do see it is inside a pint beer glass.

We sign off looking to a bright future, owing to increased efforts of every N.C.O. and man in the M.T. Keep 'em rolling!

"Q.M." Staff.

Since the last notes, we have lost the services of Sgt. Ash, who has been transferred to "A" Coy., and can be seen any morning on the guard mounting square changing step in slow time. We of the

Representatives of the Black Watch (R.I.R.) of Canada:—

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox,
M.B.E., E.D.
Major J. E. Catley.
Major D. F. B. Corbett.
Capt. B. S. Lewis.
Lt. R. Munro.
Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy.
Major I. R. McDougall.
Capt. D. J. McGovern.
Capt. W. T. H. Nicholson.
O/C E. A. Whitehead.

R.S.M. R. A. Dynes,
M.B.E.
C.S.M. T. Larkin.
C.Q.M.S. J. Kelly.
C.Q.M.S. J. Johnston.
Sgt. A. J. Hubbard.
Cpl. E. L. McIntosh.
L/Cpl. A. W. Pugh.
Pte. D. H. Jeeves.
Pte. J. T. Watts.
C.S.M. C. J. Doigam.
C.S.M. D. McEwan.
C.Q.M.S. J. T. Roe.
Sgt. L. D. Kavanagh.
Sgt. W. J. Hannah.
L/Cpl. H. Clarke.
Pte. J. S. Lajole.
Pte. S. King.
Pte. T. H. Cound

Nobby Clark has had difficulty in believing the "Officers in Hospital" column of his return.

Ian Cochrane ran his pearl-grey Fraser Nash into a rubble-filled lorry. Ian's ribs and the radiator were buckled; "Red" banged his head rather hard. Involved and concussed were Bob Tweedy and Neil Lennox. Doreen Redgrove was fortunately unscathed and Andy Watson went off on a party.

SERGEANTS' MESS.

The visit of our friends from Canada provided the highlight of the past three months. Elsewhere in this issue is a full record of their visit, but we may make note here of the one memorable evening when we had them as guests in the mess. Amidst the shouting of toasts, crash of glasses, and roar of song, a moment was found for the exchange of gifts to mark the occasion, and the evening closed with a private soldier of the Canadian forces as the last man on his feet in the mess, surely an unique distinction.

Sporting activities have been few, but we are pleased to record that on the occasion when C.S.M. McVay was a one-man selection committee Big

we have our own ideas.

Pte. Maynard is indulging in agriculture. At the moment of going to press he is trying to raise hair with the aid of several kinds of restorative liquids, but we are afraid it's as useless as growing hair on the proverbial egg.

Our football team has been in terrific form this season. We reached the semi-final of the Junior Marindin Shield, then were beaten by 2 goals to 1 by 1 Platoon of "A" Coy., and it was in that game that we decided that next time we play "A" Coy. we'll put our goals on wheels for Big John's sake.

Our last game was against the Supply Depot in Spandau, which we won by 3 goals to 0. There have been rumours going about the staff that our next victims are to be the Q.M.'s Battalion team, and then sparks will begin to fly.

The latest news from the Robertson's quarter is that "Wee Wullie" is still doing fine. We have already got a place picked for him in our football team.



R.S.M. A. Dynes, M.B.E., and R.S.M. A. Gibb.



Presentation in the Sergeants' Mess. R.S.M. A. Gibb and R.S.M. R. A. Dynes, M.B.E.



Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., inspecting the Quarter Guard on arrival.



Outside the Sergeants' Mess.



Farewell at Gatow.



'The Black Watch (R. H. R.) of Canada

The first Regimental function held in the completed Armoury since the fire on March 4th was a dance for past and present members of the Regiment. With the Armoury ceiling gaily decorated by coloured flags depicting the crests of all Canadian Regiments, the uninteresting conformity of the bare walls broken by shields made up of claymores, plaid, feather bonnets and St. Andrew's crosses, some five to six hundred people danced to the strains of an orchestra hidden behind a screen of evergreens and flowers.

Present at this dance were Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy Allen of Philadelphia most suitably turned out in Scottish evening dress. Through the efforts of Mr. Allen, the Regiment has been the recipient of a most beautiful oil painting.

The Home Insurance Company of New York has for many years distributed a monthly publication called "News from Home." The issue of April, 1950, which contains an article about our Armoury here, is devoted in its entirety to legends of Scotland; the history of piping, Bouquet to Pittsburg, and many other very interesting articles. The cover for this remarkable issue was a reproduction of a beautiful oil painting entitled "Road to Pittsburg."

The painting, which depicts the battle of Bushy Run in 1763, shows members of the 42nd, who were then under the command of General Bouquet, in a savage hand-to-hand battle with a force of Indians.

It is some 3 feet by 3 feet and was especially painted for us by the artist and presented by The Home Insurance Company and the Howard V. Smith Museum.

The Armoury is completely renovated save for the first part of the battle honour plaques of the 42nd and 73rd Bns., and with the innovations of two large wooden crosses which had marked graves of the 10th at Vimy Ridge and Hill 70. The Museum is also completely restored and unchanged since its opening a year ago, save for the inclusion of the original script of Earl Wavell's address when

tory to receiving commission. Colonel Knox said the attendance at the annual camp this year was the largest since the war.

In a brief comment on the fire, the Regimental Commandant noted that not only was the unit exonerated from all blame for the blaze, but the Court of Inquiry found that the fire precautions in the Armoury and the action by the Regiment when the fire was discovered revealed a high standard of discipline and efficiency.

Colonel Knox gave those present a brief resume of the trip to Europe by ten officers and eighteen other ranks which is outlined elsewhere in these notes, and at the conclusion of his report, introduced the Colonel of the Regiment.

General Ritchie paid tribute to the late Lord Wavell, who visited The Black Watch a year ago. "The pride with which he had succeeded Field Marshal Wavell as Colonel of the Regiment was mingled with sadness at that great soldier's death," he said.

"Alliances between the British regiments and those in the Commonwealth countries were more important than ever," he continued. General Ritchie said that "the world was a pretty disturbed place at the moment, wherever you look."

opening the Museum, a brass plaque commemorated the act, and all that now remains of the 13th colours—the Royal lion and crown which surmounted the staff.

VISIT OF THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

In early November, General Sir Neil Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., donated his office of the all important post of Chairman of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington to do us the honour of coming to Montreal.

On the evening of Friday, 3rd November, the General, accompanied by his Military Attaché, Major N. Noble, M.C., arrived at the Armoury, where, following an inspection of the Quarter Guard, he inspected the battalion and members of The Black Watch Association.

General Ritchie was dressed in his uniform as Colonel of the Regiment. At the conclusion of the inspection the Colonel was asked to address the parade. General Ritchie pointed out that since his appointment as Colonel of the Regiment this was the first opportunity he had had of visiting any of the units of The Black Watch. He added that it was a further honour for him to know that we were in the last battalion of the Regiment to be inspected by our late Colonel, Field Marshal The Earl Wavell, when he was out here just a year ago.

"The message I have for you," General Ritchie said, "is that you younger soldiers should learn of regimental tradition from the veterans of the Regiment. Tradition is made from those who went before and we should always ensure that it is safe in our keeping."

General Ritchie stressed that "no task is so hard, so exacting, as that of a good infantry soldier." He said that "a good infantry soldier can do anything," and that "The infantry requires the highest quality of soldier . . . and in The Black Watch we have the best of the lot."

The following night, Saturday, General Ritchie attended the Officers' Annual Reunion Dinner, at which he was our guest of honour. Of the two hundred officers present, there were only two non-members of the Regiment—one the G.O.C. Quebec Command, and the second Lieutenant-Colonel G. Ross Robertson, Commanding Officer of the Victoria Rifles of Canada. The latter was very recently asked to become an Honorary Member of our Mess so that we could, in some small way, offer our thanks for the unending assistance he and his Regiment had given us during the few months following the fire.

Colonel Knox, in presenting his Annual Report, said that the past year was one of the most successful and one of the most eventful years in the peacetime history of the Regiment. While the strength of the Regiment was lower than it was a year ago, it could be attributed to the disastrous fire in March, and to the fact that the Regiment sent more than forty men to the Special Force being formed for service in Korea. There was a full officer strength in addition to those doing specialist jobs, and ten Second Lieutenants were taking the course prepar-

"I think it is vitally important that every citizen of the Western democracies should begin to prepare himself against the possibility of war," he warned. "That is why I admire you of the active regiment who come forward and have volunteered because you realize you have that duty. I wish more would follow your example."

As is usual, the aftermath of the dinner was the birthplace of many amusing incidents, some of which are sheer gossip; some with a basis of fact.

It is said that the last two officers to leave the Armoury were our Mess President and the Military Assistant to the General, who proceeded to argue as to who should drive the P.M.C.'s automobile. It was the guest who won the argument and the two set off. They had not been under way for long when the strange driver met a strange object which happened to disfigure (very slightly) part of the car. At this point our guest quickly reversed his decision and allowed the owner to drive.

Some hours later the same officer was awakened in his hotel room by an ex-brother officer of the 2nd Bn. who is now with the Canadian Regiment. The visitor, who had just arrived from the McGill University Fraternity House, which he had visited after dinner, was escorted by members of the Pipe Band. Very unfortunately, the piper and drummer refused to obey the officer's orders which consisted of playing a Crimea Reveille outside the Colonel of the Regiment's room.

For the remaining day and a half in Montreal, General Ritchie was entertained by friends, and on Monday he left for Washington via Ottawa.

In Memoriam

Field-Marshal The Right Honourable J. C. SMUTS

O.M., C.H., D.T.D., K.C., F.R.S., etc., late G.O.C.-in-C. Union Defence Forces.

"We will remember him"

It seemed that the whole democratic world mourned the passing of "General" Smuts, who, in addition to being the leader of this country during the recent war, was at the same time Commander-in-Chief of our Defence Forces. It is recorded that he said on a number of occasions that he had a "soft spot" for the Transvaal Scottish. The three

Units of the Regiment sent representative parties to the funeral service in Pretoria on the 16th September, 1950, and at the funeral procession through Johannesburg the 1st Battalion lined the streets in the vicinity of the railway station and the 2nd Battalion lined the approach to the crematorium. It was a sad and impressive occasion and we feel we have indeed lost a good friend.



The funeral procession of Field-Marshal Smuts through Johannesburg, preceded by Transvaal Scottish Pipe and Drum Band.

JOCKS AT WAR

THE BLACK WATCH and The King's Enemies
—by Bernard Fergusson—Collins—\$3.50.

THE FAMED Black Watch was formed in 1739, and since that date men of the regiment—mostly from the Scottish counties of Perth, Angus, and Fife—have fought with distinction in every major British war.

The present history describes the adventures of the Black Watch's various battalions and allied regiments throughout World War II. For veterans and friends of the unit, it will be of course an essential reference book. For other readers it is a well-written and consistently engrossing war story.

The Scots in general, and two battalions of the Black Watch in particular, got off to an inauspicious start when 51 Highland Division, after putting up a brave fight, was compelled to surrender at Saint-Valery in 1940. The division was re-constituted, however, and fought with distinction in North Africa and Northwest Europe.

Other battalions, meanwhile, were in action in a dozen different theatres, in Crete and Greece and Burma, and Palestine and Somaliland. Sometimes

the going was easy, and sometimes it was very tough indeed. The 3rd Battalion of the Transvaal Scottish, for example, was wiped out near Tobruk, and the Canadian battalion suffered virtually the same fate near St. André, in Normandy.

To Canadians it will seem unfortunate, and a little puzzling, that so little space is devoted to the Montreal battalion. The author wouldn't have the same access to files and personal interviews as he has for the home units, but even so the Canadian chapter is extraordinarily brief.

Still, the book as a whole is written with affection and humor. The reader is impressed with the courage and casualness of the Jocks of all ranks—two officers, during a lull in battle, going off hunting—and, as invariably in accounts of infantry action, with the terrific casualties sustained by the foot soldiers. In three and one-half months, the Canadian battalion lost 80 officers and 1,400 other ranks.

—K.M.



*The Black Watch
(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
Sergeants' Mess*

(Burns Night)

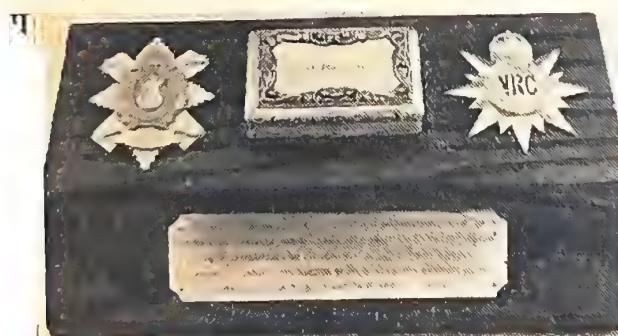
Annual Dinner

SATURDAY, JANUARY 27th, 1951

THE ARMOURY

2007 BLEURY ST.

GAZETTE, TUESDAY, MAY 15, 1951



MEMENTO PRESENTED: Above is the embossed silver snuff-box set in a wooden base bearing the crests of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and the Victoria Rifles of Canada, which was presented recently by Col. H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., V.D., former commanding officer of The Black Watch, on behalf of the Highland Regiment, to Lt.-Col. C. F. Ritchie, D.S.O., M.C., honorary colonel of the Vics, as a token of appreciation of the Vics' hospitality to members of The Black Watch after a fire swept their quarters last year. Also present were Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., commanding The Black Watch, and Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, commanding the Vics.

COMPLIMENTS
OF
John Jenkins

SOUVENIR
SONG SHEET
OF
"ROBBIE BURNS" NIGHT
BLACK WATCH ARMOURY

SATURDAY, JANUARY 27TH.

1951

WHENEVER, and wherever, two or three Scotsmen meet, they set about forming a regiment. By now they have a long lead over their fellow Celts — the Irish and the Welsh. All three have volunteer regiments in London: the London Scottish, the London Irish Rifles and the 499 Heavy Anti-Aircraft Regiment

(London Welsh). Other Scottish regiments outside Scotland include the Liverpool Scottish, the Tyneside Scottish, the New South Wales Scottish, the New Zealand Scottish, the Transvaal Scottish, the Canadian Scottish, the Toronto Scottish and numerous regiments of Highlanders.

LONDON SCOTTISH



Indoor drill on a weapon which has helped the regiment in many a tight spot: Serjeant J. M. Gordon (standing) with Serjeant J. Redmond and L Cpl. W. Nisbet. Below: A platoon drills in front of the regiment's war memorial, with its impressive list of those who fell in the first world war.

To join the volunteers in hoddan grey, you need two things: the will to serve, and a Scottish grandparent

IF Napoleon had invaded Britain 150 years ago he would have found among the regiments defending London the Loyal North Britons — otherwise known as the Highland Armed Association of London. But the danger passed and in 1816, after 23 years existence, this volunteer force was disbanded.

After the Crimea there was again a French invasion scare. Prominent among those Londoners who rallied to arms were Scottish residents. From meetings of the Highland and Caledonian Societies in 1859 sprang a force known as the London Scottish Rifle Volunteers.

Today the London Scottish Regiment enjoys world-wide repute. And there are some 20,000 men living who have worn its uniform.

So many of Britain's officers in the past two wars came from this regiment that it is often believed to be a purely officer-producing unit. It is not and never has been, although out of the 10,000 men who served in World War Two, 1400 were commissioned in the first two years.

In three wars the regiment has sent battalions into action. The most famous battle was Messines on Hallowe'en, 1914, when the London Scottish were the first Territorials to go into action as a complete battalion. The event is celebrated each year by a regimental dinner. In the drill hall the battle is depicted in a large painting which, survivors say, magnifies the fierceness of the encounter; but they admit it was no picnic.

Nearby hangs another painting of troops being inspected before leaving for South Africa. But one officer, Capt. A. E. Rogers, is not in the picture. He was so anxious to take on the Boers that he paid his own fare out and on arrival attached himself to the Gordon Highlanders (to whom the London Scottish are affiliated) before the London Scottish contingent arrived. He thus became the first man to fight in London Scottish uniform. However, the War Office failed to appreciate his enthusiasm and refused to pay him. When he was wounded, they charged him for his passage home.

The man who left his stamp on the regiment for all time was the first commanding officer, Lord Elcho, later Earl of Wemyss. To avoid any inter-clan feeling about choice of tartan, he introduced his own family tweed. Hoddan grey has been the regiment's colour ever since and even the officers' blues are, in fact, grey. It proved a better camouflage than the scarlet of the last century.

The present Commanding Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel A. M. Borthwick, was a company commander with the 1st Battalion during the late war, and his company earned the title, "Algy's" **OVER**





GAY GORDON, son of
Major L. Gordon, 1st
Battalion The Gordon
Highlanders, was
with the band in
many, Belgium, and
Denmark, and
land. Captain
Valery, he was
regimental band
in 1945, and was
Major the
Colour photo of
Cambridge 1921-1922



(Copyright: H.M. The King)

DONALD CAMERON, 92nd HIGHLANDERS, c. 1833.

Reproduced, by gracious permission of His Majesty The King, from the original oil-painting by Dubois Dubouche, at Windsor Castle.

Face page 1

974. 42ND FOOT, RECRUITING NOTICE, 1779.—The following Government announcement appeared in *The Scots Magazine*, of August, 1779 :

"42ND OR ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT

"To all North Britons in general, but chiefly to you, O ye Highlanders ! is this advertisement addressed : you who, uncorrupted by the universal depravity of your southern countrymen, have withstood, immovable as a rock, all the assaults of surrounding luxury and dissipation ; you who, while others, effeminated by voluptuous refinements, and irrevocably lost to honour, lolling in the arms of pleasure, can see the danger of their country, with a criminal indifference,—or, slaves of a traitorous and rebellious faction, can behold BRITANNIA insulted by her inveterate foes, the *French* and *Spaniards*, and yet dare even to dispute whether she ought to be assisted ! You, O ye hardy race ! ye HIGHLANDERS ! who have yet arms unenervated by luxury, capable to defend your King and country—to you BRITANNIA addresses herself ! She invokes your aid ! She calls upon you to exert that well-known military ardour which has long distinguished you from all nations of the earth, and has ever rendered you the terror and admiration of your enemies ! She points to the field of honour ! She directs you to your own regiment—the 42nd or ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, commanded by the Right Hon. General Lord John Murray,¹ of which a second battalion² is now raising. And though she scorns to allure the brave by any other motives than the love of glory and of their country, every gentleman-volunteer who is able and willing to serve His Majesty in this honourable and uncontaminated corps, shall receive £5 5s. reward, and £1 1s. extraordinary, if he enlists before the 24th of September, by repairing to the drum-head, or applying, &c. N.B.—The officer will not part with a good recruit, notwithstanding the terms above offered, for the difference of a few guineas, as it is only young fellows of spirit he wishes to enlist."

J. PAINE.

BY W. Y. CARMAN

The portrait entitled Sergeant Donald Cameron¹ of the 92nd Highlanders, which we reproduce as our frontispiece, forms one of the series of paintings by Dubois Drahonet, now at Windsor Castle. The Gordon Highlanders had yellow facings and a yellow stripe in the tartan, although the latter stripe appears to be almost white in our plate.

The colour of the hackle (or heckle) of the feathered bonnet shows that the wearer belonged to a battalion, or centre, company. The large bow and long ribbons on the bonnet are distinctive features of this period of over-dressing. It was considered that the feathered bonnet was "undoubtedly the most becoming soldier's head-dress in Europe and consequently requiring greater attention on the part of the wearers. What disfigures one man tends to disfigure his regiment."² A Regimental Order³ issued to the Gordon Highlanders laid down the rules for cocking and making up the bonnets: "The slit and ribbon tie shall be placed directly behind, the cockade directly over the left ear; the heckle perpendicular and at a right angle with the man's front; the centre ostrich fox-tail feathers to hang over the right ear, two to the front and two to the rear of them, none to hang lower than the line of the right eye, so that the soldier can take aim without having his feathers burnt by the priming or his vision disturbed by their fluttering in his eyes."

The metal badge on the rosette is not clearly defined.⁴ According to a Regimental Order of 6th April, 1810, officers were, on the 1st of May, to wear a silver Sphinx on the cockades of their bonnet. The Manson and Eschauzier print of an officer, 92nd Foot, c. 1833⁵ shows the Sphinx⁶ badge on his bonnet quite clearly.

Wings on the jackets had been worn by all companies in Highland regiments since about 1822, instead of by the flank companies only. At the inspection during the first half of the year 1831, it was noted that the flank companies' wings of the 92nd were enlarged and this practice was ordered to be discontinued.⁷

The red and white hose with large garter bows depicted in our plate are very similar to those shown in the Manson and Eschauzier print of an officer of the 92nd Foot, already referred to, and also in a print of 1835, "An Illustrious Stranger in Sight" (92nd Highlanders), by Reeve and Newhouse.⁸ Dubois Drahonet, however, appears to have unduly increased the distance between kilt and hose-top, making the latter come below the swell of the calf, which appears to be an almost impossible place for them to keep up.

The waistcoat (which is not shown in our plate) apparently had eight buttons as the Monthly Inspection of Clothing on 9th January, 1839, quotes: "Waistcoats 10 buttons instead of 8."

¹ Although the word "sergeant" appears on the portrait, it will be seen that this non-commissioned officer does not wear a sergeant's sash, and he has a long musket and bayonet instead of fusil and sword. The late Rev. Percy Sumner suggested that he was either a Lance-Sergeant or Acting Sergeant. See also page 21, para. 3, of the Society's Special Publication No. 6, "Badges of Warrant and Non-Commissioned Rank."

² Quoted in Lieut.-Colonel Greenhill Gardyne's "Life of a Regiment," Vol. II, p. 17, 1929 edition. The Regimental Order is dated 15th February, 1829. All Regimental Orders mentioned in this article also appear in this work.

³ A Regimental Order in 1805 is said to have authorized the Sphinx for the men's rosettes.

⁴ Reproduced in Nevill's "British Military Prints," facing p. xxvi.

⁵ Hamburger Rogers' "B" Book, page 65, c. 1834, shows both Sphinx and thistle as devices for officers' caps.

⁶ W.O. 27/208.

⁷ See page 38 of Nevill's "British Military Prints."

688. MEDALS (Vol. XXVIII, p. 141).—In reply to the question as to when the practice of issuing medals to next-of-kin of officers or other ranks killed in action was introduced; certainly medals for South Africa, 1899-1902, were so given. I have in my collection one with the single bar "Defence of Ladysmith," which bears the name of a sergeant in the Rifle Brigade who died of enteric on 18th February, 1900, during the siege. This medal was not issued until 1901, and must therefore have been sent to his relatives.

E. J. MARTIN.

— Lord Ellenborough, in a G.O. of 17/12/1842, announced that the Jellalabad medal was sent to the next-of-kin of those officers and men who had died on or after 7th April, 1842. This procedure was followed in the case of all the other medals granted for the Afghan War of 1842. It has been followed in all subsequent medal grants with the exception, I believe, of New Zealand. The Arctic medal was bestowed on the relatives of all those who perished in the Franklin expedition.

W. KERR.

— The "Waterloo" medal was given to the next-of-kin of officers killed in that battle,¹ but apparently not to the lower ranks.

The Candahar, 1842, medal was given to the relatives of deceased officers and men of the 40th Foot.²

Several Crimean War medals are known of all ranks who died during that campaign.³

The South Africa (Zulu War, 1879) medal was given to the relatives of all ranks killed at the Isandhlwana disaster and those killed or died of wounds in the defence of Rorke's Drift.⁴

A. R. CATTLEY.

— In 1801 the Royal Highland Society of London gave unofficial medals to the 42nd Highlanders for the battle of Alexandria: these were awarded to next-of-kin of the fallen.

Peninsular Gold Cross and medals were awarded to relatives of fallen and deceased officers (*London Gazette*, 7th October, 1813).

With later official medals the practice seems to have varied. The Military General Service Medal of 1848 could be claimed by next-of-kin (but not the bar for Egypt, granted two years later). Apparently the Jellalabad medals (1842) were issued to next-of-kin. However, the Army of India Medal, 1799-1826, authorized in 1851, could be claimed by survivors only (*London Gazette*, 28th February, 1851).

It is interesting to note that the Brunswick Medal for Waterloo (for all ranks) was available for issue to heirs of the fallen and deceased, but, rather curiously, without the ribbon.

WARWICK MARETT DOODY.

¹ I have noted the following medals of officers killed at Waterloo: 15th Hussars, Lieut. Henry Buckley; 3rd Guards, Lieut. Wm. Stothert; 73rd Foot, Capt. John M. Kennedy; also 59th Foot, Surgeon James Hagan, lost in the transport *Seahorse*, 30th January, 1816, which was wrecked in a storm off the south coast of Ireland. The first-mentioned medal was in the "Gaskell" collection, the other three in the "Mackenzie" collection. Also 42nd Foot, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Robert Macara, K.C.B. He was killed on the battlefield (for full story see Dalton's Waterloo Roll Call), and his relations received his "Waterloo" medal, which was for long in the "Tancred" Collection.

² According to the old India Office roll.

³ According to the late Mr. E. E. Needes, who made an exhaustive study of war medals.

⁴ I have a medal of a Private of the 1st Battalion 24th Foot, who was killed at Isandhlwana, as verified by the roll of those killed.

1st Battalion

This has been a quarter for farewells. Major Dougal Macfie handed back the battalion to Lt.-Col. Fergusson at the beginning of December and departed shortly afterwards for the Military Intelligence Branch of the War Office. It is thought that only once previously has a Black Watch battalion been commanded by a Cameron Highlander. Dougal Macfie became very much "one of us" and our very best wishes go with him.

It was all too soon afterwards—in the middle of February—that Colonel Fergusson also left us, after commanding the battalion for three years. It has been a three years packed full of memories, both funny and serious. We will miss him very much. We shall also miss the constant stream of V.I.P. or not so V.I.P. guests who came to see us—or was it to see our Colonel? We never knew whether we would find a journalist, a clergyman, an eminent author, an Opposition M.P. or even the editor of a highbrow weekly in our midst. Apart from all this we know that we were very fortunate to serve under a Colonel who was a soldier, author, poet and pianist—with a host of interesting friends in every corner of the globe. It has done us all the world of good.

The farewells to Colonel and Mrs. Fergusson lasted a week, ending up on a cold night in February on Charlottenburg station. The platform

barge on the Thames and the War Office; Campbell Watson-Gandy for Singapore; Ian Cochrane to Paris; Jim Stewart to Camberley; George Donaldson



Lieut.-Colonel B. E. Fergusson, D.S.O., O.B.E., saying good-bye to Brigadier and Mrs. D. Russell Morgan at the farewell on Charlottenburg Station, Berlin, on 14th February, 1951.



Lieut.-Colonel B. E. Fergusson, D.S.O., O.B.E., saying good-bye to P. M. Jenkinson.

was crowded, as half Berlin had come to say good-bye as well as a very large contingent from the battalion. The Pipes and Drums played as the Colonel and his wife said good-bye to almost everyone in Berlin. The last we saw of him was leaning out of the window with his bride of a few months loyally hugging two bottles of whisky and holding tightly to his coat tails.

OFFICERS' MESS

On looking back over the past few months, it is very noticeable how little one can remember. So much has happened, and at such a tempo, that it all remains a blur. However, one event is bound to stand out, and that is the departure of Colonel Fergusson. He has been with the Battalion for a long time, and all those who have had the pleasure of knowing him, admire and respect him. We will all miss him greatly, and not forgetting Mrs. Fergusson whose stay with us has been all too short. We wish them the best of luck for the future. Colonel Campbell-Preston has taken over command, and so kept it more or less in the family.

Many others have left: Dougal Macfie for his

complete with "pen sling and chucky stanes for the gang tae Korea," and so also George Younger and Sandy Gilmour. Adam Gurdin and David Montgomery have both gone to Fort George. Jack Monteith, Angus Irwin, Neville Spinnery and Gordon Hampton are recent arrivals from home, and Larry Trotter has returned to us from the Zone. Stephen Graham, who is now nearly fit, has returned from Warminster to be pitforked into the whirl of every-day life. The change-over has been considerable, in fact we never know who will arrive next.

This quarter's festivities started, very appropriately, with a guest night on St. Andrew's Day. This was followed by the Christmas Ball, which was great fun. The preparations kept a lot of us busy, even to the extent of Peter Carthew disappearing on a Big Game Hunt. Christmas came, and everybody other than ourselves seemed to be under the impression that the Scots do not celebrate this occasion. Then New Year was upon us. The exceptionally cold weather gave us good cause to try and keep ourselves warm, within if not without; this did not make skating, or even remaining



Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. B. E. Fergusson saying farewell at Charlottenburg Station on 14th February, 1951.



General Carolet, G.O.C. Berlin French Sector, and other officers of the French Army in the Officers' Mess at the presentation of Regimental scenes on 9th January, 1951. Lieut.-Colonel B. E. Fergusson, D.S.O., O.B.E., received the presentation on behalf of the Regiment. The gift was made by General Koenig of the French Army.



Printed by kind permission of The Illustrated London News.

[From the picture by Louis Desanges.

The Black Watch fighting in the Forest of Ashantee.



31st ANNUAL RED HACKLE DINNER OF LONDON BRANCH, B.W.A.

Top table (left to right)—Major G. Carter (Hon. Secy., London Branch), Mrs. A. Brett, Major A. Brett, M.B.E.; Mrs. G. Carter, Lieut.-Colonel G. P. Campbell-Preston, M.B.E.; Lieut.-Colonel B. Madden, D.S.O. (President, London Branch); Major Lord Wavell, M.C.; Capt. G. S. Allan, Capt. G. Moir, Capt. McLennan-Steel, M.C.; Mrs. W. J. D. Steele and Major W. J. D. Steele.

The Department of National Defence

announces the formation of the

27th CANADIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE GROUP

To strengthen the forces of freedom in accordance with the United Nations Charter and the North Atlantic Treaty.

The units of this newly formed group, the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group, will be raised...

from the RESERVE FORCE

Famous Reserve Force Units from every part of Canada will be represented in the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group. Companies, batteries, squadrons or troops will be raised by the following Reserve Force units:

INFANTRY:

Canadian Highland Battalion
The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
The North Nova Scotia Highlanders
48th Highlanders of Canada
The Seaforth Highlanders of Canada

ARMOUR:

The Governor General's Horse Guards
The Halifax Rifles
8th Princess Louise's (New Brunswick) Hussars
Le Régiment de Trois-Rivières
The Prince Edward Island Regiment
The British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own)

SIGNALS:

Men from training regiments and squadrons of all Commands

SERVICE CORPS:

Men from RCASC units of all Commands

MEDICAL CORPS:

The Prince Edward Island Regiment
The British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own)
The King's Own Calgary Regiment
The British Columbia Dragoons
The Fort Garry Horse
Le Régiment de Hull

40th BATTALION OF CANADA
The Seaforth Highlanders of Canada
The Canadian Scottish Regiment (Princess Mary's)

Canadian Rifle Battalion

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada
Victoria Rifles of Canada
The Royal Hamilton Light Infantry (Wentworth Regiment)
The Royal Winnipeg Rifles
The Regina Rifle Regiment

Canadian Infantry Battalion

The Hastings and Prince Edward Regiment
Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal
The Carleton and York Regiment
The Algonquin Regiment
The Loyal Edmonton Regiment

ARTILLERY:

6th Field Regiment
11th Field Regiment
14th Field Regiment
29th Field Regiment
34th Field Regiment
39th Field Regiment

ENGINEERS:

56th Independent Field Squadron
6th Field Engineer Regiment
33rd Field Park Squadron

MEDICAL CORPS:

7th Canadian Field Ambulance
9th Canadian Field Ambulance

ORDNANCE CORPS:

7th Infantry Division Field Park

RCME:

Men from technical regiments and squadrons of all commands

PROVOST CORPS:

1st Canadian Provost Company

INTELLIGENCE CORPS:

1st Intelligence Training Company

Each Armoured and Infantry unit designated will retain its name and insignia in this new Active Force Brigade Group

MEN ARE WANTED NOW!

ENROLLMENT STANDARDS:

To enlist you must:

1. Volunteer to serve anywhere.
2. Be a Canadian Citizen or other British Subject.
3. Be 17 to 40 (Tradesmen to 45).
4. Meet Army requirements.
5. Married men will be accepted.

CONDITIONS OF SERVICE:

Current rates of pay and allowances.

VETERANS' BENEFITS:

Reinstatement in civil employment, Unemployment Insurance and other appropriate benefit under Veterans' Charter as extended by Parliament.

MEN:

Retention of present Reserve Force rank or the rank held in Second World War subject

Objective: \$7,050,000

DAIRY HOSPITAL
[MORE TRAINED
SPECIALISTS]

change in quality—Still the world's most
NOW / 5 for 25¢
10 for 49¢
20 for 89¢ (each 99¢)
In new transparent dispenser with auto-blade push
PERSONNA
Injector blades
20 for 89¢
10 for 49¢—5 for 25¢

2 GAMES
FOR ONLY 1 PRICE
SUNDAY
2 P.M.
Ottawa
Montreal

more people wear
STETSON HATS
than any other brand
as low as \$10.95
Stetson HATS from \$10.95
More than a dozen Kentucky Derby
candidates took their final blowout
at Churchill Downs this morning in
preparation for tomorrow's shot at
the Derby gold.
Count Turf ran a fast half-mile
in 0.45.5.5. and Timmy Redwood was
clocked at 0.34.3.3. three-fifths.
Some breccia a mile in 1.43.
Other times for three-eighths:
Pur Sang, 0.36; Pion D, 0.36.1.5.
Fandale 0.37; and Kines Hope, 0.36.
Half-mile blowouts:
King Clover, 0.48.2.5. Manelure,
0.47.2.5; Belle Morn, 0.47.2.5; Sir
Bee Bum, 0.48.1.5; Repertoire, 0.48;
Avalanche, 0.50; and Bernwood,
0.50.

173RD YEAR

MON

The

42 Reserve Units to

The Gazette

MONTREAL, TUESDAY

European Force Lags During First

Montreal's manpower drive for the Canadian Army's new 27th Infantry Brigade Group yesterday fell far short of its expected first-day total.

By 4:30 p.m., closing hour of the opening day enlistment period, official figures showed 140 men, of all ranks and from many areas of the city and district, had applied for service in the active force.

At 11 p.m. last night another 94 men had been registered at the training depot at Longue Pointe. This brought total registrations yesterday to 234, but the 94 who were listed after 4:30 p.m. will be included in the 24-hour army figures which close up at 4:30 p.m. today.

Montreal's 11 reserve force units are expected to muster in the metropolitan area the greater part of this region's required 2,500 fighting men of all arms.

The first day's call-out occurred on the eve of the sixth anniversary of Victory-in-Europe Day, which closed the European operations of the Second World War.

Tabulations showed:

1. The majority of the 140 ap-



CSM. ROSARIO LEVESQUE

maintained open for enlistment applications and inquiries.

At Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, French-speaking Sgt. Maj. Rosario Levesque, a veteran of the First and Second World Wars, was the first to apply yesterday for the new "Sgt. Maj. Levesque, a former F.M.R. at the Dieppe Raid, reverted to Warrant Officer Class 1 in order to remain in the battalion's reserve force. He learned last night that his application had been turned down on grounds of over-age.

The F.M.R. was also the Montreal infantry regiment

Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie Spurs Black Watch On

General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C., chairman of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington and Colonel of the Regiment, said yesterday in a wire to Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., regimental commandant of Montreal's Black Watch.

"The news that a Company of the Black Watch of Canada is to proceed to Europe has been read with great pride and satisfaction. Pride particularly in the knowledge that you have been singled out for this duty to represent your city overseas. Satisfaction in the appreciation that you will add to the laurels and fame of the Regiment.

"I hope I may have the opportunity of seeing you before your departure. You have my very best wishes."

Applicants were French-speaking reservists; and

2. The majority were veterans of the Second World War.

All who signed yesterday for service in the new force were transported to No. 4 Manning Depot, in suburban Longue Pointe, and are expected to be cleared for duty today. They are scheduled to return to their respective armories where they will be billeted pending new orders to move to training camps across Canada, depending on their branch of the Army.

All who went through what the Army terms its "sausage machine,"—the process of examining a military candidate for service—after 4:30 p.m. yesterday will be added to today's totals, which will close its second day at 4:30 p.m.

Throughout the day, the orderly rooms of the 11 area armories re-

Officers of F.M. Make Best Record in Recruiting

Ottawa, May 7.—A recruiting drive for the new group had "all in a good first day," an army man said tonight.

"More than 1,000 applicants appear to be suitable for enlistment," he said.

The best showing, at least, was made in Montreal, where 10 of the unit's reserve officers volunteered to go "active."

The army said no "first" will be available until the total number of applicants applying for enlistment on the day of the recruiting drive.

It would take another three days before the number accepted is known.

The army did not want down available estimates because some areas would be at a disadvantage. Notes had been sent in reports.

The men are being recruited for any infantry brigade group to serve with other Canadian troops under General Levesque in Europe.



ARMY VOLUNTEERS: A total of 140 members of the Army's 11 Montreal reserve units mobilizing for the new 27th Infantry Brigade Group applied for service yesterday as the first day's recruiting program was launched. In the top photo, the first group of personnel from Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal wave so-long as they head for No. 4 Manning Depot in Longue Pointe to undergo their physical and mental examinations. This was the first group of the 11 units to leave the armory for the depot. In the photo centre, CSM. Robert Ablett, of The Black Watch (R.I.R.) of Canada (extreme right), checks the documents of a volunteer during yesterday's first day enlistment period. At the bottom, a number of applicants for the Victoria Rifles of Canada pose in a jeep prior to departing for the depot.

TREAL, SATURDAY, MAY 5, 1951

to Raise European Force

New 27th Brigade Needs 5,500 to 6,500 Men Now

Y, MAY 8, 1951

Recruiting Day Here

muster its first group, which left the Pine avenue east armory shortly after 9.30 a.m. Following within minutes was the first group of applicants signed by the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

Majority of the new entries said that they had enrolled "because I'd like to see Europe." One added that the possibility of trouble in Europe was "a reason for me getting in now when the getting is good."

All three infantry regiments—The Black Watch, the F.M.R., and the Victoria Rifles of Canada—said they would exert their efforts today to reach the 250-man company total, required by each.

First man to enroll for service at the Vics was Cpl. Tom Swift, 36, a native of Montreal and on the unit's reserve force strength for the past three years.

The armories will remain open until 11 p.m. each night "or until we have cleared all those waiting to apply."

At the Craig street drill hall of the Royal Canadian Artillery, the field battery to be recruited will be designated "205" in honor of the famous 5th Field Battery, one of the oldest in Canada.

In addition to the 205th Battery, Montreal's artillery is recruiting a French-speaking troop to join the 6th Field Regiment, R.C.A., at Levis, Que.

One regimental officer yesterday opined that it was "too soon" to expect veterans of the Second World War to enlist.

"Many of them are still getting established after six years and, while most of them are touching around the 30's, they will be first-class recruits after they have firmly planted their roots and have something to come back to. Right now, the appeal; I believe, should be directed to the young fellow who has not as yet seen overseas services."

Recruiting Drive Will Open on Monday

(Please see Page 6 for Mr. Claxton's text and Page 9 for recruiting advertisement.)

Ottawa, May 4.—(C)—The Government, in a unique step, tonight asked the Reserve Army to shoulder the major responsibility for raising a new army brigade group primarily for Europe.

It will be the 27th Brigade.

It will need between 5,500 and 6,500 men plus, in time, virtually as many more for a replacement group to be established at Valcartier, Que., to rotate with the force overseas. Recruiting starts Monday.

Defence Minister Claxton told the Commons, and later the country in a CBC broadcast that 42 reserve army units are being called on to recruit the men to accept three-year terms in the regular army, and to agree to serve anywhere. The statement was reiterated in a French broadcast by Veterans Minister Lapointe.

Each of the 42 reserve units will recruit sub-units to be molded into composite units of the new brigade. The Black Watch of Montreal, for instance, will recruit a company as one of five companies that will form a composite Highland battalion in the brigade. Later the Black Watch will be asked to recruit a second company for a replacement group.

Onus On Reserve Units

This means that a heavy onus will be placed on the reserve regiments to produce men. Appeals will be made to those now serving in their ranks as well as to men in the street. The full force of the army's recruiting machinery will back the appeals.

The reserve force regiments themselves won't be mobilized. In other words, the Black Watch will continue its part-time functions.

No brigade commander has as yet been named nor have commanders for the infantry, artillery, armored and other units. These may be announced next week.

Mr. Claxton said the core of the new brigade group will come from companies raised by 15 reserve force infantry regiments from coast to coast. There are five companies in each battalion.

Those regiments each will recruit one, then later another company to be molded into three composite regular force battalions as the striking edge of the brigade.

Five Highland regiments will raise the companies for a composite Highland battalion. Five fusilier regiments will raise the companies for a composite fusilier battalion. Five other regiments will raise the companies for a third composite battalion.



GETTING SET TO GO: The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, two of Montreal's 11 reserve force units called upon to muster companies in the Dominion's 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade (Active) are shown during week-end preparations for today's recruiting drive. At left, prospective volunteers receive information from Maj. Charles Asquith (left) and Maj. J. E. Catley, recruiting officers at the Black Watch armory. Centre, the noted Montreal Highland battalion's pipe band parades in Willibrod Park, Verdun, yesterday to stir up interest in the national call-up. At right, Maj. Paul Rolland and Maj. L. Gauthier, seated left to right behind the table, put CSM. Guy Perreault, a member of Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal reserve force unit, through his preliminary documentation yesterday at the F.M.R. armory. Standing, left to right, are Sgts. Paul Beausoleil, David Belanger and R. A. Lynch. All four senior N.C.O.'s have signified their intention to remuster for the active force brigade group.

Canadian Army Can't Buy Kilts

LONDON, May 21 — (C.P.) — Canadian Army officers went shopping today for 1,500 kilts and 50 sets of bagpipes — but found no Scotsman ready for their business.

So far, no Scots firm can be found to fill the order. Edinburgh's largest supplier of kilts said it would be eight months at least before it could supply that many of the garments.

The kilts and the bagpipes are needed for a new Scottish battalion, the Canadian Scottish, being formed in Canada as part of the Dominion's new brigade. When trained the soldiers are expected to go to Europe.

Officers of the Canadian joint mission here have been instructed to get 300 kilts apiece in the tartans of the Black Watch, Marine of Atholl, Davidson, Seaforth Mackenzie and Hunting Stewart for reserve units from which the new battalion is being formed.

Response to Recruiting Call Beats Army's Expectations

Three City Reserve Force Infantry Units Line Up Applicants for Enlistment as Drive Opens Today; Some Units Volunteer En Masse

Montreal's 11 army reserve force units, called upon Friday by Ottawa to muster the greater proportion of fighting men for Canada's new 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group (Active), put in a hectic week-end preliminary to an all-out recruiting drive today.

Hundreds of inquiries from reservists and the man-on-the-street have been received at the armories of the city's three infantry regiments asked to form composite companies—The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, the Victoria Rifles of Canada and Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal.

The three noted battalions have tallied unofficial (and off-the-record) applications, far above the most confident expectations, it was learned yesterday. Each unit has been asked to recruit a company of some 250 men.

In a number of the infantry and supporting units, the present reserve force lists have volunteered virtually en masse. Some regiments believe they will reach their quota within a few days of today's starting gun, set officially for 9 a.m.

Black Watch On Tour

The Black Watch, anticipating a rush at the armory today, set out yesterday in a vehicle convoy to four suburban districts. Led by their pipe band, directed by Pipe-Major Frank Hinton, the famed Montreal Highland battalion visited Verdun, Notre Dame de Grace,

the Town of Mount Royal and Rosemount. Armed with pamphlets, kilted Black Watchers, under command of Capt. J. P. G. Kemp, offered information on how to apply and the requirements for enlistment.

Fusiliers at Church Parade

Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal wound up a busy week-end with a regimental church parade in the armory yesterday. Hundreds of personnel and ex-servicemen who had seen action with the noted French-speaking battalion attended. Conducting the service was Hon. Capt. J. Boucher, padre at Quebec Army Command. The regimental band played during the service.

Heading the recruiting effort of the unit, under command of Lt.-Col. Paul L'Anglais, are Maj. Paul Rolland, a member of the unit's reserve strength who has been called out on permanent force duty by Ottawa, and Maj. L. Gauthier, of Quebec Command.

Men found "generally suitable" and signed, will be put through the army's well-known "sausage machine"—a series of examinations to test both mental and physical capacities — at No. 4 Personnel Depot, in Longue Pointe. They will then report back to the Armory where they will be billeted and equipped until orders to move to camp are given.

In Army by Nightfall?

The accepted personnel will keep their unit identity, even while undergoing examinations.

It was estimated yesterday that the man who signed up this morning and is found acceptable will find himself a member of Canada's active force army by nightfall—he may have received up to seven days enlistment leave into the bargain.

It was learned last night that Quebec Command is seeking applications for 50 bilingual or English-speaking typists, male or female, during the recruiting drive. Applicants should address their communications to Quebec Command Headquarters, 3530 Atwater ave.



Recruits Line Up for Service in New Brigade



The steady influx of recruits to the infantry company of 250 being raised by The Black Watch (R.I.R.) of Canada, is reflected in the above picture taken at 9.15 this morning, just a quarter of an hour after the opening of enrolment. First to enlist was **CPL. G. ALLAN**, a Merchant Navy veteran of the last war, shown being congratulated by **MAJOR ALAN P. BOSWELL**, a veteran of the regiment's 1st Battalion.

Recruiting Drive Under Way By Montreal Reserve Forces

By Robert Gardner

THE manpower drive to recruit about 2,500 men in the Montreal area for the new army brigade group, which will take its place in Europe alongside Atlantic Pact troops, went into full swing this morning.

Jubilation was expressed in such quarters as The Black Watch (R.I.R.) of Canada, Victoria Rifles of Canada, Les Fusiliers Mont Royal, that they had been selected by the Department of National Defence, to find the allotment of infantrymen; and among the artillery units for the share they will have. But keen disappointment was expressed elsewhere, especially at the armory of Canadian Grenadier Guards that the famous badges of the Armored unit which fought through the last war, will not be carried anew to Europe.

Start at 9 A.M.

Recruiting started punctually at 9 a.m. Within 15 minutes more than a score in "civvies" were clamoring at the armory doors of The Black Watch which already had started to handle the large number of volunteers from within the unit.

Satisfaction was also expressed at the armory of the Victoria Rifles of Canada, though early recruiting was admittedly "slow." However, Lt.-Col. G. Ross Robertson, officer commanding, said there was no doubt but that the unit would obtain its quota of a company strength—approximately 250 men—within a comparatively brief period.

Les Fusiliers Mont Royal did very well up to noon, taking into consideration the brief notice given the civilian population of the proposed method of recruiting. Heading the recruiting of the famous French-speaking unit, commanded by Lt.-Col. Paul L'Anglais, is Major Paul Rolland, a member of the unit who has been "called out" on special duty; with Major L. Gauthier, of Quebec Command headquarters staff, assisting.

Aided by P.F. Officers

All local units have been advised that permanent force officers will be allotted to them, to assist them in whatever way the officer commanding thinks best. As men passed through the preliminary attesting at the regimental armories, they were sent to No. 4 Personnel Depot, Sherbrooke street west, for a thorough medical and dental checkup.

After Famed Battery

At the Craig street drill hall, the field battery to be recruited will be designated 205, in honor of the

famous 5th Field Battery whose battle honors go back many years, and which is one of the senior batteries in Canada. The new brigade group's artillery formations will all use the "200" to indicate their part in Canada's second brigade.

Lt.-Col. G. A. Whittaker, officer commanding the 34th Field Regiment, R.C.A., disclosed that about an hour after recruiting opened two officers and 15 men had been approved. Major E. St. Germain and Capt. R. Dubois are the permanent force officers responsible for the artillery units' efforts.

In addition to the 205th Battery, the corps is recruiting a French-speaking troop to join the 6th Field Regiment, R.C.A., at Lévis. The majority of these men will, in all likelihood, come from the 2nd Medium Regiment, stationed at Craig street drill hall.

Much Enthusiasm

There was much enthusiasm evinced over the weekend at the prospect of units doing their own recruiting. Chief source of satisfaction is the hope that the company commanders will be officers of the unit who thus will be leading their own men garbed in uniforms with their own regimental facings and badges.

"Ottawa could... up a better scheme to get the men and to keep everybody happy", one regimental officer said.

Black Watch March

The Black Watch held a recruiting march yesterday with the pipe band under Pipe Major Frank Hinton out in force. The vehicle convoy visited Verdun, Notre Dame de Grace, Town of Mount Royal and Rosemount. Members of the regiment, under Capt. J. P. G. Kemp, handed out pamphlets of an official type, explaining the terms and conditions of service; and also a handbill prepared by the regiment. These documents state that men may request discharge after one year's service in the case of married personnel, and two years in cases of single men. On enrolment a man is subject to service "anywhere".

It was also stated that after interview at the armories, applicants are sent to the Personnel Depot for completion of enlistment. Then they will be given seven days leave of absence, with an advance of pay.

ON PARADE

WITH BRUCE CROLL

Killed to Observe Diamond Jubilee

Obituary notices in the press that one of the Dominion's finest soldiers, the 48th Highlanders of Canada, is to observe the Diamond Jubilee in Toronto the week-end of May 25-27.

Sumner, the regiment's minister of 48th Highlanders veterans, was killed in action in 1918, then listed as the largest single-unit gathering ever held in the British Commonwealth, committees of officers and men have been working on plans for the celebration at last November.



In all, some 4,000 "old sweats" and "young sweats" from all over Canada are expected to be on hand for the shining. His Excellency, Viscount Alexander of Tunis, Governor-General of Canada, and Lady Alexander will attend the Trooping of the Colors on the Saturday of the reunion.

Shown above, looking at a picture of the first commandant officer of the regiment—Lt. Col. John I. J. M. Lowndes who will carry the Regimental Colors at the Governor-General's inspection.

Special transportation for the three-day reunion has been arranged. Registrations are being accepted at the 48th Highlanders

Club, on Church street, Toronto. Her Royal Highness, Princess Fitzbath, is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment.

Plans call for separate stag dinners of vets of the 15th, 22nd and 134th Battalions, all 48th units of the First World War, and of the young "old sweats" of the Second World War, on the first day of the "do." Saturday's ceremonies will be highlighted with the impressive and fascinating Highland "Troop of the Color" in Varsity Stadium and a mass dinner meeting at the University Avenue armory.

On the final day of the event, Sunday, a memorial parade and service will be held at the 48th Highlanders Memorial in Queen's Park.

Garrison Roundup

Montreal and area armories undergoing a "sea change" as peacetime facilities and equipment—bowling alleys and indoor rifle ranges, to name some—being ripped out to provide space for kitchens, dormitories and messing halls for regimental personnel of the new 27th Brigade Group. Recruits who were signed on last Monday are due to report back this Monday evening after a seven-day enlistment leave. They'll be fed and billeted in their home armories until orders come through to move to camp.

Shades of Something or Other: Most war vets can remember a time when they signed on and considered themselves lucky to get ONE Army shirt, let alone the FIVE today's rookie soldier receives from the Quartermaster Stores. One officer of the old school literally stuttered in appreciation of the modern private's wardrobe: "He not only gets five shirts, but a gabardine walk-out dress and an overcoat any civilian would be proud to own."

Lieut. Bill Moncourt, of H.M.C.S. Donnacona, marrying a Royal Victoria Hospital nursing graduate in North Sydney, N.S., this coming September, with the wardroom gang here threatening to attend the nuptials en masse to make certain the wet canteen facilities are shipshape. . . . Lieuts. Johnny Aird, Bob Savage and Nick Ross, of the Montreal naval division, heading shortly for Halifax for summer training cruises. They're planning to travel in com-

fort—aboard Johnny's recently-acquired convertible, which features, of all things, a lovely coat of paint in that thrilling new 1931 color, chartreuse.

And Furthermore . . .

There are still a few chuckling over the latest caper by Jim Coulton, Donnacona's wardroom steward. Last week he presented Vis (Gazette Photos) Davidson and Lt.-Col. Max Heyberd, First Lieutenant, with a bottle of liquor, which after great to-do and many thanks was officially opened and quickly imbibed by the aforementioned pair. It turned out to be a regular "dealer's bottle" . . . boasting nothing more than a watery taste.

The 20th anniversary buffet supper of Northern Electric Branch 27, of the Canadian Legion, scheduled for May 16 in the Victoria Rifles of Canada armory, had the boom lowered on it this week. The Vies need all the space they can muster in the Cathcart street headquarters during the new brigade's recruiting drive. . . . Officers of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada feled fellow officers of the Vies last night to express their formal appreciation for the latter's hospitality following the disastrous fire last year in the old Bleury street armory.

Regimental dances of 70th Observation Regiment, R.C.A., last Saturday was a huge success, with R.S.M. Thomas and Staff Sgt. Hindcliffe turning in sterling efforts; Master Gunner Steve Williams, one of the Kingston "old school" gang, noted striding around like a youngster and meeting old mates. Officers' mess of the 6th Hussars stages a lobster party there this evening, ladies welcome. . . . Capt. Peter L. Craig recently promoted to that rank and appointed adjutant of the Royal Montreal Regiment (MG), replacing Capt. George Acland, now in the permanent force. . . . And speaking of replacements, Tpr. First Class Mortimer Mullins and his Saga of Muddy Hollow, scheduled to appear in this issue, postponed until Wednesday's column due to what Mystified Mort Terms "a slight case of hydrophobia." Seems the sergeant-major bit him, accidentally on purpose.



BLACK WATCH INSPECTED: Set to leave soon for training at Valcartier, members of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada's company in Canada's new 27th Infantry Brigade Group went on parade yesterday in the Bleury street armory for their Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.,

A.D.C., head of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington. It was the noted soldier's fourth visit here, and his second as Colonel of the Regiment. The inspecting party, left to right, are Maj. A. P. Boswell, commander of the special company; Maj. J. G. Bourne, second in command of the Highland battalion; Sgt. R. Hitchcock, and Gen. Ritchie.

A recent story told me by an Anglo-American who enlisted in the 72nd. or Seaforth Highlanders in 1914, only exemplifies the fact that this type of dress was never intended for anyone except those with a goodly supply of Scottish blood in their veins, it took our friend two weeks, so he said, to learn to sit down in one.

WHY WE WEAR THE KILT

Talk given before
The St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia
31 May 1951
by
C. Kennedy Allen, Jr.
and
T. B. Beatty, Jr.
of
The Society

When our president did us the honour of asking us to speak to you, we both felt greatly pleased to have this privilege of bringing to your attention, once again, the subjects most interesting to both of us.

Some one has compared the idea of asking anyone to speak on his favourite subject, to saying "sic'em to a dog", and it has been our experience that most of such speakers seem to time their remarks, not by a watch, but by a calendar; you need have no fear that we will not watch the time closely.

It is our intention to give as brief as possible an outline of the Scottish National Dress, old and modern, including the weapons and accoutrements peculiar to the Scots.

Anyone who has attended at least one annual dinner of the St. Andrew's Society, cannot say that he is unfamiliar with the many sterling qualities of the Scottish Race, usually propounded by some most highly esteemed and retiring of our kinsman.

As our topic is "Why We Wear the Kilt", we hope by our resume of Scottish Crafts and a brief history of the Scottish Regiments, to bring mind some of these many qualities.

Honorary Colonel Inspects Company



The Black Watch's contribution to Canada's 27th Infantry Brigade group was inspected yesterday by **GEN. SIR NEIL RITCHIE**, head of the British Military Mission in Washington, D.C., and honorary colonel of the regiment, during a brief visit to Montreal. Destined to leave here next Monday for Valcartier to join other units in training, the company is now almost at full

strength. "I look upon you as men who have come forward to set an example and lead to others in a time of great international crisis", General Ritchie told the company which is commanded by Major Allen P. Boswell. To the left of General Ritchie is **OFFICER CADET D. CUSHING**, a platoon commander in the unit.

Appointed



MAJOR J. G. BOURNE, of Montreal, who has been appointed second-in-command of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. He succeeds Major Allen P. Boswell, who has taken command of the company being raised by the regiment for the 27th Infantry Brigade Group. Major Bourne was associated with one of the most colorful combat units in the last war — the 1st Special Service Force, which combined Canadian and United States battalions one of which Major Bourne commanded. He served with his unit in the Aleutians, Italy and Southern France.

Royal Gesture

Queen Honors Her Regiment

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S deep interest in Canada and The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada was again demonstrated recently during a visit to England of the regimental commandant of the local Highland regiment, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E.

Colonel Knox returned last week from a month's visit to the United Kingdom. While in England, he said, he received a message from Her Majesty's secretary, Capt. O. F. Dawney, to attend at Buckingham Palace on Sunday afternoon, June 16, to meet the Queen. Her Majesty is the Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch.

The Montreal officer, pointing out that Her Majesty had been informed of his visit to England, said the Queen received him in a drawing room at the Palace and spoke to him for 15 minutes. "She was most gracious, and evinced keen interest in Canada and the progress of The Black Watch," he added. Before leaving, Colonel Knox was asked by Her Majesty to convey her greetings to all ranks of the battalion.

The commandant said that a message to that effect would be posted in regimental orders.

Five Different P Highland Batt Kilts in New 2

Black Watch to Among Battalio

OTTAWA, June 5—(C.P.)— stunning variety when the 27th Battalion gets going.

The army said yesterday even be outfitted with a kilt and the t be five different kinds of plaids because five different regiments are represented in the battalion ranks.

Supplies Arranged

An army spokesman said cautiously he thinks everything now is set to get the kilts produced in the United Kingdom. For a time it looked as though the tartan cloth — would not be available because it was being gobbled up so fast by Americans who wanted it for dinner jackets.

But now, the spokesman said, it looks as though Canada's fighting men will be able to get their share.

The battalion is one of three infantry outfits being formed for the 27th Brigade, earmarked primarily for service with Gen. Eisenhower's integrated army in Europe.

For Parades, Walking-out

The army didn't say when the kilts will be issued other than that "the day is not far distant." They won't be worn in training or for routine but will be for parades and walking-out.

In the first war, highlanders fought in the trenches in kilts and won the title "Ladies from Hell" from the Germans. In the last war, they were not worn in battle.

Canadian highland units didn't take kilts overseas for their men but officers and some N.C.O.'s bought their own and the pipe bands were outfitted with them.

One of the most brilliant sights to be seen in war-time England was a mass assembly of the pipe bands of the 13 Canadian highland regiments.

The new highland battalion will have its own 30-piece band and, with its five types of kilts, it will be a small-scale version of those war-time assemblies.

Each man of the battalion, commanded by Lt.-Col. Richard L. Rutherford, O.B.E., of Vancouver and Kingston "will be uniformed according to the traditions of his parent unit."

Black Watch Represented

The five companies of the unit represent Montreal's Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada; the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, Amherst, N.S.; the 48th Highlanders of Canada, Toronto; Seaforth Highlanders of Canada, Vancouver, and the Canadian Scottish Regiment (Princess Mary's) of Victoria.

It is planned that each man will be issued with kilts in tartan colors of parent units, leather pouches of sporrans according to unit custom, hose tops and colored garter flashes, highland style doublets of tropical cloth for summer wear and distinctive headdress.

These items will be worn with standard battledress jackets, boots and puttees. In summer the kilt will be worn with the tropical cloth doublet.

The tartans of the parent units are: Black Watch, 42nd Regiment Black Watch (pipers — Royal Stuart); North Nova Scotia Highlanders, Murray of Atholl; 48th Highlanders, Davidson; Seaforth Highlanders, Mackenzie; Canadian Scottish, Hunting Stuart.

to Get
Brigade
represented
Companies
there'll be kilts in bonnie
1st Canadian Highland
the unit—about \$20—will
that go with it. And there'll

Ciba Review

86



Portrait of a Highland chief, circa 1660, by John Michael Wright (1625?–1700). The earliest known oil painting of Highland dress showing tartan belted plaid. In the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Scottish Highland Dress



FESTIVAL OF BRITAIN

1951



THE BLACK WATCH EXHIBITION

THE ART GALLERY, PERTH

29th May—17th June

THE BLACK WATCH.

(ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT)

Badges.

The Royal Cipher within the Garter. The badge and motto of the Order of the Thistle. In each of the four corners of the Royal Cipher ensigned with the Imperial Crown.

Honour.—The Sphinx superscribed "Egypt."

BATTLE HONOURS.

Gaudaloupe, 1759; Martinique, 1762; Havannah, North America, 1763-66; Mangalore, Mysore, Seringapatam, Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Pyrenees, Nivelles, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, Peninsula, Waterloo, South Africa, 1846-47, 1851-52-53; Alma, Sevastopol, Lucknow, Ashantee, 1873-74; Tel-el-Kebir, Egypt, 1882, 1884; Kirbekan, Nile, 1884-85; Paardeberg, South Africa, 1899-1902.

THE GREAT WAR—25 Battalions.

Retreat from Mons, **Marne**, 1914, '18; Aisne, 1914; La Bassée, 1914; Ypres, 1914, '17, '18; Langemarck, 1914; Gheluvelt, Nonne Bosschen, Givenchy, 1914; Neuve Chapelle, Aubers, Festubert, 1915; **Loos**, **Somme**, 1915, '18; Albert, 1916; Bazentin, Delville Wood, Pozieres, Flers, Courcellette, Morval, Thiepval, Le Transloy, Ancre Heights, Ancre, 1916; **Arras**, 1917, '18; Vimy, 1917; Scarpe, 1917, '18; Arleux, Pilcken, Menin Road, Polygon Wood, Poelcappelle, Passchendaele, Cambrai, 1917, '18; St. Quentin, Bapaume, 1918; Rosieres, **Lys**, Estaires, Messines, 1918; Hazebrouck, Kemmel, Bethune, Scherpenberg, Soissonnais-Ourcq, Tardenois, Drocourt-Queant, **Hindenburg Line**, Epchay, St. Quentin Canal, Beaufort, Courtrai, Selle, Sambre, France and Flanders, 1914-18; **Doiran**, 1917; Macedonia, 1915-18; Egypt, 1916; Gaza, Jerusalem, Tell 'Asur, **Megiddo**, Sharon, Damascus, Palestine, 1917-18; Tigris, 1916; **Kut al Amara**, 1917; Baghdad, Mesopotamia, 1915-17.

1st Bn. (42nd Foot); 2nd Bn. (73rd Foot);
3rd Bn. (R. Perth M.L.); 4th/5th Bn.; 6th/7th Bn.

Depot, Record and Pay Office - - - PERTH.

ALLIED REGIMENTS.

670 L.A.A. Regt. R.A. (Tyneside Scottish).

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, MONTREAL, P.Q.
The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment (Highlanders), PERTH, ONT.

Allied Battalion of Australian Infantry.

30th Battalion (The New South Wales Scottish Regiment).
42nd Battalion (The Capricornia Regiment).

Allied Regiment of Union Defence Forces.

Transvaal Scottish, JOHANNESBURG.

Colonel-in-Chief - - - - - H.M. THE QUEEN.

Colonel—General N. M. RITCHIE, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., R.D.C.



[Photo by P. K. McLaren]

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch, with Lord Provost J. Ure Primrose and the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell on the occasion of the presentation of the Freedom of the City to the Regiment in 1947.

Regimental History.

THE BLACK WATCH or Royal Highland Regiment is the oldest Highland Regiment in the British Army. It had its origin over 200 years ago in the troublous times in Scotland which followed the overthrow of the Stuarts and the coming of the Hanoverian Succession. The majority of the Highland Clans were Jacobite and favoured the Stuart cause, but some of the chiefs were loyal to the new regime; and the Government in London decided to use men of the loyal clans as soldiers to watch the disaffected.

Thus between the years 1725 and 1729 six Independent Companies of Highlanders were raised to watch the Highlands and keep the peace in different parts of the country, from Sutherland and Ross to Atholl and Breadalbane. These Companies adopted a blue, black and green tartan, which gave them a dark and sombre appearance when compared with the bright scarlet of the English Regiments of the Line. Hence the familiar name of "Am Freiceadan Dubh." The Black Watch.

After the '15 Acts were passed forbidding the carrying of arms in the Highlands; so young men of spirit eagerly joined the new companies from love of a warlike profession and in order to gain the coveted privilege of bearing arms.

Many of these men were brothers, cousins and near relatives of the Officers, and it was no uncommon sight to see private soldiers riding to parade followed by phillies carrying their fire arms and military accoutrements.

So successful were these Companies that a Royal Warrant, dated 25th October, 1739, was issued to John, Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, to form a Regiment from the Independent Companies of The Black Watch. Four new Companies were raised, a Lieutenant-Colonel and Battalion Staff were appointed and, in May, 1740, the whole were mustered and embodied into a Regiment over 1,100 strong, in a field between Taybridge and Aberfeldy in the County of Perth, under the title of the Highland Regiment; but they still retained the name, The Black Watch. (A memorial statue of a soldier, Farquhar Shaw, in the dress of 1740, marks the spot of the first muster.)

It was not till 1751 that in a Royal Warrant conferring numerical titles on the Regiment of the Line, The Black Watch received the number 42nd, which has since been so famous.

Various claims have been made for the origin of the tartan, but the Regimental tradition remains unshaken that it was a now distinct pattern belonging to no clan or district, but peculiar to the Regiment itself, which has ever since been known as The Black Watch or 42nd tartan.

In January, 1740, two privates, selected for their figures and good looks, were presented to the King, to secure his approval of the dress of the new Regiment. They performed the broadsword exercise and that of the Lochaber axe before H's Majesty, the Duke of Cumberland, Marshal Wade, and a number of General Officers, and displayed so much dexterity and skill in the management of their weapons as to give perfect satisfaction to the King. Each got a gratuity of one guinea, which they gave to the porter at the palace gates as they went out. They thought the King had mistaken their character and condition in their country. Of such men was The Black Watch originally composed.

The Regiment when embodied served in Scotland for its first three years, and in May, 1743, they embarked for Flanders (as their successors did in August, 1914), and henceforth the history of the Regiment is the history of the wars of Britain.

The Black Watch received their baptism of fire in 1745 at the fiercely contested battle of Fontenoy, fought by the British, with Austrian and Dutch Allies against the French. When the First World War ended on Armistice Day, 1918, patrols of 45th Black Watch were crossing this same field of Fontenoy.

Interest always attaches to the conduct of a new Regiment in its first battle, and the Official History states that the Highlanders "were taken great notice of for their spirited conduct. The Guards and Highlanders began the battle and attacked a body of French posted in a redoubt. Though they were entrenched breast-high, the Guards with the bayonet, and the Highlanders with sword, pistol and dirk, forced them out, killing a considerable number." One Highlander killed nine men with his broadsword and had his arm taken off by a round shot while making a stroke at a tenth. Eventually the battle ended in a repulse, the British line not receiving that support from its allies which it deserved; and so no battle honour is borne on the Colours; but when the C-in-C finally ordered a retreat of the whole army, The Black Watch was one of the two Regiments selected to cover the Retreat. A letter from a French Officer, published the same month in Paris, said: "The Highland Furies rushed in upon us with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest . . . in short, we gained the victory, but may I never see such another!"

After a few years, spent mostly in Ireland, the outbreak of the Seven Years' War took the Regiment to the New World, and continuous service in North America and the West Indies followed. The action of Ticonderoga in this period requires particular mention.

Ticonderoga was a fort held by French troops of the Line, defended by entrenchments and covered by a thick abatis of large trees. The British, who had no Artillery to break a way, failed to penetrate the obstacle at the first assault; the Highlanders, who had been posted in reserve, impatient at being left in the rear, could not be restrained, and, rushing forward, were soon in front endeavouring to cut their way through the trees with their broadswords. Many fell, yet when they had won through it was in vain. No ladders had been provided for scaling the breastwork. The soldiers climbed on each other's shoulders and fixed their feet in holes made with sword and bayonet in the face of the work; but so well were the defenders prepared, that the instant a man reached the top he was thrown down.

At length, after great exertions, Captain John Campbell (one of the two men presented to King George II when the Regiment was raised, and now an Officer), and a few men, forced their way over the top. They, too, were killed. After four hours, the General, despairing of success, ordered a retreat. But the soldiers had become so exasperated at the check and the loss of so many comrades that they could with difficulty be recalled. The Highlanders were so obstinate that it was not until the third order from the General that the Commanding Officer, Colonel Grant, was able to prevail on them to retreat, leaving on the field more than half of the men and two-thirds of the Officers, either killed or desperately wounded.

Ticonderoga Day (July 8, 1758) is kept in remembrance by Scotsmen in the United States and Canada to this day.

Of the Service Battalions, the 8th and 9th served in France in the 9th and 15th Divisions respectively; the 10th in France and Salonica; the 11th at Home sent out drafts of 500 Officers and 5,000 men to the 8th and 9th. Though the Scottish Divisions served in all the hard fighting of the War after they landed in France in 1915, none was harder and in none was their valour more pronounced than in their first great battle of Loos. The words of a Divisional General may be recalled: "A day or two after the attack I went over the ground where the 15th Division had stormed the German trenches. In front of the Lens Road redoubt the dead Highlanders, in Black Watch tartan, lay so thick that in one place, about 40 yards square, just in front of the enemy's wire, it was impossible to step between them. Nevertheless, the survivors had swept on and through the German line. I was amazed when I thought of the unconquerable, irresistible spirit which these men must possess to have enabled them to continue their advance after sustaining such losses." The 8th and 9th had 500 and 700 casualties respectively, the latter the largest number ever lost by a single Battalion of the Regiment in one action.

The 12th, a Labour Battalion, also served in France. The Yeomanry Regiments, the Scottish Horse, and the Fife and Forfar Yeomanry, when cavalry were no longer required, fought on foot as 13th and 14th Battalions of The Black Watch, from whose territorial district they came.

Allusion has been made to The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. When war broke out, within three weeks, a fully equipped Battalion of The Black Watch was mobilised; the 13th Battalion of the 1st Canadian Division; and so great was the call of The Black Watch tartan that two more Battalions were raised and the old Regimental numbers, 42nd and 73rd, were specially reserved for these two.

These Battalions wore The Black Watch tartan and badge, but not the Red Hackle until 1917. Then at the second battle of Passchendaele in October, 1917, the Canadian 42nd, coming out of the line, met the old 42nd on their way up, and four days later special permission was granted to the Canadian Black Watch to wear the Red Hackle.

It is noteworthy that on the morning of Armistice Day, 1918, the Canadian 42nd captured Mons.

In other Dominions too Scottish Regiments are bound by close ties to The Black Watch. Previous to the Great War the 1st Battalion New South Wales Scottish Rifle Regiment had been officially allied to The Black Watch, and this still holds good under its new title of 30th Bn. Australian Infantry; while on 7th May, 1927, H.M. The King was pleased to sanction the affiliation of the Transvaal Scottish to the Regiment. In February, 1928, the alliance of the Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment (Highlanders) of Canadian Militia was also approved, and that of the Prince Edward Island Highlanders added in 1931. This latter Regiment does not now exist.

After the Great War the 1st Battalion reformed at Aldershot and sailed for India in the autumn. After seventeen years there it proceeded to Khartoum in December, 1936, and finally returned to Dover in March, 1938.

The 2nd Battalion reformed at Glasgow and proceeded to Cologne in early 20 to join the Army of Occupation in Germany. Some months of that year were spent in Silesia during the holding of a Plebiscite there under the auspices of the League of Nations. It returned to England in 1922, and after fifteen years at home, including periods at Fort George and Glasgow, sailed for India in the autumn of 1937. H.M. King George V, the Regiment's first

In October, 1941, the Battalion went into the besieged fortress of Tobruk, travelling by night in Destroyers. It was part of the force which relieved the 9th Australian Division. On 21st November, 1941, the Battalion broke out of the Fortress in accordance with the Garrison's plan to link up with the 8th Army advancing from Sollum. Inside two hours it suffered a loss of nine Officers and over a hundred men killed, and sixteen Officers and over a hundred men wounded. Of this action an Artillery Officer, who saw it, wrote: "I class this attack of The Black Watch as one of the most outstanding examples of gallantry combined with high class training that I have ever seen. One of us who were there will ever regret such supreme gallantry."

After Tobruk the Battalion returned to Egypt and thence went to Syria, in February, 1942, to India as part of the reinforcements sent to oppose the Japanese. Having arrived in India the Battalion did not take part in any fighting for another year, except that it helped to suppress internal disorders which arose in India in August, 1942.

Meanwhile the 1st, 5th and 7th Battalions, which had been training at home, in the Highland Division, embarked for the Middle East in the early summer of 1942, arriving in Egypt via the Cape of Good Hope on 12th August. All three Battalions took part in the battle of Alamein and succeeded in obtaining their objectives. Piper McIntyre, of the 5th Battalion, only nineteen years old, was hit three times, and played as he lay on the ground until he died. After Alamein the Highland Division was in the lead of the forces which pressed Rommel's Army right into Tripoli; they covered the last few miles on tanks. All three Battalions were engaged in all the major actions throughout the African campaign, including Mareth and Wadi Akarit. This latter action was one of the hardest fought battles of the War, although it only lasted a day. The 5th Battalion lost six Officers and seventy men and the 7th Battalion eleven Officers and one hundred and eighty men.

All three Battalions in the Highland Division next took part in the assault and capture of Sicily. During this campaign Gerbini was the hardest action, in which the 1st Battalion lost heavily, and was the only battle from Alamein to the end of the War in which a Battalion of the Regiment lost ground. After this campaign the Highland Division remained in Sicily until the end of November, when it returned to the U.K. to prepare for the assault on Western Europe.

After six months of rest, re-equipping and training in the U.K., the 5th Battalion landed in Normandy on the evening of D-Day, and its first hard action was at Breville, where it withstood a hard attack from superior enemy forces, losing nearly five hundred officers and men. Its next attack, in conjunction with the Gordons, was on Colmombelles against forces whose strength had been underestimated, and the attack failed. This was the last and only failure.

The 1st and 7th Battalions landed a few days after the 5th Battalion; and after nearly a month holding positions in the bridgehead, during which they suffered many casualties from shelling, all three Battalions took part in a large scale attack southwards, part of the first great offensive of the Normandy Bridgehead.

At the beginning of August three weeks later, all three Battalions took part in the breakout from Caen and the Falaise battles, and soon after they crossed the River Seine and continued on, to take part in the capture of Le Havre. Before the capture of Le Havre the pipes and drums of the 51st Highland Division played Retreat just outside St. Valery, and received a wonderful reception from all those Frenchmen who remembered the dark days May and June, 1940. From Le Havre all three Battalions proceeded to land where they took part in several operations clearing the enemy from the western banks of the Maas.

In 1945 all three Battalions took part in the Ardennes counter-offensive, the Reichswald, and the crossing of the Rhine. The Reichswald battle was as any in the War; and in the crossing of the Rhine, the 7th Battalion, in conjunction with the 7th A. & S. H., were the first British troops to cross. The hard fighting in the villages on the far side of the Rhine, and during

Colonel-in-Chief, died on 21st January, 1936, and was succeeded as Colonel-in-Chief, on 11th May, 1937, by her present Majesty, Queen Elizabeth, who presented new Colours to the 2nd Battalion at Balmoral in September, 1937.

In 1919 the Territorial Battalions also returned to Scotland from France and Germany. They were subsequently permanently reorganised in pairs as the 4th (Dundee and Angus) and 6th (Perth and Fife) Battalions. The 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion had its old name restored as the 3rd (Militia) Battalion, but has not actually been reformed as a serving unit of the Regiment.

During the 1939-45 War The Black Watch was represented in every major campaign except Norway and Malaya. On the outbreak of War the 1st Battalion was at Dover, and the 2nd Battalion at Jerusalem in Palestine.

The 1st Battalion was in the 4th Division and embarked for France in October, 1939, seeing its first action in the Saar in December, 1939, where it had been sent to gain experience in the French Sector in front of the Maginot Line.

The Highland Division, containing the 4th and 6th Battalions arrived in France in January, 1940, and the 1st Battalion was later transferred from the 4th Division to the Highland Division in exchange for the 6th Battalion. This was in accordance with the policy then in operation of moving one Regular Battalion into each Brigade of a Territorial Division.

During the German attack of May and June, 1940, the 6th Battalion became involved in the battle of Belgium and fought a number of fierce actions with credit. It was finally evacuated from Dunkirk on 1st June.

The Highland Division, containing the 1st and 4th Battalions, was cut off from the rest of the Army and fought a long Retreat against hopeless odds from the Somme to St. Valery. At this latter place on 12th June, having run out of food, ammunition, and all other supplies, it was finally forced to surrender with two of the Brigades, which included the 1st Battalion, of whom only one Officer and eighteen other ranks managed to escape. During the years of captivity that followed the Commander of the Highland Division, General Sir Victor Fortune, who himself was an old soldier of the Regiment, remained its leader, and at the end of the War was knighted by the King for his leadership of the prisoners and defiance of the Germans. It is probably true to say he is the only Prisoner of War who has ever been knighted for his services as such.

The 4th Battalion was evacuated through Le Havre, and in July, 1940, one month afterwards, was sent to Gibraltar, where it remained until 1943.

After Dunkirk the 1st Battalion was reformed, together with the 5th and 7th Battalions, who all formed part of the reconstituted 51st Highland Division. The 1st and 7th Battalions were in 154th Brigade, and the 5th Battalion in 153rd Brigade. The 6th Battalion remained throughout the War with the 4th Division.

For more than two years after the fall of France the only unit of the Regiment to be engaged in fighting was the 2nd Battalion. This Battalion was stationed in Jerusalem at the beginning of the War, and in May, 1940, when Italy was preparing to enter the War, it was moved down to the Suez Canal. In July it was taken by sea to Aden, and from there embarked for British Somaliland in August, 1940, where it fought a successful rearguard action against superior Italian Forces.

After being evacuated from Somaliland the 2nd Battalion returned to Egypt, and in October, 1940, it sailed for Crete. In May, 1941, it successfully held its position at Heraklion against the German Airborne invasion, until it was ordered to embark. In a report on this action by the German Officer who commanded the leading German Parachute Battalion, he stated: "My first surprise was when I found the position held. My second was when I discovered who the Infantry were. The battle continued with great ferocity, but The Black Watch never surrendered. Had it been any other Regiment, any other, all would have been well."

the course of it Lieutenant Henderson, of the 1st Battalion, aged only nineteen, won the D.S.O. for gallantry in commanding a Platoon which was isolated for many hours. He had his revolver shot out of his hand by an enemy machine gunner, whom he then charged and killed with a spade.

All this time the 6th Battalion had been fighting in the 4th Division, where it had replaced the 1st Battalion at the beginning of the War. After intensive training at home it landed in North Africa in March, 1943, and took part in the fighting west of Tunis in the 1st Army, particularly at Sidi Medienne. It next fought in Italy, including Cassino, where it was among the first to cross the Rapido River. After the capture of this place the Battalion played a leading part in the drive northwards to Rome, being several times ahead of any other troops; and later it led the way to Florence. Among its officers were a number from our Allied Unit, the Transvaal Scottish. In September, 1944, it switched over from the west of Italy to the east, taking part in the momentous battles to break the Gothic Line and fighting hard actions at Cesena and Forlì with great credit. In December it went to Greece, helping to drive the Communists out of Athens. It held its last parade in Athens on the 8th June, 1946.

The 2nd Battalion proceeded to Arakan in May, 1943, where it remained for six weeks, during which it produced a successful fighting patrol against 11 Japanese which inflicted severe casualties. In September, 1943, it was ordered to Chindits and trained for Jungle Warfare under General Vasey. It then moved into Burma in March, 1944, and fought for five months until August, the most appalling conditions of heat, monsoon rains and disease. The campaign ended with a charge against a Japanese position at Taungtha, where it took on 8th August. The Battalion then returned to India, and after re-equipping commenced training in Airborne operations for the final assault on the Japanese, which never took place because of the Japanese surrender.

After a further three years in India the Battalion returned to the U.K., where it was reduced to a small Cadre which proceeded to Scotland, to receive new Colours. On the 13th July the 1st and 2nd Battalions were officially re-mustered at a ceremony in Duisburg, where the Colonel of the 1st Battalion, Marshal Earl Wavell, was present.

The 8th and 10th Black Watch were stationed in Scotland during most of the War, and were responsible for the training and drafting of new recruits into fighting battalions, after they had completed their initial training in the combined Black Watch and Argyll and Sutherland Territorial Battalions.

Of the Allied Regiments The Black Watch of the 1st Canadian Division was the only one of which captured an Italian tank, and was the only one to escape just after Italy entered the War. A Detachment of the 1st Battalion took part in the Dieppe raid of 1941. In N.W. Europe the single Battalion, which had come across the Atlantic saw extremely hard fighting in Normandy, and afterwards especially near the mouth of the Scheldt and short of the Rhine. Several Officers of the Canadian Black Watch fought with distinction in the 1st Canadian Regiment.

The Transvaal Scottish raised three Battalions all of which served in the Middle East. The 2nd took part in the invasion of Abyssinia; all three were disbanded in Africa.

The New South Wales Scottish fought in New Guinea, and in the Pacific Islands, but the misfortune, after some months of gallant fighting in the Pacific, to be broken up to find reinforcements.

The Tyneside Scottish fought and suffered heavy losses in France in 1940; reformed and went to Iceland; and finally was disbanded for the same reason as the New Zealand Scottish, after hard fighting in the early days of N.W. Europe, 1944.

Southern Rhodesia sent a gallant contingent who helped to swell the ranks of the 2nd Battalion in the early days in the Middle East.

On July 19th, 1947, at a parade on the North Inch, Perth, at which H.M. The Queen, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, was present, the Freedom of the City of Perth was presented to The Black Watch by the Lord Provost.

Catalogue of Principal Exhibits.

From the Regimental Museum, except where otherwise stated, and arranged mainly in chronological order.

Entrance and Central Hall.

Colours and Banners.

Colours carried by 1st Battalion, The Black Watch, 1871-1948.
Colours of 42nd Royal Highlanders, 1802-1817.
Colours of 2nd 42nd Royal Highlanders, 1803-1814.
15 Pipe Banners covering the last 100 years, including those

Colonel Sir Duncan Cameron, G.C.B., etc.	1860-1888
Colonel Hon. Sir Robert Rolih, K.C.B., etc.	1888-1914
Colonel Rt. Hon. Sir John Maxwell, G.C.B., etc.	1914-1926
Colonel Sir A. G. Wauchope, G.C.B., etc.	1940-1946

Colonel of the Regiment
Major-General A. G. Wauchope, G.C.B., killed in action commanding the Highland Brigade at Magersfontein, 1899.
Regimental General The Duke of Atholl, Hon. Col. 3rd Battalion.

"Mons Banner," 1914, worked by the Ladies' Needlework Guild, for Memorial Service in London to the first seven divisions, December, 1917.

V.C. Gallery.

"The Silent Highlander"—figure which in 1893 had stood outside a tobacconist's shop in Knightsbridge, London, for over 100 years.

Case A.

Regimental Badges, Buckles and Buttons.

Case B. EARLY 18TH CENTURY, includes:—

Statuette of "Private Man," 1740, showing the original kilt, the "Foilish Mor" or Belted Plaid, the dark colouring of which occasioned the title of "Am Freiceadan Dubh"—The Black Watch.

Back Sword used in Independent Company period, 1725, and later when Regiment formed, 1739, as engraved on blade.

Sporran and Outer Knife, Independent Company period.

Dark of Col. Grant, of Ballindalloch, who commanded one of the Independent Companies, 1725.

Pistols 1739.

Powder Horns engraved with maps of North America, issued to Light Company in the Red Indian Campaign of 1763.

Sergeants' Lochaber Axe and Halberds.

Drum Major's Staff, 1745.

Case H.

Uniforms, 1870-1914.

Statuette—Subaltern with King's Colour, Review Order, 1913.

Case I.

Uniforms, 1900-1939.

Case J.

Uniform and Arms of Lt. Edmonds, killed at Magersfontein, 1899.

BOER WAR: 1899-1902.

Original Khaki Kilt Half-apron.

Case of Old Soldier's Souvenirs.

Boer Rifles.

WORLD WAR I: 1914-18.

Regimental Drums.

Captured German Drums and Bugles.

Case K. WORLD WAR II: 1939-45.

Jungle Green Clothing and Equipment worn by the 2nd Battalion in Chindit Force, Burma Campaign, including Bagpipes dropped by parachute.

Bullet holed Kilt and Bagpipes of Pipe-Major Roy, D.C.M., 2nd Battalion; Tobruk, 1941.

Captured German Banners and Japanese Flags and Weapons.

Case L. REGIMENTAL SILVER: 42nd, 73rd and 3rd Battalions, includes:—

42nd Ram's Head Snuff Mull, Crimean Period, acquired by H.M. Queen Mary and presented to the Regiment in 1932.

73rd Silver Claret Jugs, presented to the Regiment by Major-General Sir John Grey, K.C.B., Regimental Colonel in 1851, and displayed at the Crystal Palace Exhibition that year.

Militia Snuff Mull picked up on the battlefield of Culloden.

Silver Replica of the Regimental Memorial at Aberfeldy.

Georgian Table Silver.

Case M.

Representative Regimental and Campaign Medals and Decorations awarded to Officers and Men of The Black Watch.

Case C.

Statuette of 2nd/42nd Private, Grenadier Company, Review Order, 1782.

Bust of General James Stirling, of Craigharnet, who as a Major captured the Standard of Napoleon's "Invincible Legion" at Alexandria, 1801.

French account of above.

Drawing by Benjamin West for the Highland Society Medal commemorating above.

Case D.

Coatee of Lt.-General Lord Blantyre when commanding 2nd/42nd, in Peninsula, 1808-12.

Also his Sword, Sporn and Cross Belt Plate.

Case E. WATERLOO PERIOD: 1815.

Statuette Officer, Battalion Company, Review Order, 1808.

Statuette—Piper, Light Company, Marching Order, 1815.

Two Coatees (Copies).

Presentation Sword of Major-General Sir R. H. Dick, K.C.B., of Tulliemet, who commanded 42nd at Waterloo.

Brown-Bess Flintlock Muskets used at Waterloo (with very slight modifications the same firearm carried from 1739-1840).

Camp Bed of Lt. Malcolm, 42nd, during Waterloo Campaign.

Case F.

Coatee of Ensign Charles Stuart, of Dalguise, alleged worn at Waterloo.

Case G. CRIMEA AND INDIAN MUTINY PERIOD: 1854-59.

Statuette of Sergeant, Battalion Company, Undress, 1851.

Arms and equipment worn by Sir Arthur Halkett, of Pitfirrane, who carried the Queen's Colour at the Battle of The Alma.

Kilt of General Sir J. C. McLeod when Captain in the Crimea.

Early type of Revolver used by Capt. R. E. Cunningham in the Crimea.

Soldier's Wooden Waterbottle as issued through first half of 19th Century.

Captured Russian Drum.

42nd Drum used in the Indian Mutiny.

Verandah.

Case N.

73rd Regiment originally 2nd/42nd, and constituted a separate Regiment in 1786 till it again became the 2nd Battalion The Black Watch, 1881. During the bulk of this period of 72 years the 73rd ceased to wear the Highland Dress. The case includes:

Statuette—Field Officer, Battalion Company, Levee Dress, 1816.

Statuette—Pioneer, Marching Order with Great Coat, 1866.

Tippoo Sultan's Staff, captured at Seringapatam, 1799.

Officer's Bell Top Shako, 1842.

Soldier's Knapsack Mess Tin and Kit Plate.

Fragment of last 73rd Colours.

Case O.

Sealed Patterns, Badges, Buckles, etc.

Case P. (Personal).

Regimental Uniform, Decorations, etc., of Major General "Andy" Wauchope, C.B., C.M.G., killed in action at Magersfontein, 1899, when commanding the Highland Brigade.

Dervish Banner captured by Major General Wauchope's Brigade at Omdurman.

Case Q. (Personal).

General's Uniform and Decorations of General Sir A. G. Wauchope, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., Colonel of The Black Watch, 1940-46.

Case R. (Personal).

H.M. King George V., Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch, 1913-36.

The Uniform was presented by H.M. King Edward VIII, and Queen Mary.

The Ornaments were presented to His Late Majesty, King George V. by the Officers, past and present, of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions of His Royal Highland Regiment on the 12th May, 1913, in commemoration of King George V. becoming the first Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

Case S. (Personal).
Field Marshal Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E.,
G.M.G., M.C., Colonel of The Black Watch, 1946-50.
Includes:—
Field Marshal's Baton.
Four British Orders.
Eight Foreign Orders.
Six Foreign Presentation Swords.
Regimental and General Officers' Swords.
Decorations and Campaign Medals.
Seal of Lord Lieutenant in the County of London.
Articles of Regimental Uniform, etc.

Case T.
Volunteer Units—Perthshire.
Uniforms and Equipment.

Case U.
Volunteer Units—Fife and Forfarshire.
Uniforms and Equipment.

Picture Gallery.
OIL PAINTINGS.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. Lord President Duncan Forbes of Culloden; largely responsible for raising Highland Independent Companies and the Regiment. | <i>Period Depicted.</i>
1725 |
| 2. The Highland Regiment exercising on the North Inch, Perth. | 1743 |
| 3. The Battle of Fontenoy: The Chaplain of The Black Watch. <i>Skeoch Cumming.</i> | 1745 |
| 4. Officer of The Royal Highland Regiment.
(Lent by Major Colin Campbell, of Achalader.) | 1762 |
| 5. Colonel George Dalrymple, 42nd, 1773-1794. | 1794 |
| 6. The Battle of Alexandria.
(Lent by Leger Galleries, London.) | 1801 |
| 7. Major Archibald Argyle Campbell. | 1803 |
| 8. Captain George Stewart, of Stewartfield; killed at the Battle of The Nive, 1813. <i>Ræburn, from a miniature.</i> (Lent by the Rev. R. S. Davidson, B.D., Kinfauns.) | 1813 |
| "The Black Watch at Bay": Quatre Bras. <i>W. B. Wollen, R.I.</i> | 1815 |

- | | |
|---|------|
| 10. General The Earl of Hopetoun, Colonel of the Regiment, 1820-1823. <i>Hopner.</i> | 1820 |
| 11. Ensign Charles Steuart, of Dalguise. <i>Sir J. Watson Gordon.</i>
(Lent by Major J. P. K. Blair Oliphant, Ardsheir Castle.) | 1826 |
| 12. "The Soldier's Return"; Robert Burns and a 42nd Sergeant. <i>Brooks.</i> (Uniform of) | 1830 |
| 13. General Sir John MacDonald, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment, 1844-1850. | 1845 |
| 14. "Forward! The Forty Second"; The Alma. <i>R. Gibb.</i> | 1854 |
| 15. Piper and Soldier at Stirling Castle. | 1857 |
| 16. Lieutenant Farquharson winning the V.C. at Lucknow. <i>Desangs.</i> | 1858 |
| 17. General Sir Duncan Cameron, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment, 1863-1888. | 1875 |
| 18. 42nd Colour Party in Action. | 1880 |
| 19. Drummer John Shuttle, 42nd, Cape Town. <i>Major Furs, War Correspondent.</i> | 1894 |
| 20. Drummer in South Africa. <i>Skeoch Cumming.</i> | 1902 |
| 21. Soldier of The Black Watch; First World War. <i>Chartier.</i> | 1915 |
| 22. 1st Battalion, Rue Du Bois, 9th May, 1915. | 1915 |
| 23. 4th Battalion The Black Watch in the Attack. <i>Joseph Gray.</i> | 1915 |
| 24. H.M. King George V., Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch, 1913-1936. <i>Von Marientreu.</i> | 1935 |
| 25. H.M. Queen Elizabeth, Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch. <i>Von Marientreu.</i> | 1939 |
| 26. "Freedom of Perth": Parade on the North Inch. <i>R. E. Cundall, R.A.</i> | 1947 |
| 27. Field Marshal Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., Colonel of the Regiment, 1946-50. <i>Augustus John, R.A.</i> | 1949 |

WATER COLOURS
By

Orlando Norie; Simkin; Lieutenant T. McNiven, 42nd; and others.

DRAWINGS and REPRODUCTIONS
By various artists.



48th Highlanders of Canada

The first kilted regiment organized in Ontario (1891), the 48th Highlanders have for sixty years maintained the tradition of their Gaelic motto, "Dileas Gu Brath" (Faithful for Ever). As the 15th Battalion of the First Division C.E.F., they courageously faced the first gas attack at Ypres, 1915.

In World War II the 48th were once again "First Div" and, after a vital role in the defence of Britain, followed their skirling pipes ashore in Sicily and Italy, distinguishing themselves at Campobasso, the Moro River, Ortona and the destruction of the Hitler and Gothic Lines.

Proud of its glorious past, the 48th Highlanders is one of Canada's honoured regiments in which
... TRADITION COUNTS.

Shown is a Lance Corporal uniformed for the Diamond Jubilee Reunion Trooping of the Colours ceremony, at Toronto, May, 1951. A full colour reproduction suitable for framing, may be obtained free by sending your name and address (please print) to:

Dept. B-65, Tradition Counts,
O'Keefe House, Victoria St.,
Toronto, Canada.

The Church of St. Andrew & St. Paul Montreal

The Black Watch (R.W.R.) of Canada Annual Regimental Church Parade

Sunday Afternoon, May 20th, 1951

Once again, the Kirk Session and people of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul extend a heartfelt welcome to The Black Watch on the occasion of the Annual Regimental Church Parade. We also welcome a detachment of the Bishops College School Cadet Corps, — The Black Watch Association, — and visiting members of the Toronto Black Watch Association. Today, however, our proudest welcome goes to those members of The Black Watch who have volunteered to form a company in the Highland Battalion of the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group. On the threshold of a new period in Canada's military history, — we salute you — members of "E" Company!

Order of Service

The Organ Prelude — Prelude in E flat - - - - - Bach
The congregation will stand when the choir enters the sanctuary
The Procession of the Colours
A Psalm of God's Eternal Help: 74 - - - - - St. Anne
The National Anthem
The Prayers of Approach and the Lord's Prayer (Repeated by all)
The Reading of the Lesson: Ephesians 6: 10-17
An Anthem — Jerusalem (Blake) - - - - - Parry
The Prayers of Remembrance and Intercession
A Hymn of Canada: 648 - - - - - O Canada!
The Address: "THE BLACK WATCH AND THE KING'S ENEMIES"
The Lament
The congregation will bow down
The Last Post and the Reveille
The congregation will stand
A Hymn of Courage: 540 - - - - - Lancashire
The Benediction
The Return of the Colours
The Organ Postlude — March from the Occasional Oratorio - - - Handel
The congregation will remain standing until the choir and chaplain have left the chancel.

James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd contributed only two Jacobite songs, but they are good ones. One of them is 'Come Ye By Atholl, the salute to Charles on his landing in Inverness. The other is Flora Macdonald's Lament which is interesting as establishing the legend of the brave woman who helped Charles over his last lap back to France. Neil Gow, a contemporary of Hogg's, wrote the music.

The Gaelic songs are much more indirect. We Will Take the Good Old Way is the song of a Highlander who supports the Jacobite cause because he believes that the clans can only exist under it. The great song, 'Stu me run, is a clan's challenge. McCrimmon's Lament was actually written in 1745 by a piper's sister in memory of her brother, who was proscribed and either decamped or was captured and hanged.

In the collection there are two songs which call for special mention. One is William Glen's very moving poem, 'Wae's Me for Prince Charlie' which he adapted to one of the oldest and greatest of all Scottish tunes, 'Lady Cassils Lilt' which was in the earliest of all Scottish Song Books, the manuscript left in notation by John Skene in 1645, the first Scottish music to be printed.

The writer first heard the Cassils Lilt in a village in Northern France in 1915 during the First World War as it was played by the pipers of a Highland regiment every sunset for Retreat. Not till many years afterwards did he identify it in a Scottish Song Book. But he never forgot the tune.

The other Jacobite song under consideration is 'Sound the Pibroch (bagpipe), for which a Mrs. Norman MacLeod wrote the verses to a piper's tune. The song takes you from the glorious landing in Inverness to 'Dark Culloden's Field of Gore.' The 19th century lady vied the Baroness Nairne in a magnificent poem which is a model of musical adaptation. Here died the lost cause.

The Stuarts ended an age. The Hanoverians began another. The Stuarts were gentlemen. The gentlemen inspired perhaps the greatest of all Jacobite songs, 'What Shall We Do with the Wee, Wee, German Lairdie?' The lines are so pointed and so witty that we leave it to the reader to find them. The song is dated 1715 and it is a rich insult to the German princeling who was, if you read history, a wise political choice.

There is one anti-Jacobite song in the collection. The Women have gone wud (crazy). The song sets the contemporary realistic style for the great adventure. The cautious Scotsman is worried about his wife who plucks the white cockade for the Jacobite white cockade. He is a good Protestant who doesn't want the restoration of 'the Pope and the De'il.'

The repertoire is rich. The glamor of Prince Charles from his coming to Inverness to his departure to the Skye Boat Song is a great contribution to music. And we have to deal with the Skye Boat Song. The Avenue film is sparing of Jacobite songs, but they give you this one which is a gem.

The Skye Boat Song was a contribution to Songs of the North, a deluxe edition of Scottish songs published in the latter half of the 19th Century and dedicated to Queen Victoria. We are fortunate enough to possess it. The interesting thing we found is that the Skye Boat Song is not a folksong, nor yet a song composed for Prince Charles, but a very beautiful text written by a man named Harold Boulton and adapted by him to an old Highland tune arranged by Malcolm Lawson.

22

THE GAZETTE, SATURDAY, JUNE 2, 1951

Music and Theatre... PRINCE'S FOLKLORE

Young 'Pretender' Chiefly Remembered by Songs He Inspired Among Scottish People

By THOMAS ARCHER

Politics, and what the great Clausewitz called its political extension when other means fail, have rarely contributed to music, meaning basically the songs men sing. These latter usually confine themselves in their subject matter to such things as birth, love, hate, death, eternally. An exception, and a very interesting one, we recalled after seeing Bonnie Prince Charlie, the current film at the Avenue Theatre. For here was a reminder of a unique, and a very beautiful little repertory of political songs.

In a collection of Scottish traditional songs owned by the writer and numbering some 300, only a small proportion, less than 10 per cent, relate to that so historic, so hopeful and so forlorn expedition of 1745. Perhaps the very fact that Charles Edward Stewart, trying to recapture and rebuild, in the name of his illustrious and unfortunate family a scheme of things which, even then, was old fashioned and practically impossible, is the very factor which created the lyricism brought forth by the event. Whereas the other two rebellions of the time, the American and French Revolutions, added, between them, only two memorable songs to the repertory. We need not name them.

Bonnie Prince Charlie represented romance. And that meant he inspired music which is the most romantic of all the arts because it is the most inarticulate in terms of normal speech and is always striving to identify itself with that speech. Authorities like Beethoven, Wagner and Richard Strauss have refused to recognize the validity of the term, "absolute music."

An investigation of the repertory of Jacobite music, however, shows that most of these electrifying songs about the man who tried to conquer England with claymores, shields and stolen muskets, were composed or arranged after his death. For the record, James the Second lost the Throne of England in 1688 because he was a devoutly religious man with no proper conception of his political job. His son, likewise called James, and most scandalously maligned by Thackeray in Henry Esmond, was all but a saint and had no conception of worldly things. James (the Junior) had two sons, Charles and Henry, the Young Pretender and

the Cardinal. They never abandoned hope of regaining the Throne. The failure in 1745 broke Charles. He was 25 then. He lived to be 68. The 43 succeeding years were not edifying because they were the record of a man without an aim in life. Henry Stuart, on the other hand, became a Cardinal and was buried in St. Peter's, Rome, where the tomb may be seen with its inscription Henricus IX. They left no direct heirs. The last of their descendants was the Prince Rupert, Regent of Bavaria, who commanded a German Army Corps in the First World War, and, at his hunting lodge in the Bavarian Alps, wore the Stuart tartan and whistled Scottish songs.

The great source of Scottish songs is James Johnson's Scottish National Museum which was published in Edinburgh in six volumes completed in 1803. By then it was safe politically to glorify Prince Charlie. Then came Lady Nairn who was born Carolina Oliphant, the daughter of a proscribed Jacobite. Lady Nairn published her Scottish Minstrel in 1824. It included The News from Moidart, There Grows a Bonnie Briar Bush, Charlie is My Darling, Wi' a Hundred Pipers, Will Ye no Come Back Again. She was, for her time, a fine musicologist, as well as a poet. She captured the Jacobite romance. Scott's contribution was very small, consisting of the Bonnets of Bonnie Dundee which refers to Claverhouse's Scottish Cavalier effort and Macgregor's Gathering. The latter is the only song marking the fate of the clans after the Forty-Five. They were forbidden to wear the tartan, the designation of the clan. This meant that new roads had been built and the days of cattle stealing were over. It also meant a loss of the kind of freedom that spells romance.



Members of the 27th Infantry Brigade Group pictured above were described as "one of the finest companies ever to march out" of The Black Watch armory, at inspection this morning by MAJ. GEN. R. O. G. MORTON, C.B.E., G.O.C. Quebec Command, prior to departure for

camp at Valcartier, Que. With the General, are LT. DEREK CUSHING, platoon commander; MAJOR ALLEN P. BOSWELL, company commander; LT.-COL. J. W. KNOX, M.B.E., regimental commandant; and MAJOR C. ASQUITH.

Black Watch 27th Brigade Group Leaves for Valcartier

THE first footsteps to the European "cold war" theatre were taken this morning by what was described as "one of the finest companies" ever to march out of The Black Watch armory on Bleury street, as the Highland unit's 27th Infantry Brigade Group formation left Montreal for Valcartier.

Given a great send-off by hundreds of relatives and friends, both inside and outside the armory, the company, 160 strong, under the command of Major Allen P. Boswell, was headed by three killed pipers, as it marched to army buses for the long trip to the training camp.

Commandant's Praise

Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., general officer commanding, in a brief address to the men before they left said: "I know the stuff of which you are made, and that you will do credit to yourselves and to the regiment to which you belong. If you go to Europe you may be tempted to enter arguments, but I would suggest that you watch yourselves carefully, and listen rather than talk. In that way you will come back with a very good knowledge of what is going on in the world today."

He outlined the type of training the Highlanders would receive at Valcartier. "It will not be rushed at the pace under which the 25th Brigade were prepared," he said. "First, you will get individual weapon training, so that you will have confidence in your arms; then you will be given a great deal of physical training to toughen and strengthen you."

Many officers of the Reserve battalion attended the parade, including Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the regimental commandant, who said that it was a red letter day in the history of the Black Watch. "It is the first time," he recalled, "that a company has marched out of here to go on active service in peacetime."

"Finest Regiment"

Colonel Knox noted that The Black Watch had been chosen to provide a quota of men for the brigade because, "we are one of the finest regiments in Canada, and it was logical that we should be picked out." He warned that all ranks had a great deal to learn, as even those with service in World War II would have to train with new weapons, and more technical equipment. He also asked them to always bear in mind the difficulties of being part of a mixed battalion, and to remember that the Highland battalion came first, their own regiment next. (The Black Watch company will join companies of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, the 48th Highlanders of Canada, the Seaforth Highlanders and the Canadian Scottish Regiment at Valcartier).

The personnel all wore the Black Watch flash on their shoulders, and later, it is expected, they will add the flashes of the Highland battalion and the 27th Brigade.



HIGHLANDERS TO CAMP: Members of The Black Watch's company in the 27th Infantry Brigade Group were inspected yesterday prior to leaving for Valcartier Camp, by Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., G.O.C. Quebec Command (foreground), who was accompanied by Maj. A. P. Boswell, the company commander (immediately behind him) and Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the regimental commandant, rear. Hundreds of friends and relatives gave the killed company a hearty send-off, as they marched from the Bleury street armory to waiting buses. (Gazette Photo by O'Neill.)

Black Watch Overseas Company 'E,' Off to Valcartier, Lauded by Morton

Killed members of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada's special "E" Company—160 strong—stood to stiff attention yesterday in the old Bleury street armory on their final inspection parade before departing for Valcartier training camp.

The company, commanded by Maj. A. P. Boswell, is part of the 27th Infantry Brigade Group, destined for service in Europe. At Valcartier it will join the company of Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, which left more than a week ago.

Hundreds of relatives and friends attended the brief military ceremony on the armory drill floor. Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., G.O.C. Quebec Command, following his inspection, told the men he knew "the stuff of which you are made, and you will do credit to yourselves and to the regiment to which you belong."

In outlining the type of training the 27th Brigade battalions will receive at Valcartier, Gen Morton told the Highlanders "it will not be rushed at the pace under which the 25th Brigade (now in Korea) were prepared."

"First, you will receive individual weapon training, so that you will have confidence in your arms; then you will be given a great deal of physical training to toughen and strengthen you."

Many officers and members of the reserve force battalion attended the parade, including Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., the regimental commandant, who listed the event as a red-letter day in the history of the Black Watch.

"It is the first time a company has marched out of here to go on active service in peacetime," he declared. He also asked the members of the special company to bear in mind the difficulties of being part of a mixed battalion, and to remember that the Highland Battalion should stand first and their own regiment next.

The Black Watch company will join companies of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, the 48th Highlanders of Canada, the Seaforth Highlanders and the Canadian Scottish Regiment at Valcartier.

Following the parade, company personnel shouldered their knap-

sacks and gear and marched from the armory to waiting autobuses which were to take them to the training area outside Quebec City.

The other Montreal infantry company, from The Victoria Rifles of Canada, is still recruiting to strength. It is expected to leave soon for the training camp.

Canada's 27th Brigade

The Gazette MONTREAL, SATURDAY, JUNE 9, 1951
SECOND SECTION — PAGES 17 TO 32



CHANGING OF THE GUARD, part of the drill, is completed with smart discipline.

Montreal Armories Hum With Activity As Recruits Indoctrinated to Service

Regimental Homes Provide Basic Training, Take Up
Slack Between "Civvy Street" and Disciplined
Life of Soldier in Today's Army

Story by BRUCE CROLL
Photos by VIC DAVIDSON

ACROSS the sweep of the Dominion, from country hamlet to roaring metropolis, young Canadians have been answering—as others have before them—quietly and with determination the challenge of the Red menace in Europe.

From office and schoolroom, from factory and farm, they have laid down the peacetime tools of their trade or natural bent to don the khaki drab uniform of their country's newest Army formation, the 27th Infantry Brigade Group, destined for service with General Eisenhower's integrated European forces.

Now, little more than one month since the call to arms was sounded, the story of the brigade's mobilization has nearly been told.

Next week, companies of the selected 42 Canadian reserve force Army units, charged with the major responsibility of raising the group, will leave home armories for training camps.

The role the armories have played in the formation of the 27th Brigade has been an important one. Providing not only essential basic training during the pre-camp period, these regimental "homes away from home" have acted as buffers, taking up the slack and the initial reaction of both veteran campaigner and rookie alike on leaving "civvy street" for the disciplined life of the soldier.

Traditions Instilled

And, knowingly or unwittingly, that role has been none the less important in the instilling in the new recruit, who will wear the distinctive badge of his unit throughout the duration of his service, all the age-old history and tradition, the pride of service, and the reputation each unit holds above all else.

Montreal's part in the raising of the 27th Brigade has called for the recruitment of companies from six noted units of the reserve garrison. In addition to the enlistment of troops for supporting corps, such as the engineers and the signals,

Shouldering this responsibility have been three famed infantry battalions—The Victoria Rifles of Canada, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal. The latter completed its strength requirements, 137 men, for its special "E" Company last week and is scheduled to leave tomorrow for Valcartier to commence its camp training sessions. The Vics and The Black Watch are nearly up to strength and are expected

to join the F.M.R. later in the week.

In addition to the Infantry companies is the 205th Battery to come from the 34th Field Regiment, R.C.A., and named to perpetuate the memory of the old 5th Battery, of First World War fame; a field medical section from 9th Field Ambulance, and a field security section from No. 1 Canadian Intelligence Training Company, organized in Montreal at the end of the Second World War.

Each of the six units will recruit an additional replacement company or the equivalent which will be posted later to Valcartier.

Montreal's three Infantry regiments will be posted to each of the three brigade battalions, the F.M.R. slated for the 1st Canadian Infantry Battalion, commanded by well-

known Lt.-Col. J. N. Munro, V.C., The Black Watch to the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion, commanded by Lt.-Col. R. L. Ruthford, O.B.E., and the Vics to the 1st Canadian Rifle Battalion, under Lt.-Col. E. W. Cutbill, D.S.O., E.D.

Armories Become Homes

Since May 7, when recruiting began, the accepted recruits have reported to their home armories for equipping, billeting and training. In some cases, concerning those who live in this area, the men have been allowed to return to their homes each evening. The remainder, however, the majority of them either out-of-towners or Montrealers who had boarded prior to enlistment, have been fitted into a 24-hour-per-day military routine.

Because of this, the armories involved in the brigade mobilization have undergone the greatest facelifting operation since 1939.

All the peacetime embellishments of the headquarters have been removed to make way for the wartime needs. Bowling alleys have been converted into quartermaster stores, indoor target ranges into messing halls and subsidiary recreation and reading rooms into company offices.

Regular schedules of drill and lectures similar to those carried out on a battalion scale during the mustering days of the 1940's are back in full swing.

The recruit gets everything in one-hour periods from learning how to salute, recognition of the badges of rank, and weapons training, to parade square bashing, physical fitness classes and sentry duty.

Once at Valcartier, the infantryman will be indoctrinated in the art of handling American designed weapons, particularly the bazooka, the Browning and the Garand, under the Canadian-American standardization of arms agreements.

Visit Stirs Nostalgia

To the veteran observer accustomed to visiting periodically on reserve force training nights, today's training of 27th Brigade

connotes brings back a sharp tinge of nostalgia for former days.

Burly instructors, not in the least bit shy, have fashioned still-shaky recruits into fast-stepping, alert platoons. These instructors attached on temporary duty to the six Montreal units, are all members of the permanent Canadian Army and, in most cases, hail from Canada's paratroop brigade.

And humor, Army style, is back again in full force. One young rookie, anxious to please and fearful of committing a faux pas before the "gang," did just that. He'd been sent to paint the Last Post.

There have been other occasions, too, where the new entry has spent long and unsuccessful hours in the hope of tracking down a "case of stoppages," or worried laugh-suppressing storemen in order to "draw the line of sight."

Cans upon cans of galvanized tar, bundles of fire pickets and wool to knit a web for the regimental sergeant-major are once more the means to provoke a laugh and forget the tension of a moment.

And just how many "keys to open the open range" are available around the armories is a moot question.

In the philosophy department, the weary rookie has come to learn slowly but forever that famed old military axiom: "If it shouts at you, call it 'Sir'; if it moves, salute it, and if it doesn't move, paint it."

Takes Shape Here

Troops Taught to Think

Tradition, too, has a hallowed place in the South-At Black Watch house, where the company commander, Maj. A. P. Bagwell, has been presented with a battle flag. Mounted on a canvas-like standard is a bold white St. Andrew's Cross on a blue background, on which the letters RHC are red and are surmounted. This is in keeping with the Highland battalion's colors during the Second World War when the commanding officer of the unit always flew his pennant since colors were not common into action, to signal the regiment's rallying point.

There is a military edge to the effect that troops should be kept thinking... by any means. This is true of those from this area contributing to the 27th Brigade.

Through a series of channels of communication and "proper authorities," the Army's summer walking out dress for the Europe-bound formation was listed as "slightly side-tracked."

Just how it came about, no one really knows. But the result has caused a great deal of perplexity and thought-provoking discussion. For the Vics have been issued with quantities of the summer garb tunics, but no trousers; the trousers, it seems, have been issued in quantity to F.M.R. personnel, who are frantically seeking tunics to match. And, as for The Black Watch, there isn't the slightest worry at the moment, since kilts are the order of the day.

Net result, brigade personnel are still wearing battle-dress and thinking.



STORES AND EQUIPMENT in the armory basement, last month a bowling alley.



REGIMENTAL TRADITION and pride of service plays a key role in initial training of rookie troops.

TODAY!

THE HONESTEST HERO OF THEM ALL! THE STORY OF THE MAN WHO WAS A THING AND A THING TO BE HONORED IN THE HISTORY OF A PEOPLE.

Bonnie Prince Charlie

TECHNICOLOR

showing **DAVID NIVEN** **MARGARET LEITCH** **A CAST OF THOUSANDS**

Feature at 1.15, 3.15, 5.15, 7.15, 9.15. Last complete show 1.15, 3.15.

AVENUE THEATRE

Showplace of Distinguished Motion Pictures

Greene Ave. above St. Catherine Telephone WE. 4948

WELCOME TO ONE OF CANADA'S PROUDEST REGIMENTS

THE BLACK WATCH ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT of Canada (Active Force Company) will march into the Avenue Theatre at 1 p.m. today as guests of the management.

TONIGHT — THE PIPE BAND OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) will play in front of the theatre from 8.15 until 8.45

HACKLE

July, 1961

The Leather Sporran

It was, I think, about ten days after the declaration of war that I came into the Depot Mess, at Queen's Barracks, at about 12.45 to fortify myself for luncheon and the further horrors of the day.

I was joined by various members of The Black Watch garbed in a great variety of dress.

There were, of course, battle-dress and trews with and without spurs, but what I most remember was that individuals arrived in the kit with the hair sporran, without a sporran at all, and with one of the older types wearing a Mess sporran. In a fury of rage I turned to my next-door neighbour on the seat before the fire and said: "Produce me a design for a plain leather sporran—big enough to hold a pipe and tobacco—before eleven o'clock tomorrow." The said neighbour—Rhiddian Crichton-Stewart replied: "What a funny coincidence, as I am a sporran designer."

However, designer or no designer, he was short-headed by Fred Read, my P.R.I., who appeared the following morning at 10 a.m. with a Rover Scout sporran which he had obtained from Frazer's of Perth. As this sporran answered the purpose and cost but 7/6 in those days, it was immediately taken into wear and Semple even kept a few for the birds of passage which were hired out at a bob a time.

So that is how The Black Watch introduced the leather sporran into the army. To the best of my memory we were first copied by the Seaforth's and Gordons, more reluctantly by the Camerons and eventually by the A. and S.H. At that time the H.L.I. were not interested.

These are only recollections of twelve years ago and may well be unreliable, and so I should be most grateful if any of your readers would communicate with the Editor to confirm or dispute this narrative.

SENEX.



OFFICER'S CAP, LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY, SCOTTISH REGIMENT, circa 1770-1780.

The property of the Society of Antiquities of Scotland; now in the Scottish United Services Museum. Reproduced by kind permission.

979. OFFICER'S CAP, LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY, SCOTTISH REGIMENT, c. 1770-1780.—An officer's cap, of a Light Infantry Company of an unknown Scottish regiment, of which the front and side views are illustrated on the opposite page, was found about 1828 behind some wood panels at Holyrood House, Edinburgh, and presented to the Museum of Antiquities. It had not been on show since the war, and has been kindly loaned by the Society to the Scottish United Services Museum, where it is now on show. The cap is described by Sime in his "Military Guide for young Officers" (second edition, 1776), as follows. After detailing the Royal Warrant of 19th December, 1768, for Clothing the Army, he adds: "N.B.—Since these regulations have been issued a Light Company has been added (28th December, 1770) to each Corps of Infantry, and, I am informed, have the following appointments . . . black leather caps with three chains round them and a piece of plate upon the centre of the crown; in the front G.R., a Crown and the number of the regiment; . . ."

As will be seen from the illustration, this cap closely follows the description given by Sime, except that there is no number on the front, only a thistle. The plate which should be on the top has disappeared, but the hole in the centre for a screw is obvious. At the back of the cap, but not shown in the illustration, there is L.I. embroidered inside a small circular wreath between the other embroidery that goes round the black velvet band. The cloth was originally black velvet, but it is very worn. The embroidery is silver. As far as I know, there is no evidence to say to which regiment this particular cap belongs. Possibly it was one of the Fencible Regiments. It may be pure coincidence that the West Lowland Fencibles had a very similar thistle in the centre of their regimental colour and they were in Edinburgh in 1779-80.

H P F P

BERLIN — 1951



Back Row—2/Lt. J. G. Moncrieff, 2/Lt. J. M. Thomson, 2/Lt. I. B. Leslie, 2/Lt. R. C. Rattray, 2/Lt. G. A. D. Chalmer, 2/Lt. J. M. P. Walker, 2/Lt. P. M. B. Carthew, 2/Lt. A. N. Spinney, 2/Lt. E. S. Orr-Ewing.
 Centre Row—Lt. G. C. Wilson (R.A.M.C.), Lt. W. D. Arbuthnot, Lt. J. E. Buchanan, Lt. N. Lennox, Lt. J. N. B. Baillie-Hamilton, Lt. D. B. Severn, 2/Lt. O. R. Tweedy, Lt. C. S. Graham, Capt. S. T. Redgrove, Rev. J. McKean (R.A.Ch.D.).
 Front Row—Capt. E. L. Trotter, M.C.; Major A. D. Rowan-Hamilton, M.C.; Major G. A. Dick-Lauder, Major J. C. Monteith, M.C.; Lt.-Col. G. P. Campbell-Preston, M.B.E.; Capt. J. B. Fortune, M.C.; Major A. D. H. Irwin, M.C.; Capt. H. McL. Clark, Capt. N. J. Stewart-Melkjohn.

THE RED HACKLE

ISSUED QUARTERLY

No. 97.

JULY, 1951

Price 1/-

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Editorial, - - - - -	1	6/7th Battalion, - - - - -	27
Depot News, - - - - -	2	The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, - - - - -	29
Regimental News, - - - - -	2	The Transvaal Scottish, - - - - -	30
Obituary, - - - - -	4	Association News, - - - - -	32
Letters to the Editor, - - - - -	5	List of Branch Secretaries, - - - - -	33
Perth Veteran's Mafeking Relics, - - - - -	7	The Black Watch, Argentina, - - - - -	34
4/5th Battalion, - - - - -	25	Memorial Home Notes, - - - - -	36

Editorial

We all extend our deepest sympathy to Mrs and Miss Chalmer on the death of Brigadier F. G. Chalmer, after a long period of illness.

Everyone will be delighted to read of the great honour, G.B.E., which was conferred upon our Colonel in the King's Birthday Honours List.

We congratulate Colonel George Green and Colonel Bernard Fergusson on their appointments to H.Q. Allied Land Forces Central Europe; Lt.-Col. Watson-Gandy on his appointment as A.Q., H.Q. Salisbury Plain District; Major Michael Stephen who has gone to the War Office in M.I. 1, and Captain Roddy Willett who is now Adjutant to the School of Infantry, Netheravon.

Major Malcolm Wolfe-Murray was recently staying with friends near Perth and we were delighted to hear that he is now well on the way to recovery, although he still suffers at times from attacks of bronchial asthma.

There are two Regimental books of reference which need to be brought up to date—"The Medal Roll, 1801-1911" and "Officers of The Black Watch, 1725 to 1937."

General Neil McMicking has the latter in hand, and it is hoped that this most useful book will be ready for republication in the not too distant future.

With regard to "The Medal Roll"—It would be a great service to the Regiment if some officer, who is serving or lives in the vicinity of London, would undertake the task of obtaining any information required from the War Office.

All battalions of the Regiment are requested to send accurate lists of awards received during the war years to O.C. Depot.

There has been a most generous response by retired Officers to a recent appeal for unwanted uniforms and civilian clothing.

Would married officers please consider sending any outgrown children's clothes and shoes, for which there is a considerable demand?

All articles will be distributed to the deserving families of the Regiment, or the proceeds of sale used for relief through The Black Watch Association.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Sir,

A Danish correspondent, Mr S. C. Lundegaard, of Roskilde, Denmark, has written to me telling me the true story of Admiral Sir James Somerville and the 4th Battalion sentry at Gibraltar, as told on page 50 of "The Black Watch and The King's Phoenix." It must be regarded as the final and authentic version, because he encloses a letter from the late Admiral Somerville himself, dated from Wells, Somerset, on the 10th April of an unspecified year, which Mr Lundegaard fixes as 1946. Mr Lundegaard says:

"Having just concluded your book on your famous regiment—I cannot help to enclose a letter giving a correction to your story on page 50 (Admiral Sir James Somerville and the sentry at Gibraltar). Strangely enough I heard the story just after the war, and as I at the time was in letter-communication with the Admiral I asked him about what happened. . . And should the letter be of any interest to you or your Regiment, I ask you to keep or dispose of it as you find best. I am sure the Admiral would appreciate this, the more so as his version gives more credit to the sentry than yours; and as for myself I shall be pleased if I have contributed the tiniest bit to the historic writing of the 42nd."

The relevant portion of the Admiral's letter (of which I am sending the original to Colonel Rusk for preservation) is as follows:

"You ask me about my encounter with the Scots sentry in Gibraltar. Actually what happened was that whilst climbing up the Rock, dressed in shorts, a shirt, and an Admiral's cap, I met the sentry, got him to tell me his life story, and finally said: 'Well, Sentry, I know all about you, who do you think I am?' 'I dinna ken,' said Jock. 'Well,' said I, taking off my cap, 'Who d'you think would be wearing a cap like this?' To which Jock replied 'Weel, ye might be a Regimental Sairgent-Major, but ye're no in the Black Watch!'"

So that is that; I got the story wrong; and we are all very much in Mr Lundegaard's debt for his kindly interest in authenticating what has already become a classic remark. Now, who was the Jock?

I am, yours truly,

Bernard Fergusson.

H.Q. 42 Inf. Bn.,

(The Central Q'd Regiment),
Maryborough,
Q'd.

**Visit of the Band of The Royal Highland Regiment
—The Black Watch.**

Dear Sir,

On behalf of myself and the Officers of the 42 Inf. Bn. (The Central Queensland Regiment) I

would appreciate it if you would accept our deep appreciation of the visit of the Band of The Black Watch to our Training Depot at Maryborough on 8th April, 1951.

It was most pleasing to see men of the 42 Inf. Bn. mixing with your Band at a small social function that was conducted at our Training Depot. Members of our newly raised Pipe Band were most pleased and proud to meet the members of The Black Watch Band.

It was most gratifying to have the Band visit us at the Depot and this will cement further our affiliation and all here are most proud that we are affiliated with such a famous Regiment.

We have just completed our Annual Fourteen Day Camp which went off very well considering a large proportion of our 400 men have only been in the Army a short while.

Please pass to all officers and men of The Black Watch greetings from officers and men of The Central Queensland Regiment.

Yours faithfully,

Gordon Searle.

Enstferry,

Dunkeld,

3rd June, 1951.

Dear Sir,

An article in the "Red Hackle" of April, 1951, deals with officers of the Regiment who rose from the ranks to the rank of Lt.-Col. or above during the two great wars.

I know of the following. Can any reader add to this list? The first rank given is that held on the outbreak of war.

1914-18.

C.S.M. J. Kennedy, 2nd Bn., later Lt.-Col. with D.S.O., M.C. and D.C.M.

C.S.M. J. Miller, 1st Bn., later Lt.-Col. with D.S.O. and M.C.

Although Lt.-Col. Kennedy commanded an Infantry Brigade temporarily, he never held the appointment of Brigadier General.

1939-45.

Lt. and Q.M. E. Robertson, M.B.E., M.M., 2nd Bn., later Lt.-Col.

Captain Hans H. Millar, later Lt.-Col.

R.S.M. J. Irons, 2nd Bn., later Colonel with O.B.E.

R.S.M. W. Dickson, 6th Bn., later Lt.-Col.

O.R.Q.M.S. R. Steward, 2nd Bn., later Lt.-Col.

P.S.M. P. Tudball, 2nd Bn., later Lt.-Col.

Band/Sgt. G. Beaton, 2nd Bn., later Lt.-Col.

Lt.-Col. H. H. Millar was a retired Captain in 1939 and a Bandsman in 1914.

Yours etc.,

Neil McMicking.



The Colonel of the Regiment with members of the Sergeants' Mess.

Perth Veteran's Mafeking Relics

A Perth Boer War veteran, 72-year-old David C. Low, of Hospital Buildings, Hospital Street, is proud possessor of two souvenirs of the famous Siege of Mafeking.

Mr. Low went to South Africa in 1899 with the 2nd Battalion The Black Watch. He was at Magersfontein and subsequent actions until invalided out.

He wasn't at Mafeking, but has carefully preserved a 10s. Mafeking "Siege Note" of March, 1900, a copy for December, 18, 1899, of "The Mafeking Mail," a special siege slip.

The note, on thick, white paper, is clean and well-preserved, but the "Mail," on super-thin yellow paper, hasn't lasted so well.

Motifs on the note are a machine-gunner and an artilleryman in action. Inscription reads: "This note is good for 10s. (sterling) during the siege and will be exchanged for coin on the resumption of civil law at the Standard Bank, Mafeking. Issued by the authority of Colonel R. S. S. Baden-Powell (commanding Frontier Forces)."

General orders occupy a column of the "Mail," but sports news and advertising are not missing. The previous day's polo tournament was a grand success in spite of the heat, and Colonel Baden-Powell's team scored two goals. A waiter was wanted for the Surrey Hotel—"apply sharp!"

Mr. Low has sent these souvenirs for the interest of the guests at the annual luncheon of veterans of the siege to be held by the Royal Empire Society in London on Friday.

Last year only six survivors of the siege and 10 from each of the relief columns attended the reunion. The number is likely to be even less this year.

Mr. Low was 12 years in The Black Watch, and in the first world war served for three years in the motor transport section of the old Army Service Corps. Now retired, he was for 20 years caretaker-messenger in the Army Pay and Records Office at Perth. He is on the committee for Perth Boer War veterans' annual reunion.



(By A. C. Couper, Perth.)

1st Battalion

VISIT OF THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT TO BERLIN.

11th to 13th March, 1951.

We were deeply honoured and very pleased to welcome General Sir Neil Ritchie, Colonel of the Regiment, on a visit to the Bn. in March. It was some time since we had seen him—towards the end of the war—and the first time since he was appointed Colonel.

He arrived at Gatow Airport on Sunday afternoon, 11th March. He was met by the C.O., Capt. Fortune and R.S.M. Scott and escorted to the Bn. where he met all the Officers in the Mess. The same evening the C.O. and Mrs. Campbell-Preston gave a cocktail party to which were invited all Officers and their wives, including Brigadier and Mrs. Russell Morgan.

On Monday morning we had a ceremonial parade. We had practised hard for this parade and we hope, and from all accounts, it was a good parade. Except for a newly-arrived draft, the Bn. was dressed in the kilt, white spats and diced hose-tops for the first time since the war. After the parade, the Bn. formed hollow square and we

listened to the Colonel, who congratulated us on our turn-out and told us what an immensely important task we were playing by serving in Berlin.

During the course of Monday afternoon and the next day the Colonel visited the Sergeants' Mess and was photographed with the members of it, he visited the Corporals' Club; he judged the final of the Scissors Cup; he walked round barracks and visited all families in the NAAFI, where they were given a free tea through the generosity of the P.R.I. in honour of the occasion. The Colonel then watched Retreat by the Pipes and Drums, who were in full dress. The whole Bn. was lined up in hollow square to watch. There was a magnificent sunset that evening, and the setting for Retreat could not have been bettered.

The next day, after lunching with Major-General Bourne and meeting the Allied Commandants, he left Gatow by air. On his way to the aerodrome he wrote out the following message to the Bn.:

"On concluding my visit to the Bn. I must express to you, and all ranks, my very deep appreciation of all that I have seen. I know I can rest assured that the tradition and spirit of the Black Watch is safe in your keeping and I will inform H.M. The Queen accordingly."

D. E. Ferguson, Lt.-Col. Commanding 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

G. W. B. Donaldson, Capt. 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

H. McL. Clark, Capt. 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

W. Robertson, R.Q.M.S., 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

R. Forthergill, O.R.Q.M.S., 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

J. Duff-Henderson, Sgt., 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

H. B. Gordon, Sgt., 1st Bn. The Black Watch.

The immediate reply to the petition was sympathetic, but later correspondence with the Chaplain's Committee revealed that such a radical and novel idea requiring more or less immediate decision to give Kirk Session status could not be granted at the 1950 General Assembly before all questions and debatable points had been thought over. Some disappointment was felt for the price seemed very near, but it was realized, that we were seeking to alter a custom and tradition which had been embedded in the law of the Church for nearly 500 years, and that could not be done overnight. Thus at the General Assembly of 1950 the petition was favourably received, and authority given to the Chaplain's Committee to prepare in the subsequent year, a draft overture, which would have explored all possible difficulties in the matter, and which presentation to the General Assembly, 1951, would be likely of acceptance. In the meantime in public we are called the Kirk "Committee."

The draft for presentation to the 1951 Assembly was produced, and if the return of the Presbytery are favourable, May/June, 1952, onwards, should see a new chapter of Kirk Session life evolving in the services.

The practical issues in the project are firstly the real continuance and development of church life within the unit. The elders would accept ordination and thereafter fulfil their duties, many of which are being done in this waiting period. The cultivation of spiritual oversight of the congregation in stimulating interest in worship; of taking a very active part in dispensing the elements at Communion; of reading in turn the Old Testament Lesson; of accepting the offering from the Congregation; and in particular fulfilling the offices of Session Clerk and Kirk Treasurer.

Black Watch Kirk 'Committee'

From the studying of histories, contemporary records, and personal letters, there emerges this fact, that among Scottish units, particularly the Infantry regiments, there has always been a desire to have an established Congregation and Kirk Session within their midst. Many times there has been a seeking of Kirk Session status to satisfy Christian and Presbyterian Conviction, which certainly in itself is no mere homesickness for the familiar upbringing, but a decided attempt to form within the unit a Christian cell to direct and maintain the power of Christian witness.

As far as the Black Watch is concerned the desire for having its own Kirk Session has come within recent years. Preserved in the Church files is a letter (25/1/38) from the Rev. F. P. W. Alexander to the Rev. T. N. Fraser, who was taking over the chaplaincy duties on the first battalion's arrival from Khartoum to Dover, which reads:—

"Col. Holt, C.O. of this battalion, is eager to have formed within the regiment a Kirk Session. His successor, Major Stephen, is also in favour. We have been discussing the matter here, and the conclusion was that I should write to acquaint you of their desire, and that you should do your best to have all the facts ready for them on arrival—such facts as:—

1. Is it possible to form a "Kirk Session" within the battalion? (I believe the Argylls in India have lately done so.)
2. Who gives the authority? General Assembly, Synod, or Presbytery?
3. Must there be a Church? . . ."

In the Dover period, interest did not wane, for it was in this time that the battalion Communion Silver was purchased and dedicated.

Before any further steps could be taken, war broke out, and the 1st Bn. The Black Watch found itself in France. It was transferred to the original 51st Highland Division, and at St. Valery was largely killed or taken prisoner, and continuity in the pursuit of the Kirk Session project was broken.

After the war, with the arrival of Lt.-Col. Ferguson to take over command of the battalion, a

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada

27th CANADIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE GROUP,
CANADIAN HIGHLAND BATTALION,
BLACK WATCH COMPANY.

During the evening of Friday, 4th May, 1951, the Minister of National Defence announced the immediate formation of the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group from the Reserve Army. One

Infantry Battalion of this group is to be known as the Canadian Highland Battalion and will have one Black Watch Company; as well a second company will be formed for reinforcing purposes. Upon receipt of this news many of the Reserve Force personnel of the Black Watch rushed to join up, while many others sought information. Although recruiting did not officially open until Monday, 7th

May, and information centre was set up at once and the enquiries were numerous.

The first public appearance of this Company was on Sunday, 20th May, 1951, when they marched with the Regiment on the Annual Regimental Church Parade.

"E" Company, the present name of the Active Force Group, about 100 strong, under command of Major A. P. Boswell, did credit to the Regiment and although not up to strength at that time, looked and marched extremely well.

It is interesting to note that this particular church parade was one of the largest the Regiment has had for some years, for as well as the Reserve Battalion, plus the Active Force Company, there were the Black Watch Association, 40 guests from Toronto Branch of the Association and a contingent of 50 cadets, plus colour party, from the Bishop's College Cadet Corps.

Following an excellent service in which the minister, our padre, H. Capt. R. Berlus, paid special tribute to the members of the Active Force Company the salute was taken by the G.O.C., Major-General R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., C.D. Amongst other senior members of the Regiment at the Saluting Base was Colonel George Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D. The honorary colonel of the battalion, Colonel Cantlie, was not alone in representing his family, for his son, Lt.-Col. S. D. Cantlie, E.D., marched with the Association and his grandson, George Cantlie, was with the Cadet Corps.

Upon return to the Armoury, Brigadier K. G. Blackader, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., E.D., presented to Major A. P. Boswell a pennant or battle flag, which he stipulated should fly outside the H.Q. of "E" Company and serve as a rallying point for all Active Force men of that company as did the regimental colours in the days when they were carried into battle.

At the time of writing the Company is not as yet up to strength, however, volunteers continue to come to the Armoury, so we hope that before long our objective will be reached.

Amongst the volunteers are many out of town men, and it is pleasing to know that there are now three young papers with a possible fourth.

The local Press also bring good news in that it confirms the fact that each company will retain its own regimental dress. This will mean the Battalion dress will consist of Black Watch, Seaforth, 46th Highland (Davidson), North Nova Scotia Highlanders (Murray of Atholl), and Canadian Scottish (Hunting Stuart) tartans.

Visit of the Colonel of the Regiment.

As the Company is now practically up to strength and departure from our home in Montreal

he spoke to a great number of the men, he addressed the Company. Included in his remarks the Colonel stressed the point that it was our duty to uphold the good name of the Regiment, but, judging from what he had seen, he felt that there need be no worry.

List of Branch Secretaries

The following list of Branch Hon. Secretaries of The Black Watch Association, is published for the information of subscribers:

Aberdeen.—Mr William B. Wilson, M.M., Hamilton Cottages, 71 Summerhill Road.

Arbroath.—Lieut.-Col. G. W. Dunn, D.S.O., M.C., Brothock Bank House.

Blairgowrie.—Mr A. Fender, 20 Princeps Croft, Coupar Angus.

Cowdenbeath.—Mr P. Wilson, 11 Blamey Crescent.

Crief.—Mr A. Taylor, 3 High Street.

Dundee.—Major J. J. McKinney, M.C., Recruiting Office, Caird Hall.

Dunfermline.—Mr P. W. Weir, 7 Bridge Street.

Edinburgh.—Captain P. Goudy, M.C., 100 Boswell Parkway, 5.

Glasgow.—B. Kearney, Esq., 2 Maxwell Place, S.I.

Kirkcaldy.—Mr Wm. Gordon, 66 Alexandra Street.

Leslie.—Mr D. Hopton, 2 Greenside.

London.—Major G. H. Carter, T.D., 8A St Andrew's Street, Hertford.

Lancashire and Yorkshire (Sub-Branches—Manchester and Leeds).—P. Hankey, Esq., A.Comm.A., A.C.C.S., 238 Poulton Road, Wallasey, Cheshire.

Montrose.—Mr Wm. Nicoll, 66 Christie's Lane.

Northumberland and Durham.—Mr T. C. Glenwright, Summerhill House, Blaydon-on-Tyne, Co. Durham.

Perth.—Mr A. K. Duncan, 5 Gowans Terrace.

St. Andrew's.—Mr B. Brown, 31 Bruce Street.

(July, 1951)



The Home re-opened for the season on April 28th, with the usual small party of older people. While some periods are now fully booked up, there are still vacancies for September and October. Application for a holiday at Dunallistair should be made, in the first place, to the Secretary, The Black Watch Memorial Home, 64 Reform Street, Dundee.

On March 6th, Dunallistair was honoured by a visit from the Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir Neil Ritchie. He was accompanied by Major-General Arbuthnott, Brigadier J. A. Oliver and Lieut.-Colonel C. N. Thomson.

The usual "Pound Day" was not held this year but it is hoped that a really big effort may be possible in 1952.

Everyone interested is asked to contribute something for the various stalls. Handwork, such as knitting, sewing, embroidery, leather work, woodwork, toys, etc., will be very welcome.

Matron will gladly receive contributions of work at any time and will store them for Pound Day, 1952.

The children's chute, which was erected by Black Watch Pioneers, The Depot, Perth, and has proved such a wonderful source of enjoyment was a gift from Mr. Corder to Dunallistair.

The accompanying photograph shows how much this gift is being appreciated.



Dunallistair Children's Chute.

THE FESTIVAL EXHIBITION AT THE PERTH ART GALLERY.

Entering the Art Gallery one's eyes were immediately caught by a grand splash of scarlet in the distance—a fair promise of what was to come. To one who knew the museum well it was a pleasure to see old friends in new settings. To one seeing the exhibition for the first time it must have been a pleasure to see so many lovely and colourful things. The exhibition was set out in a sunken court with a raised verandah round it which led to the room in which the regimental pictures were hung. Although there was so much to see it did not give the impression of being overcrowded. Each item was neatly labelled and there was also available an excellent general catalogue containing a short history of the Regiment.

In the sunken court were cases containing items in chronological order and on the verandah were the personal relics of famous officers of the Regiment. Around the pillars of the court were pipe banners and from the ceiling hung two pairs of early 19th Century Colours of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 42nd recently returned from the Scottish United Services Museum, where they had been on loan. Facing the visitor the first case showed the Highlander of 1742 and various pieces of equipment of the independent companies. Each case then took up the tale illustrating the history of the Regiment by uniforms, arms and medals. Some special pieces of silver filled two cases in the centre of the court and included a pair of silver claret jugs which had been exhibited at the 1851 exhibition. They were presented to the 73rd by

Sir Neil Ritchie Retires From British Army

LONDON, Sept. 3. (Reuters).—Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, 84, until recently military member of the British Joint Services Mission in Washington, retired from the British regular army Wednesday. It was announced last night.

Ritchie, formerly, commanded the Far East land forces and before that was commander of the British Eighth Army in the Middle East.

N.S. to Honor Scottish Heroine

WINDSOR, N.B., Sept. 5/4.

(C.P.)—Remember the story about Flora MacDonald, the lass who whisked Bonnie Prince Charlie to safety after Culloden?

Strange as it may seem, Flora MacDonald spent a winter in this central Nova Scotia town.

Tomorrow Premier Angus L. Macdonald will unveil a plaque at the old Windsor blackhouse where she spent the winter of 1779.

After her part in the rescue of Prince Charles in 1716, for which she was imprisoned, Flora married a captain of the Royal Highland Emigrants and moved with him to North Carolina. Later she spent a winter here before journeying to Scotland, where she died in 1799.



The Black Watch Exhibition held in Art Gallery, Perth.

(Royal Stewart tartan). This colourful unit is the 701st Military Police Battalion Bagpipe Band, and it enlivens the daily round at the Presidio, the United States Army base at San Francisco.

It seems that the idea of a pipe band originated with the deputy post commander, a colonel with Scottish blood in his veins. Hopefully he sent out a call for pipers and drummers—and got results. "Disguised as a signal communications officer was a red-headed, ruddy-faced scholar of bagpiping" who turned out to be a very useful find indeed. Soon the band was being assembled and trained, and since then it has gone around raising everybody's morale, including its own. It contains men with names like Jock Thomson as well as Carlos Bennedetti.

Comments Stars and Stripes:

"The value of the bagpipe in stimulating the spirit of Scottish and British troops and in demoralising that of the enemy was so great in certain periods of history that the pipe was classified as a weapon rather than as a musical instrument. A Highlander captured with the pipes on his back was usually executed on the spot."

The pipe major of this American band says he has been asked a hundred times, and always by a young lady, what is worn under the kilt. "Army regulations say that the kilt is a sufficient garment in itself and will be so worn," says Stars and Stripes. "What do these pipers do? That's up to them."

Fair enough; but for the sake of the record whose "Army regulations" are these—British or American?

Good luck to the San Francisco pipers—and may they never be captured with their pipes on their backs.

★ ★ ★
● **INCIDENTAL INTELLIGENCE:** Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie, who commanded British troops at Tobruk during the early stages of the Second World War, met two of his staff officers at the Ritz-Carlton the other evening. Although he hadn't seen them for a decade, he recognized them and greeted them warmly. The general is taking up residence in Montreal with his Canadian-born wife. . . . Work apparently delayed on the new proposed roadway through the King's Park development. . . . There's a movement on foot to press the opening of Graham Boulevard through to St. Laurent. . . . Dominion Textiles settling an October 1 target-date for occupation of the new building on Sherbrooke west, with the Victoria Square building open for tenants on that date. . . . Betty and Rene Ferrier at the Chaumont Ferrier at St. Margaret's hoping for a licence for the winter season. . . . Marita Schuler of Editorial Associates leaves today for Bermuda to visit Elaine Bothwell at the Coral Beach Club in Bermuda. . . . T. J. Allard, g.m. of the Canadian Association of Broadcasters, opens the fall luncheon meetings of the Canadian Public Relations Society in the LaSalle Hotel Tuesday at noon.

★ ★ ★
SOLDIER has just been admiring a photograph in Stars and Stripes, the American forces' newspaper, of a United States Army pipe band in full dress

★ ★ ★

★ ★ ★

BERLIN REPORT — 1

In the heart of Berlin two British units attract the admiration of the Germans by their smartness and their alertness

Photographs by H. V. Damićkowski

Garrison on its toes

Below: Ready for action at short notice, men of the internal security platoon scramble into their trucks.

Right: When SOLDIER visited Mackenzie King Barracks, this notice left no doubt about the identity of the duty company.



PAGE 18



MOST of the troops in the British sector of Berlin live and work on the outskirts of the city. But two units are stationed as much in the centre of Berlin as the Guards in London. And, like the Guards, they have become one of the sights of the city.

They are the Berlin detachment of the 3rd The King's Own Hussars, with their Comet tanks, and the duty company which is provided in turn for a month by the three Infantry battalions of the Berlin garrison.

Their home is Mackenzie King Barracks, once an old people's home and later an SS barracks. It is within easy reach of the Tiergarten, scene of the May Day celebrations, the Potsdamer Platz, which is half in Eastern and half in Western Berlin, and the Brandenburger Tor. Here a notice in English tells you that you are leaving the British sector and an East Berlin notice in German adds that you are entering the "democratic" sector.

Those are some of the places most often picked for political demonstrations. And the men at Mackenzie King Barracks would be the first called out if any trouble should arise. The main responsibility of the duty company is to provide an internal security platoon, ready to turn out at short notice.

When SOLDIER visited Mackenzie King Barracks, the duty company was "D" Company of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch, and the company commander, Major G. A. Dick-Lauder, declared that the internal security platoon could be turned out in three minutes in day-time and a little longer at night.

To substantiate his claim, he produced a whistle and blew a series of blasts. Sure enough, in just about three minutes the platoon was on parade, spectacular in gleaming black steel helmets to which the Black Watch has recently added red hackles.

At the same time the platoon's transport, a scout car and two trucks, had been started up. Another blast of the whistle, this time by the platoon commander, and the men were scrambling into the vehicles. They drove off round the block and reappeared a few minutes later at the other end of the barracks, where they demonstrated barrier drill in a quiet side-street, for the benefit of SOLDIER's photographer.

Meanwhile, killed sentries were on duty at the gates at each end of the barracks. They illustrated another commitment of the duty company: a ceremonial guard of two NCO's and six men. These sentries, backed by eight Comet tanks poking their white muzzle-capped guns from under a green roof, make a spectacle which few passing Berliners can resist stopping to watch.

For the Berlin detachment of the 3rd Hussars, life at Mackenzie King Barracks is less changeable than it is for the duty company. The detachment mov-

OVER

GARRISON ON ITS TOES

(Continued)

ed in last November, with the first British tanks to join the Berlin garrison. The men of the detachment had been picked from all the squadrons of the regiment, but the tanks came from "A" Squadron, which is why they all have names beginning with "A"—Acorn, Admirable and Arrogant among them. Each tank also bears a red triangle inside which is a silver fern-leaf, souvenir of the 3rd Hussars' service with the 2nd New Zealand Division at the Battle of Alamein.

The tanks have the run of the British sector, but because the tracks of 33-ton Comets are hard on road surfaces the detachment keeps down its road work as much as possible. Instead, the crews have treasure hunts by jeep around Berlin and are taken for duty bus rides.

"Part of their job is to get to know the city like taxi-drivers," says Captain A. T. Fisher, who is the detachment commander.

But the tanks have done some "marches" of 17 to 25 miles around Berlin, and the crews were delighted to find themselves being cheered and waved at by the Berliners. More often, the tanks travel out to the Grunewald, in Berlin's equivalent of the

Green Belt. There an area has been reserved for tank training in which they will do no damage. Altogether, in spite of their restricted field, the 3rd Hussars do more than the average track-mileage for tanks in peacetime.

Both the Hussars and the duty

company find life at Mackenzie King Barracks is pleasant enough. The barracks, with their two- and four-men rooms, hot water laid on, and plenty of showers, are very comfortable. There is a good canteen. They can easily walk to whatever attractions the centre of

Berlin has to offer, and there is a good tram service to the Forces' clubs and cinemas. Many of the 3rd Hussars are enthusiastic students of the German language in their education periods and go out in their spare time to practise what they have learned.



Comets of the 3rd Hussars line up outside their hangar.



PAGE 20



...the cobbled streets of Berlin, where they are often cheered by the Germans.

Left: The Comets rumble past a sentry of the duty company, out on to...



LIKE LOOKS OVER SOME COLORFUL ALLIES—Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, supreme commander of Allied Forces in Europe, salutes soldiers of the famous Scotch Black Watch regiment during a review of Allied field maneuvers in northern Germany.

Boston Herald. Sept. 21 '51—

ON PARADE

WITH BRUCE CROLL

Blistered and Blackened . . . *Sept. 14 62127/9*

Lads aboard the Canadian destroyer H.M.C.S. Sioux (to talk about our R.C.N. for a change) are mighty proud of themselves these days. Seems they've just finished outshooting four other Commonwealth warships to maintain their honor as top-class naval gunners afloat.

The Sioux, whose rate of fire was such as to blister and blacken the barrels of her 4.7 inch guns during a recent bombardment of Wonsan, on the east coast of Korea, was involved in another gunnery feat this week.

During anti-aircraft practice, she took on a cruiser, a carrier, another Canadian destroyer and an Australian frigate.

When the smoke cleared, the following results were posted for all at sea to see . . . and envy not a little.

First, she outshot the British cruiser Belfast, downing a "drone"—a radio-controlled miniature plane—on its fourth run over the ship. The Belfast made six unsuccessful tries. This was just the warm-up.

Next came a shoot in company with the British carrier Glory and H.M.C.S. Athabaskan. This time the Sioux's Bofors tore from the sky a "drone" target being trailed by an aircraft.



In the third shoot, with H.M.A.S. Anzac, the Sioux pointed her deadly 4.7 inch guns, and shot down a drone on its first run over the ship, tying a similar score with the Anzac, which had performed the same feat a little earlier.

The tie was broken, however, when the Sioux and Anzac battled over a drogue on the tow-plane's second pass, the first being misses on both sides. When the drogue moved swiftly overhead on the second run, it was the Sioux's guns which again nailed it fair and square.

At day's end, it was a smoke-grimed but jubilant Canadian ship's company which set about clearing away all traces of the "slaughter."

Garrison Roundup

The afternoon, evening and night of Nov. 3 is reserved for the proper and plentiful celebration of Signals Day in the Bleury street armory, with all three messes wide open for fun and business. Open house for the reunion of ex-sigs personnel will feature such things as dancing, entertainment and games of skill. If you've ever served or been connected with Sigs, don't forget 1179 Bleury street one week today . . . H.M.C.S. Donnacona will be the location this evening of the Seamen's Masquerade Dance, with those attending invited to wear costumes in keeping with Hallow'een. Call Harbor 8211 for reservations.

The Pathfinders Club started off a brand-new season last night with a special meeting in the officers' mess of the 6th Hussars . . . Cadet John D. O'Neill (no relation to our Photographer Eddie O'Neill, ex-lar) of Pointe Claire, one of seven R.C.N.'ers promoted from the lower deck to the rank

of cadet and enroute to various Canadian universities for courses under the naval training plan. On successful completion of courses, they'll be promoted to commissioned rank.

Group Capt. Raymond H. Bray, 41, transferred from Ottawa to the R.C.A.F. station at St. Hubert as senior technical staff officer . . . Flt.-Lt. Gaby L'Anglais, hard-working p.r.o. with 438 City of Montreal Fighter Squadron, R.C.A.F.

reserve, out with a neat and newsy Jet Journal, squadron publication, combining the "gen" for the months of September and October in 11 large-sized pages.

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, will preside at the annual officers' mess reunion dinner in the Bleury street armory Nov. 3, at 1930 hours, with Lt.-Gen. Guy Simonds, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., C.D., Chief of the General Staff, the guest of honor. Other guests will include General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of the Regiment; Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., GOC Quebec Command; Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, O.B.E., commanding the 1st Highland Battalion of the 27th Infantry Brigade, and Maj. Allen P. Boswell, commanding "A" Company in that battalion.

Week-end Event

Speaking of Maj. Boswell's Highland company, its Black Watch members will be on hand tonight in the armory for a special smoker tendered by the reserve regiment. Highlight of the "do" will be presentation of a warrant officer's stick to CSM. Leslie Frost, D.C.M., from buddies in the sergeants' mess. Tomorrow, company personnel parade to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul behind the reserve pipe band in scarlet and the three pipers from the 27th Brigade Highland pipe band. A reception will be held later in the various regimental messes.

Unit Attends Church Before Going Overseas

Black Watch Returns to Valcartier Following Service

"A" COMPANY of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada held its last parade to its regimental church yesterday before proceeding to Europe to take its place with the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group in the western defence forces.

Led by the company commander, Maj. Allen P. Boswell, the unit marched from its camp on Bleury street to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul at Sherbrooke and Bishop streets for services at 12.30 p.m.

The company was met at the church door by Honorary Captain Rev. R. J. Berlis, regimental chaplain and minister of the church; Brig. K. G. Blackader, B.E., D.S.O., M.C., E.D., C.D., who led the regiment's 1st battalion overseas in World War II and who is chairman of the regimental advisory board; and by Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., commanding officer of the regiment.

Returns to Camp

The infantry company left its base at Valcartier Military Camp Saturday night to come to Montreal for the church parade and returned to the camp last night to prepare for the trip overseas.

Marching with the 65 men of "A" company was the Black Watch reserve pipe band.

The Montreal infantry company will go overseas about mid-November as part of the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion of the 27th Infantry Brigade.

The soldiers will go to the British zone of Germany where the units will join the rapidly-forming NATO armies, but not the British Army of Occupation.

Simmonds To Attend Reunion Dinner

Long-held traditions of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will be observed again Saturday night, when Lt.-Gen. G. G. Simmonds, C.B., Chief of the General Staff, will be the guest at the reunion dinner of the famed regiment.

Colonel Knox will preside, and among the guests will be Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, G.B.E., Colonel of The Black Watch Regiment; Maj.-Gen. R.O.G. Morton, C.B.E., general officer commanding, Quebec Command; Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, O.B.E., who commands the Highland Battalion in the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade; and Major Boswell.

General Ritchie will present a bound record of General Simmonds' visit as a souvenir of the occasion to the Highland battalion, through Colonel Rutherford.

Church Parade



MAJ. ALLEN P. BOSWELL, right, commander of "A" company of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, is greeted at the door of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul by HON. CAPT. R. J. BERLIS, minister of the church and padre of the Black Watch, as the company arrived at the church for special services yesterday.



CHIEF OF PIPERS RETIRES: Pipe Major Frank G. Hinton, of Montreal's famed Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada (left), turns over his pipes to his successor, Pipe Major W. J. "Willie" Hannah, at last night's parade in the regimental armory. Pipe Major Hinton, now retiring from that rank, succeeded Willie's father, Pipe Major Bob Hannah in 1946. The new chief of piper of The Black Watch is the first son of former pipe major to succeed to the rank. Looking on is Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., commanding the kilted regiment, who officiated at the special ceremony which included the presentation of the Canadian Forces' Decoration to Capt. W. O. W. Snodgrass, first member of the unit's active reserve to receive the award and who is retiring for business reasons.



Another Proud Distinction

Members of Montreal's famed Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada — and, indeed, all Highland regiments — can add another proud boast to their already long and impressive list of honors and distinctions.

For, according to the artist of the London Graphic, back in 1888, the Highlanders are credited with originating the concept of the modern paratrooper.

The drawing below, reprinted in the Canadian Army Journal from the Graphic of 63 years ago, was captioned:



"A suggestion from a Military Correspondent who has seen Professor Baldwin's descent."

This would indicate that the professor must have been a balloonist. As the Journal editor notes:

"Although the uniforms of these Highlanders have been examined under the Journal artist's 'thread counter,' we have been unable to identify the regiment.

"In 1888, the campaign freshest in memory, probably, was the Nile Expedition of 1884-5."

The ground forces of the enemy in the cartoon have a rather "Fuzzy-Wuzzy" appearance, and the rifle carried by the Highlanders appears to be the Martini-Henry.

But, whatever the case, there isn't the slightest doubt that the respected Highland kilt — which long has held up its wearer in dignity and time-tested honor — has been called upon in this instance to play a unique and all-important upholding role.

For the first time to my knowledge, however, long-clinging Scottish tradition has failed to retain an unusual distinction.

And, mayhap, this article will help in restoring to Highland regiments the credit for being the very first parachute jumpers in history! And tradition will once again have reasserted itself.



GREETED AT THE CHURCH: Maj. A. P. Boswell, right, commanding the Black Watch company in the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Group, soon to sail for Europe, is welcomed by Capt. the Rev. R. J. Revis, minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul and pastor of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, when the active force company paraded

to the church yesterday for special services. In the background are (left to right) Brig. K. G. Blackader, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., E.D., C.D., who led the regiment's 1st Battalion overseas in the Second World War and who is chairman of the regimental advisory board, and Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., officer commanding the regiment.

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

OFFICERS' MESS

Annual Regimental Reunion Dinner

SATURDAY THE 3RD OF NOVEMBER
NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY-ONE



Sir Hugh Montagu Allan, 90, Dies; Noted Financier, Philanthropist

Sir Hugh Montagu Allan, 90, one of Canada's leading financiers and sportsmen, died in Ross Memorial Pavilion of the Royal Victoria Hospital at 4.30 a.m. yesterday.

Sir Montagu, who entered hospital here Aug. 30 suffering from heart ailment, was widely known financial centres but perhaps even more so in sporting circles as the donor of the Allan Cup, one of the country's best-known sports trophies.

Born in Montreal Oct. 13, 1860, the son of Sir Hugh Allan, Canadian shipping magnate, he was educated at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Que., and Paris.

Lady Allan, the former Marguerite Ethel Mackenzie, whom he married in 1893, was a patient in the Ross Memorial when Sir Montagu died. They entered the hospital together from their home in the Chateau Apartments, Sherbrooke street west.

The funeral service will be held at 2 p.m. Friday in the Church of Andrew and St. Paul. The service will be conducted by the pastor, Rev. R. J. Berthiaume. Burial will be in Mount Royal Cemetery. The day is resting at the chapel of William Wray Inc., 2075 University Street.

Besides Lady Allan, survivors include a sister, Mrs. Colin Campbell; two nephews, Duncan and Hugh McEachran; and James Routledge, and six nieces, Mrs. Enid Wray, Mrs. D. W. Ogilvie, Mrs. J. W. Cook, Miss Sheila McEachran and Miss Phoebe Campbell, all of Montreal; and Mrs. Nora North and other relatives in England.

Dr. Gilbert Turner, executive director Royal Victoria Hospital and Dr. Even Cameron, director Allan Memorial Institute, paid the following tribute yesterday:

"Sir Montagu and Lady Allan made a great gift to the citizens of Montreal and of Canada when they gave their estate Ravenscrag to the Royal Victoria Hospital in 1940. For the hospital was then enabled to provide a building in which, with McGill University, it was able to set up outstanding facilities for treatment, for teaching and for research in the field of mental illness.

This centre, in rightful recognition of so generous a gift, was named the Allan Memorial Institute of Psychiatry.

The many people who already have received help and restoration of health within the Institute, no less than the men and women who have come from all across Canada and from many other countries to study and to fit themselves for work in psychiatry, will join with all members of the staff of the Institute in their grief at the passing of Sir Montagu who by his generosity has bequeathed a dark place."

The "Master of Ravenscrag," his picturesque residence on the Avenue de la Montagne, donated to the Royal Victoria Hospital, was interested in and a generous patron of all forms of sport. He was one of the founders and a past president of the Montreal Jockey Club and an ex-governor of the Canadian Racing Association. When Hugh Andrew Allan, he changed his name upon reaching his majority when he joined his father's firm. The Allan line, which did much to develop the St. Lawrence route and which had a line of steamers plying between Canada and Great Britain, was later taken over by the Canadian Pacific Steamship Company.

He became Sir Hugh Montagu in 1904, when he was created knight bachelor and he was made a Commander of the Victorian Order three years later. The year he received the Order of the Rising Sun third class of Japan. In 1911 he was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) and in 1931 was made a full colonel.

In 1893 he married the former Marguerite Ethel Mackenzie of Montreal and they had four children: Marguerite, Martha, Hugh, Gwendolyn Evelyn and Anna Margaret.

The First Great War, in which Montagu made a notable contribution in war work, inflicted great misfortunes on him for two daughters, Gwendolyn and Anna, were lost in the sinking of the Titanic on March 7, 1915, and Sir Allan was badly injured. They were on their way to England

In 1918 Sir Montagu's only son, Hugh, was killed while flying over enemy lines as a pilot of the Royal Naval Air Service. Miss Martha Allan, who became prominent in the work of the Montreal Repertory Theatre, died in British Columbia in March, 1942.

At the outbreak of the First Great War, Sir Montagu was an officer of the 5th Regiment, R.H.R.



SIR H. MONTAGU ALLAN

being that unit's honorary lieutenant-colonel. He volunteered for active service but was refused combatant duty due to his age. Appointed president of the Overseas Canadian Pension Board, he served in that capacity in London from September, 1915 to March, 1918. He was divisional claims agent of the 4th Canadian Division from October, 1918, to May, 1919.

A keen business man, Sir Montagu held directorships in many prominent companies.

His various business activities included directorships in the Ritz-Carlton Hotel Company, Ogilvie Flour Mills, Canadian Cottons, Canadian Transfer Company, Guarantee Co. of North America, Dominion Iron and Steel, Canadian Vickers, Dominion Steel Corp., Acadia Coal Company, Canada, Paper Company, Labrador Co., Montreal Investment Trust, Standard Chemical, Iron and Lumber Co., Citizen Assurance, Royal Trust Co., the former Montreal Light, Heat and Power Consolidated, and many others. For several years he was Councillor of the Montreal Board of Trade and Treasurer, 1891-92.

Sir Montagu was an ex-Master of the Montreal Hunt, one of the founders of the Mount Royal Club and the Winter Club, and a member of St. James' Canada, Royal Automobile, Royal Montreal Golf, Royal St. Lawrence Yacht, Canadian, Forest and Stream, Back River Polo, Lachine Boating and Canoeing, Montreal Racket, New (Toronto), Rideau (Ottawa), Knickerbocker (New York), Junior Carlton, of London, Canada and Bath (London, Eng.), Montreal Golf, Montreal Curling, and Thistle Curling.

He was an ardent supporter of the Navy League and served many times in various capacities and was made honorary president of the Montreal Division. He was a past president of the St. Andrew's Society and in 1941 with Lady Allan and Air Chief Marshal Sir Frederick Bowhill, was a guest of honor at the annual St. Andrew's Ball at the Windsor Hotel. He was a past president of the Montreal General Hospital and an ex-chairman of the Bishop's College School Association.

In his later years, Sir Montagu naturally took little part in business affairs. Until recent years, he and Lady Allan spent their winters at Pasadena, California, and in the summer, while in Canada, went either to a seaside resort or spent brief periods at "Ravenscrag" until it was presented to the Royal Victoria Hospital. Their summer chateau at Cacouna, near Rivière du Loup, Que., was sold in 1941.

Black Watch Gets Confidential Story Of Brigade's Role

Lt.-Gen. G. G. Simonds, chief of the general staff, Saturday gave the officers' mess annual dinner of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada a confidential report on the role of the 27th Infantry Brigade in Europe.

Guests included Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, commanding M.D. 4; Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, commanding 1st Canadian Highland Battalion of the brigade; Lt.-Col. Ross Robertson; Lt.-Col. George B. Cantlie; Lt.-Col. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, Brig. K. G. Blackader, and many former C.O.s of the regiment.

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, regimental commander, welcomed appointment of Gen. Sir Nell M. Ritchie as colonel of the regiment.

The C.O. regretted the death of Sir Montagu H. Allan, C.V.O., former honorary colonel, and welcomed his successor Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie who, he noted, is in his 65th year with the Black Watch.

The commander said the highlight of a busy regiment was raising a company for the 27th Brigade under Maj. Allen P. Boswell.

As well as a company in the Highland Battalion the Black Watch has the nucleus of a reinforcement company training at St. Jerome under Capt. J. J. MacDonald, he said.

The congratulated the unit on its showing at the Province of Quebec Rifle Association meet in August when it won four major trophies and Maj. W. Ewing, RSMC, C. W. Foam and Sgt. A. Parnell won high individual honors.

Military band at the dinner was directed by W.O. W. L. Turner. Sgt. R. L. Macintosh sounded Last Post and Reveille.

A FIGURE OF OLD MONTREAL PASSES

Those who knew Montreal in the old days will feel that something very real has slipped away in the peaceful passing of Sir H. Montagu Allan. It was not only that Sir Montagu, living to the rare age of 91, had been through those spacious days himself. It was, rather, that he was one of the figures about which the round of the old city's life seemed to turn.

Sir Montagu was the heir to a rich tradition of hospitality. He had been born about the time his father, Sir Hugh Allan, began to build Ravenscrag on the slopes of Mount Royal—one of the first and one of the finest of the "mountain mansions."

Sir Montagu succeeded his father as the lord of Ravenscrag, and proved an admirable host. Not only within his own spacious walls, but in all the gay social and athletic gatherings of the city he had his natural and proper place.

Ravenscrag had excellent stables and there on many a Saturday afternoon in winter were harnessed the horses for the sleigh, in which Sir

Montagu drove in the elegant procession of the Tandem Club between the limestone residences of Victorian Sherbrooke street. The turf and the rink were also both dear to his heart. He was the first president of the Montreal Jockey Club, and both his memory and his interest in hockey are preserved in the Allan Cup.

There were the more serious interests of business, and the duties of wartime. He was one of the grand old figures of the Black Watch, and even far into his eighties he would march in the church parades, stepping out to the pipers' challenge.

His philanthropies were many. They seemed always an expression of his graciousness. And it is fitting that the old family home should now be open forever in welcome to the sick.

There are other days and other ways. But those who knew this dignified old gentleman, easy but attentive in his manners, and responsible in his obligations, knew something of the quality of a courteous generation that is now fading into memory.

All Together



Seen on rare occasions do all colonels of a regiment get together at the same time, and the annual dinner of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, Saturday, was one of those times. From left to right, admiring one of the regiment's trophies, are: LT.-COL. J. W. KNOX,

M.B.E., officer commanding; GEN. SIR NEIL M. RITCHIE, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of The Black Watch; LT.-COL. GEORGE S. CANTLIE, D.S.O., V.D., honorary colonel; and BRIG. K. G. BLACKADER, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., honorary lieutenant-colonel.

Black Watch Reviews Year At Regiment's Annual Dinner

By Robert Gardner

APPPOINTMENT of Lt.-Col. George S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., as honorary colonel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, and of Brig. K. G. Blackader, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., as honorary lieutenant-colonel, was announced at the annual dinner of the regiment on Saturday night by Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., the commanding officer.

Colonel Cantlie succeeds the late Sir H. Montagu Allan, C.V.O., V.D., to whose death after 40 years service with the regiment, Colonel Knox referred "with profound respect."

The new honorary colonel is one of the "oldest serving soldiers" in the Canadian Army, now being in his 65th year of active service with the regiment, whose 42nd Battalion he raised and led overseas in the First World War. Colonel Knox, describing Colonel Cantlie as "the father of the regiment in Canada," pointed out that a son and a nephew of Colonel Cantlie both commanded the 1st Battalion of The Black Watch during the Second World War.

Lt.-Gen. G. G. Simonds, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., Chief of the General Staff, was the guest of honor, and spoke of the role of Canada's 27th Infantry Brigade in the NATO forces commanded by General of the Army Dwight Eisenhower. His address was "off the record."

Presentation Made

A highlight of the evening was the presentation by Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of The Black Watch, on behalf of the regiment, of a clock to Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, O.B.E., commanding officer of the 1st Highland Battalion, 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade, for use in the battalion's officers' mess.

General Ritchie, for the second year in succession, and Colonel Rutherford were among the principal guests, who also included the Highland Battalion's Black Watch company officers. These were Major Allen P. Boswell, in command; Capt. G. I. Pearson, second-in-command; and 2nd Lieuts. G. F. Tibbitts and J. W. B. Hamilton, platoon commanders. Also present were Capt. J. H. Hardy, adjutant of the Highland battalion; and C. S. Glaw, the Quartermaster.

Tribute to the leadership of Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., general officer commanding, Quebec Command, who is retiring from active service at the end of this year, was paid by Colonel Knox, who referred to the great help given the regiment, and to him personally by Command staff officers.

Civilian Apathy

Colonel Knox reviewed the past year's activities of his command, and added that while there was no doubt that the unit was holding its own, the personnel actively serving "have some very real problems to deal with." The attitude of the men in the street from whom the Reserve Force drew its recruits was very different to what it had been in the thirties.

Due to more material prosperity, men did not turn to the armories for their social activities as formerly. Furthermore, Colonel Knox said, "men are much more independent, and loathe to commit themselves to military service even in the Reserve army. Once signed on, it seems more difficult to maintain their interest."

The commanding officer said that the regiment was concentrating on training with the emphasis on the qualification of officers and non-commissioned officers. He expressed gratification at the "remarkable" success achieved by the marksmen of the regiment during the year, resulting in the winning of several major trophies and prizes.

Haggis Played In

Time-honored traditions were followed at the dinner during which the haggis were played in by the pipers of the regiment in charge of Pipe Major W. Hannah. A trio of junior officers also brought in the snuff in rams head containers, all with due ceremonial. Capt. D. J. McGovern was in charge of the haggis party, and 2nd Lieut. Ian Roberts, the snuff party. When the loyal toasts were proposed Colonel Knox referred to a trio to England he made last summer when Her Majesty the Queen, who is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment, summoned him to Buckingham Palace on learning that he was in London. Colonel Knox said the Queen had a surprising knowledge of the regiment's progress and activities, and asked him to convey to all members her best wishes for the future.

A toast to "Fallen Comrades" was honored, and The Last Post and Reveille were sounded by Bugle Sgt. E. L. MacIntosh.

The Saga of the Transvaal Scottish Regiment, 1932-50

One cannot hope to do justice in a few hundred words to this sumptuously produced account of the history of our sister Regiment in the late war. It is dedicated "to those who endured and persevered in defence of all that free men hold dear"; and it has been produced by the devoted efforts of a strong committee and an even stronger representation of those who fought with one or other of the three battalions of the Transvaal Scottish. The result is a quarter of a million words, modest in their arrangement but proud in their claim; and it is a great

thing that the editor—who has done his work so admirably—should have been able to recapture and harness the memories of his contributors at precisely the right moment, when events were fresh in their memories yet distant enough for true perspective.

There is a difficulty common to all histories which are compilations: the tendency for a diffuse story to become a patch-work. The Official History of the Great War of 1914-1918, edited by Sir J. E. Edmonds, is the classic example of this difficulty being avoided. The Saga of the Transvaal Scottish is likewise a whole, despite the many hands which have helped in the telling; yet the documentation to certify the authenticity of every hour and every incident is to be found in authoritative but unobtrusive footnotes. The first third of the book is concerned with General Cunningham's breathless, exhausting, classic and still largely unchronicled campaign in East Africa, which ended in the capitulation of the Italians in Abyssinia. Then the scene shifts to the fighting in North Africa, which brought with it the hard-fought battle of Taieb-el-Esem and the disaster at Tobruk and the glorious turning-point of El Alamein. This regimental history, like many other such, and like many individuals, does not fail to notice the curious quirk of regulations which conferred on the wave of post-Alamein soldiers the symbol "8" for the Africa Star, while denying any symbol for those who held the Middle East in the days of the desfiles. It is profitable to recall that Lord Wavell's illustrious Chief of Staff, Sir Arthur Smith, was once heard to say: "But I am proud to have been there in the bad times, and that my Africa Star is naked."

Seventeen pages recount the doings of those who followed on into Europe, and who, in its need owing to casualties, came to reinforce the 6th Battalion of the parent regiment. Clear maps and excellent photographs illustrate the whole of the story. The only valid criticism, if it may be ventured, is that an Index of names and place-names would have been welcome. But such an omission cannot impair the worth of this noble book. Its readers will be manifold; those whose devious records will take pride in it; those who come after will be inspired by it, and we who are loyal to the Regiment whose deeds it chronicles may take a vicarious pride in it. It cannot fail to cement comradeship and mutual affection which have been the life of a piece with the recent visit to the Regiment with our Band; with the earlier visit to the beloved Colonel of the Regiment, Lord Wavell, the exploits of Fennell, Stranger, and many others in Italy and Greece; and the romantic meetings of our own 2nd Battalion in the Highland Division on the side of Tobruk in December 1941, and in the N Delta nine months later. And it ends fitly, a perhaps prophetically with some lines of Dorot Sayers:—

No dreams, Lord God, out vigilance,
That we may keep, by night and main,
Inviolable seas, inviolable skies;
But, if another tyrant rise,
Then we shall fight again.

B. E. F.

The Leather Sporrán

I would not dispute for a moment the account given by Senex of what happened on the fire seat in the ante-room on that morning of September 1939. Like Senex, I cannot claim that my recollections of what happened twelve years ago are exact, but I can say that Senex has not told the whole story.

During the summer of 1939 we at the Depot came to the conclusion that trews were not a suitable dress for supervising training, and that the kilt, stockings and shoes would be better in every way. I also felt that some form of small, useful sporran was needed, and early in July the proposal was put to General Sir Archibald Cameron, then Colonel of the Regiment. He approved it, at any rate for the Depot, and several patterns of sporran were obtained and considered, some in grained, some in smooth leather. These patterns were obtained from a local source, very probably Frazer's of Perth, and not from the recognised Regimental outfitters.

I am as nearly certain as may be that we had chosen the sporran which we thought the most suitable; that our choice had been approved by General Cameron; that our choice was the pattern which is now worn; that the price was about 7/6; and that all this had been done by about the beginning of August. It is probable that, under peace time conditions, the final seal of approval would not have been given until the Commanding Officers of the Regular Battalions had had an opportunity of expressing their views.

It is my recollection that some or all of those serving at the Depot had, in fact, already provided themselves with the pattern of leather sporrans which had been selected, before the outbreak of war. It is also my recollection that the idea of a leather sporran with uniform did not originate with those of us who were serving at the Depot in 1939, but we adopted the idea, having seen an officer in another Highland Regiment so accoutred; I cannot remember which Regiment.

It would be quite probable that Senex, although living near Perth in 1939, might not have known of our intentions in regard to a leather sporran. It is also most probable that, faced by the most pressing problems of expanding the Depot into an Infantry Training Centre, I entirely forgot to mention the matter to him or even that I thought it quite unnecessary to do so, as battle dress seemed likely to be the normal wear for most people for several years to come.

The two other officers most likely to remember the details, Arthur Wilmut, then Adjutant at the Depot, and Keir Wedderburn, then 2nd in command, are not here to give us the benefit of their recollections. Colonel Alan Gomme-Duncan was, however, also working at the Depot in 1939. Judging by his vast store of "histoires portugaises" he must have a remarkably retentive and accurate memory, and it may well be that he can fill in the details. (Alan will certainly remember the glances of "crisis port" after luncheon with which we used to fortify ourselves against the stresses of a long afternoon's work, in peace time an unusual practice at the Depot; and we shall gratefully remember his outstanding contribution to the meritment of the Mess at a time which was not entirely care-free.) Of course, any other officer then serving at the Depot may be able to check my recollections, more particularly as to whether we had or had not started to wear the leather sporran before the outbreak of war.

To sum up. That the leather sporran was brought into general use very soon after the outbreak of war in 1939 is beyond dispute, and there is little doubt that Senex was the man responsible for this. It is a fact that the idea had originated some months earlier and that the idea had taken shape some little time before the outbreak of war. Finally, although I think Senex is right when he says that The Black Watch introduced the leather sporran to the Army in general, I am not absolutely certain that we had not been forestalled as the absolute originators, possibly by one of the Highland Brigade Depots or one of the Territorial Army Battalions.

ALSO LONG IN THE TOOTH.

THE RED HACKLE

ISSUED QUARTERLY

No. 98.

OCTOBER, 1951

Price 1/-

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Editorial - - - - -	1	1st Canadian Highland Battalion - - -	24
Depot Notes - - - - -	3	The Transvaal Scottish - - -	25
Regimental Dinner - - - - -	3	7th Medium Regt., S.A.A. (3rd T.S.) - -	27
Letters to the Editor - - - - -	4	30th Bn. New South Wales Scottish Regt. -	27
The Leather Sporrán - - - - -	4	The New Zealand Scottish Regiment - -	28
Obituary - - - - -	5	The Military Band's Tour of Australia and	
Saga of the Transvaal Scottish - - -	6	New Zealand - - - - -	29
1st Battalion - - - - -	7	Gibraltar, 1940-42 - - - - -	33
4/5th Battalion - - - - -	16	The Tibet Mission Force, 1904 - - -	34
6/7th Battalion - - - - -	20	Association News - - - - -	35
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada -	23		

Editorial

With the re-opening of the Depot, it is to be hoped that we shall again get a steady and ever-increasing flow of Regular Recruits.

We also hope that the sons of all past members, who may not want to enlist as regulars, will at least do their national service with The Black Watch.

Our advice to both categories of soldier is—"Don't forget to state your claims on the Regiment"—and if you write to the O.C. Depot as soon as you get your first call-up paper, he will do all he can to obtain your services for the Regiment.

The Pipes and Drums of the London Scottish played at Queen's Barracks during their short visit

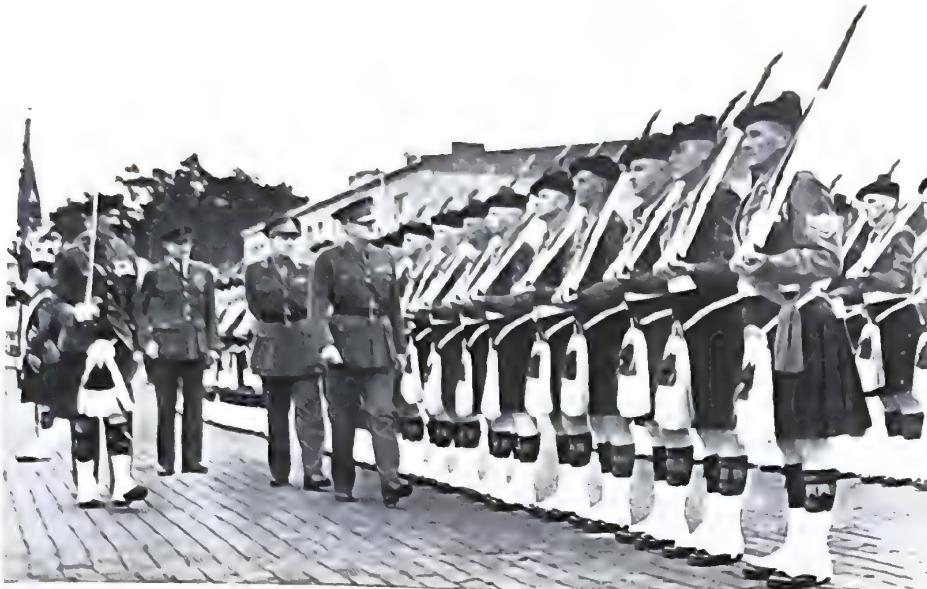
to Perth, while touring Britain. They were very smart and played to large crowds on both the Inches.

Their Pipe-Major carried I.L.M. The Queen's scarlet pipe banner—with Royal Cypher—and the other pipers, the blue banners of the "Five Corps," as well as those of their Honorary Colonel and Commanding Officers past and present. The chief of the brightly coloured banners was not only impressive, but of great interest to the general public.

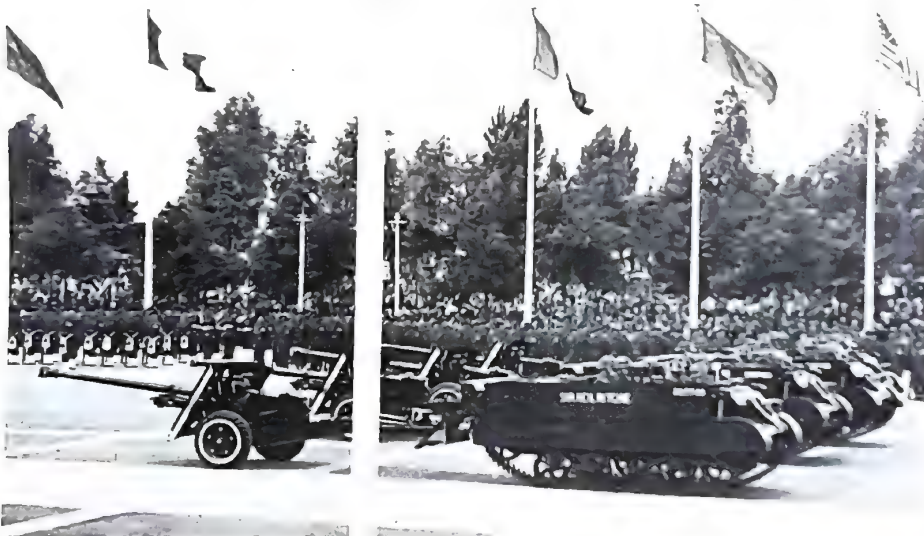
Another occasion on which banners were displayed was at the Garden Party of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.



The pipe banner of the late Colonel of the Regiment, F.M. Earl Wavell, as carried by The Black Watch of Canada.



The C.I.G.S. inspecting the Guard of Honour provided by the Battalion at Gatow Airport.



The A/Tank Platoon driving past on the King's Birthday Parade, Berlin, June 7th, 1931



6 7th Battalion, Dallyachy, 1931.

Back Row—Lt. P. M. Locking, Lt. R. Cassidy, 2 Lt. T. S. F. Howie, 2 Lt. K. M. Walker, Lt. G. R. Donaldson, 2 Lt. I. Munro, 2 Lt. C. Stoyan, 2 Lt. C. J. Wilson, Lt. I. F. Wallace.

Centre Row—Lt. R. J. Watson, Lt. G. A. Watson, Lt. N. E. D. Thomson, Lt. Turner, Lt. J. F. Chandler, Lt. I. L. Grant, Lt. A. V. Cole, Capt. W. A. Todd (R.A.M.C.), Capt. L. A. Donaldson, M.C., Capt. G. A. Geddes, Lt. J. Adams, Lt. D. D. Knowles, Lt. J. L. Robb, Lt. J. S. Hay.

Front Row—Lt. (Q.M.) W. J. Robertson, Capt. J. Davidson, Capt. W. W. Watt, Major C. Millar, T.D., Major A. A. Halliley, M.B.E., Major R. G. Pollok-McCall, Lt.-Col. T. L. Rolfe, M.C., T.D., Capt. F. J. Burnaby-Atkins (Adjt.), Major P. Hutchison, Capt. T. Armstrong, Capt. D. Graham, Capt. D. M. Stuart-Hamilton, Capt. R. Kellie (R.A.Ch.D.).

Absent—Major A. T. Watt, Major J. E. Benson, Major P. Taylor, D.S.O., M.C., Capt. R. A. R. Stoyan, Capt. K. L. Leyser, Lt. R. H. Guild, Lt. H. Bowman, Lt. D. L. McRae.

chaps, and settled down to work with us very well indeed. Their excellent co-operation made the task of producing H.Q. Coy. at full strength, on the morning of the first Sunday in camp, a great deal easier than we had anticipated. After an hour's hard work, Sgt. Playle (P.S.I.), Cpl. Morgan (Orderly Sgt.), succeeded in separating cooks from M.T. fitters, butchers from sanitary men, and the B.O.R. runners from the clutches of the M.T. Section.

We welcome the large numbers of N.S. men who are now joining us and are very glad that a proportion of them are volunteering as Territorials.

PIPES AND DRUMS.

In presenting our notes for this quarter, we are pleased to welcome back to the Bn. Pipe-Major W. Davidson, well known in the past when Pipe-Major of the 7th Bn.

The Band has been in the prize list again and was awarded 3rd prize at Kirkcaldy.

It was with regret that the Band said goodbye to Lt-Col. Smith, D.S.O., T.D., on his retirement, and to mark the occasion a photograph of the Band with the C.O., Coy. Comd. and the Pipe President was taken. After the photograph, Lt-Col. Smith filled the cup which was won at Dunfermline, and all of the Band drank a toast.

The Band did well at Annual Camp and, as was expected, had a busy time. Thanks to the generosity of Lt-Col. Campbell-Preston of the 1st Bn., we had the services of Sgt. Hain for piping and dancing, and due to his energy the Band improved considerably.

The big event of the summer has been a T.A. Tattoo at Beveridge Park, which in all arms of the services was a huge success.

We extend a hearty welcome to Dmr. Clark on his return from National Service.



The Black Watch (R. H. R.) of Canada

In the Spring of this year it was announced that an Active Force Brigade would be formed to serve, provided conditions did not change in the interim, sometime in the late Fall under General Eisenhower in Europe. The 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade was formed and recruiting began immediately. The three infantry battalions in the brigade, all formed from components of regiments of the Canadian Reserve Army, are a Highland battalion, a rifle battalion and an infantry regiment. Each one of five companies of each battalion perpetuates the name of a Reserve Regiment. Our Regiment was honoured in that it was included with the Seaforth Highlanders of Canada, the 48th Highlanders of Canada, the Canadian Scottish and the North Nova Scotia Highlanders in the formation of the Canadian Highland Battalion. Major A. P. Boswell, who has served for many years in our regiment, was given command of our company and, very shortly after recruiting commenced, raised his company and proceeded to Camp Valcartier where the Brigade is being concentrated.

We are assured by the authorities that the identity of our companies will be kept and Officer and Senior N.C.O. postings in each company will be made, insofar as possible, from regimental personnel. Highland dress, particularly kilts, are in short supply in Canada. Despite this, and in keeping with the traditions of the regiment, our company left The Armoury in Montreal in the regimental dress. It was, and still is, the only company in the Highland Battalion fully equipped with kilts. (Notes in connection with the company appear elsewhere.)

In June of this year the battalion proceeded to Summer Camp at Valcartier, Quebec, a distance of about two hundred miles from Montreal. Though our numbers were less than last year, occasioned by the transfer of something in excess of seventy men from the unit to the Canadian Highland Battalion, we remained the strongest unit in camp, as we always have been in the past. The system of training at camp was altered this year and stress was laid on the training of junior leaders with much success.

The usual social activities at camp, which included a Mess Night in the Officers' Mess, a Sergeants' Mess Social and a Smoker for all ranks, were carried out. The strain on the Officers was a little greater than usual, occasioned by attendance at a Mess Dinner given by the Canadian Highland Battalion who were concentrated in the same area. Since the war the Officers have had an annual competition at camp with the Sergeants' Mess for a rather nondescript trophy which is the cause of much hilarity at its presentation. The trophy, having been put up by the Officers in the original instance, has, as a result of judicious refereeing (with the exception of one year) always been won by the Officers. The tournament has consisted of a croquet match, subject, of course, to many local regulations. The Sergeants having become very proficient in the playing of this noble game, and having been observed in the first few days of camp taking unfair advantage of their opponents by practising during every spare moment, the game was changed at the last minute to a putting competition, laid out on a special course constructed by the subalterns under the supervision of the Mess President. It is hardly necessary to report that the trophy was won again this year by the Officers' Mess.

During the summer great honour was brought to the regiment by its shooting team who, in open competition with all other militia units of the Quebec Command, won four major trophies at the Province of Quebec Rifle Associated Matches out of nine put up for competition. In addition they had individual high scores in three competitions. At the Dominion of Canada Rifle Associated Matches held near the City of Ottawa, while they did not manage to win any team prizes, Sgt-Maj. C. Foam won the Transvaal Cup, tied for first place for the Governor General's Medal and won a place on the 1952 Bisley Team.

It is interesting to note that at the P.Q.R.A. Match Sgt. A. Parnell, who has long service with the regiment and has represented Canada on the Bisley Team on a number of occasions, displayed the type of sportsmanship for which we like to think the regiment is well known. In shooting for the Governor General's Bronze Medal, having tied with another competitor, he withdrew from the competition since he had won this medal several times before whereas his opponent had yet to win it for the first time.

During late August a series of meetings were held to plan the Fall Training Season which commenced on the 11th September. It has been decided to concentrate a great deal of our effort on training junior leaders, and for this reason the



A painted pipe banner (Major D. MacN. C. Rose, O.C. Depot, The Black Watch): belt and lettering painted in gold on livery colour of black silk.



At a concert in the Town Hall, Wellington.



Mr. David Keir, a Black Watch veteran of El Teb, "New Zealand Free Lance" Photo, Wellington.



The O.C. with Lt.-Col. Kelvin Brown, D.S.O., N.Z. Scottish Regiment, "N.Z. Free Lance" Photo



Emplaning at Melbourne for the flight to Tasmania. With acknowledgments to Australian National Airways.



After morning tea with the Prime Minister of New Zealand, Major Walker, the Prime Minister, Bandmaster Hicks.



Lt.-Col. A. C. Murchison, M.C., and Maj F. S. Walker at the Cenotaph, Martin Place, Sydney, 21st March, 1951, with the Black Watch Regimental Band seen in the background. With acknowledgments to Consolidated Press Ltd., Sydney.



Dinner of The Black Watch Association, Toronto Branch.

Front Row (l. to r.)—Jimmy Hunter, John Edminston, Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie, Pres. Bill Hershell, Col. Hon. Justice Hope, Col. J. W. Knox, Major C. W. Ilsey. Back Row (l. to r.)—Capt. Brown, Major J. A. Edmison, J. Campbell, Bert Hamm, Secy. A. A. Murray, Col. I. M. R. Sinclair, George Black, J. Manson, Padre Mahoney, Wally Tremble, Dave Hedley, A. Ogilvie.

Quatre Bras Picture

In January, 1951, the Black Watch Association of Toronto acquired a picture of the famous 4th Battalion, Black Watch, at the Battle of Quatre Bras, 1815, painted by W. B. ... The exact ... he would the ... purchase. According to the late General ... the Officers' Mess for the purpose of ... the picture.

The canvas is seven feet by five feet in excellent condition. Experts say it is indeed a work of art and as regards the Regimental uniform, equipment and arms in the picture, it is wonderfully accurate and detailed even to the buttons and laces of the men's shoes.

The hassles shown are red above and white below, as worn then by the Grenadier Company, but sporrans (also correctly portrayed), as historians tell us, were actually left behind on this campaign. The Artist's license also extends to a somewhat fanciful ridge on the central soldier's bonnet.

The French cavalry concerned are famous, indicating the surprise attack early on in this encounter battle, so graphically described by Quartermaster-Sgt. Anton, 4th, in his "Military Life" quoted in Kelly's Historical Review and also published in the "Red Hackle" of January, 1950. G.A.R.

Black Watch Unit to Sail

Third Major Troop Movement Set Dec. 1

Montreal's Black Watch company, which forms part of the Highland Battalion of the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade, is expected to sail from Quebec Saturday, Dec. 1 in the S.S. Canberra.

The local unit, commanded by Major Allan P. Boswell, will be joined by the 48th Highlanders' company, on the vessel, but it is understood that the three other companies, representing the Royal Hamilton Light Infantry, the North Nova Scotia Highlanders and the Seaforth's, of Victoria, B.C., will sail from Halifax.

This will be the third major movement of troops comprising Canada's contribution of ground forces to the North Atlantic Treaty Organization's army to be commanded by General of the Army Dwight Eisenhower. The Rifle battalion, which included Montreal's Victoria Rifles of Canada company, sailed last Monday, and the Infantry battalion, which included Les Fusiliers Mont Royal, proceeded earlier.

For all three Montreal units it was their third call for overseas duty since 1914, but only a small percentage of those making the third of such historical ventures were veterans of the last war. None went in 1914 with Canada's first contingent to European battlefields.

The brigade will go into camp at Hanover, and the latest group will bring the total strength to about 5,000. It will be in command of Brig Geoffrey Walsh. The Highland battalion is commanded by Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, who was a guest of The Black Watch at their annual dinner two weeks ago.



Highlander Wins 2nd Korea VC, First One Was Won by Argyll, Too

Tokyo, Dec. 28. —(CP)—A young British private today was named winner of the Victoria Cross for his almost single-handed fight against hordes of attacking Chinese in Korea last month.

The soldier, Pte. William Speakman, will receive the Commonwealth's highest award for valor Sunday from Maj.-Gen. A. J. H. Cassels, commander of the 1st Commonwealth Division.

It is the second V.C. won by a British soldier in Korea. The first was awarded posthumously last January to Maj. Kenneth Muir of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

Speakman, whose own unit is also the Argylls, is attached to the 1st Battalion of the King's Own Scottish Borderers. He left the British base hospital at Kure, Japan, today and is flying to battalion headquarters in Korea where Gen. Cassels will pin the coveted decoration on his breast at a Sunday parade. Speakman, whose home is in Alton, Cheshire, won the V.C. for his action last Nov. 4 when 6,000 fanatical Chinese flung themselves on three companies of the Borderers.

The citation told how Speakman with grenades and a machine-gun fought almost a one-man battle against the attacking Reds. His repeated charges against the Chinese, urging his comrades along with him, were said to have saved many British lives, and were the major factor in the Borderers' success.

Maj. Muir's V.C. was awarded for his leadership Sept. 23, 1950, in the battle of Hill 282, when two companies of the Argylls were mistakenly attacked by United States planes.

The citation said Muir, 38, rallied a small force whose ammunition was dwindling, and kept thousands of North Koreans at bay while wounded from the accidental bombing were evacuated.

Muir later died of his wounds. He was also awarded the Silver Star by the United States for the Hill 282 action.

Dewar's "White Label" and "Victoria Vat"

The Medal SCOTCH of the World



The famous Tartan of Clan Stewart

for distinguished service



White Label
Medal Scotch for more than 80 years



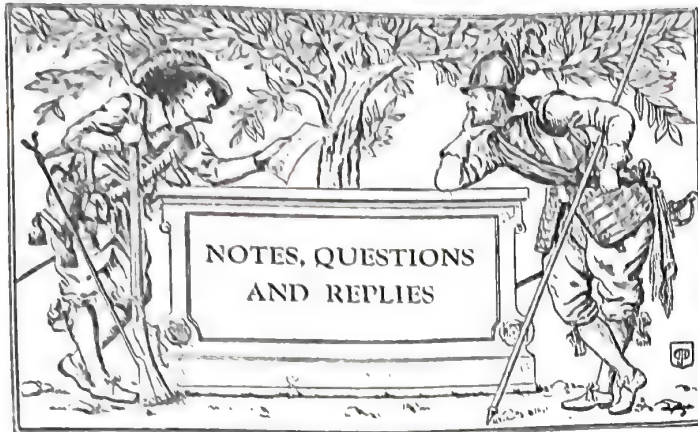
Victoria Vat
"None Finer"

No prouder tradition in Scottish history than the story of the Clans... their colorful tartans worn in glory through the years. Traditional, too, is Dewar's White Label and Victoria Vat, forever and always a wee bit o' Scotland in a bottle!

997. THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S HEIGHT.—The recent publication, in the "Letters of Mrs. Arbuthnot," of a black-and-white sketch of Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington and this lady walking in the Park raises the question of the Duke's height. That he was not tall is well known; but the only definite statement which I have come across is in the "Memoirs of George Elers, Captain in the 12th Regiment of Foot (1777-1842)," published by Heinemann, 1903. On pages 55-56 will be found: "In height he (the Duke) was about 5 feet 7 inches, with a long pale face, a clear blue eye, large aquiline nose, and the blackest beard I ever saw—I have known him shave twice in one day, which I believe was his constant practice." Does anyone know of any other definite statements?

In the sketch the lady is obviously of no more than medium height and the Duke, allowing for perspective—he is nearer the artist—and for his wearing a tall hat, is slightly shorter than she is, less, perhaps, than 5 feet 7 inches. When the late Philip Guedalla was writing "The Duke" I told him of Elers' statement, and he said that he would have some of the Duke's clothing (kept as souvenirs) measured. He later told me that the Duke was a smaller man than we thought; but he did not, I think, allude to the matter in his book.

J. E. E.



NOTES

989. DRAFTS FOR INDIA IN 1785.—There is in the regimental museum of The Black Watch an Order Book entitled "12th Additional Company of the 2nd Bn. 42nd."¹ The 2nd Battalion was in India, and this company was evidently a draft in Chatham Barracks. The book covers the months of December, 1784, and January, 1785. It appears that the garrison, commanded by Major-General Townsend, consisted of the 12th and 38th Regiments and "The Detachments," who were detailed for "the publick duties" in daily rotation. The detachments evidently consisted of drafts grouped under the command of a Captain Lane, whose unit is not given. Other drafts mentioned are those of the 36th, 52nd, 73rd¹ and 78th. The actual orders for the embarkation of two of these (*i.e.*, drafts for 36th and 52nd Regiments) may be of general interest :

23rd Jan. 1785. It is Major-General Townsend's orders that the detachments of the 36th and 52nd are completed to the number of the following necessities, *viz.* : 4 white shirts, 2 check shirts, 2 pr. of trousers, 2 pr. of shoes, 4 pr. of stockings and short gaiters, 2 combs and — (word illegible, ? hairbrushes). Five shillings to be charged to each man's account which is to be laid out in soap and tobacco for the time which he is on board. The men's accounts to be made up crediting them with their subsistence to the 24th June inclusive. The men's credits nor necessities are not to be paid out nor delivered until they are mustered on board ship at which time each man is to be accounted with and sign his accounts accordingly.

24th Jan. The quartermaster sergeant is to inspect the bedding, utensils etc. of the detachments of the 36th and 52nd regiments. If any deficiencies, they are to be made good immediately. The dates of the officers' commissions to be given in to the Adjutant this evening on the parade. The sergeants of each company will deliver them to him.

¹ In 1786 the 73rd (Macleod's Highlanders) were renumbered as the 71st and the 2nd Battalion 42nd were separated from the 1st Battalion and numbered as the 73rd.

TWO YEARS

Some hours after dark, during
 thunderstorm on March 24, 1944
 25 crashed into a remote hillside
 in southeast Asia. Four Americans
 and Britons were killed. A
 Japanese burst into Rang
 in exultation, to tell the
 prisoners that Major General
 was dead.
 At the moment the catastrophe hap-
 pened, Japanese brigades were poised to
 march on their objective of Indaw, a
 town in Upper Burma, 140 miles
 from Myitkyina. Only
 before, Wingate had flown in
 his plans for the assault. He
 landed on a
 5 miles south
 constructed
 in the su
 000

that
 his
 pose
 Japan
 Japanese supply
 Japanese
 duties
 arm.

t
 o.

QUESTIONS AND REPLIES



Tradition Counts The Lorne Scots (Peel, Dufferin and Halton Regiment)

The traditions of this Ontario regiment trace back to 1793 and the formation of militia in Halton and Peel Counties. In 1866 these militia companies were organized into battalions and later again as regiments, men of which served in the South African and First Great Wars, winning distinguished battle honours.

In 1923 The Peel Regiment became The Peel and Dufferin Regiment, and in 1931 The Halton Rifles were renamed The Lorne Rifles (Scottish) in honour of Canada's former Governor-General, the Marquis of Lorne. Finally, in 1936, these two regiments were reformed as The Lorne Scots (Peel, Dufferin and Halton Regiment). In the Second Great War

The Lorne Scots served with distinction from the invasion of Italy until final peace.

Proud of their glorious past,
The Lorne Scots are one
of Canada's honoured
regiments in which
... TRADITION COUNTS.



The Lorne Scots, The Regiment, Veterans Affairs Canada, 100 King Street West, Toronto, Ontario M5X 1C6. For more information on the Lorne Scots, contact the Regiment at 100 King Street West, Toronto, Ontario M5X 1C6. For more information on the Lorne Scots, contact the Regiment at 100 King Street West, Toronto, Ontario M5X 1C6.

Dept. B-112, Tradition Counts,
O Keefe House,
Victoria Street,
Toronto, Canada

TWO YEARS UNDER WINGATE

Some hours after dark, during a thunderstorm on March 24, 1944, a B-25 crashed into a remote hillside in southeast Asia. Four Americans and four Britons were killed. A week later, the Japanese burst into Rangoon jail, chattering in exultation, to tell the Allied prisoners that Major General Wingate was dead.

At the moment the catastrophe happened his brigades were poised to close in on their objective of Indaw, a small town in Upper Burma, 140 miles down the railway from Myitkyina. Only the day before, Wingate had flown in to discuss plans for the assault with me. He had landed on a light plane strip, located 25 miles short of Indaw, that I had constructed for the purpose. Deployed in the surrounding jungles were nearly 2,000 of my men; 11 months earlier, in the same area, I had been sneaking out to India with 30 men, some wounded, most of them sick, and all near to starvation.

What was the difference between the campaign of 1943 and that of 1944? What lessons had been learned in the first, and how were they exploited in the second? What was the object in each year, and what was the gain?

Two years after Wingate's death, it should be possible to view his two greatest campaigns in perspective, and to make some assessment of his own worth, unswayed by the emotions of the moment and undazzled by his almost hypnotic personality.

The 1943 campaign was no more than a demonstration; its aim was no higher than sabotage. Wingate's purpose was to penetrate far behind the Japanese lines, to play havoc with the Japanese supply system, to tie up Japanese troops on unprofitable guard duties, and thus to help the main armies in their grand advance. He proclaimed that two modern aids to war had not been fully exploited by the Infantry: the first was air supply, the second radio.

Hitherto, air supply had been used only in emergency—when troops had found themselves surrounded. The Australians had used it in New Guinea, and Koenig's Fighting French at Bir Hakeim. Wingate was sure that it was reliable as the sole means of supply over a long period.

All that could be allotted him in the way of aircraft was three C-47s and

"Before leaving India, we all had realized that any man who was too sick or badly wounded to keep up our pace must drop out. . . . The first party I left consisted of five wounded. All fell into Japanese hands and only one survived. My adjutant and his orderly also were captured. . . . The Japanese shot them both. . . ." In these words the writer tells of some of the fearful hardships and suffering endured during the 1943 campaign in Burma. He is Brig. B. Ferguson, D.S.C., of the Black Watch, who was on the staff of the Combined Operations Headquarters and who fought under the late Maj. Gen. Wingate, British commander in Burma during 1943-44. The author deals with Wingate's strategy in the campaigns, which was finally based on the excellent air support provided by the American forces. This article was extracted from the U.S. Cavalry Journal for CATM.—Editor.

36



Officers and Sergeants of the First Battalion Transvaal Scottish—with their leader, the retiring Commanding Officer, Commandant H. A. Olsen, D.S.O., E.D., during his honour on 30th August, 1951, at the "Blue Room" Restaurant, Johannesburg. (W.O.I. J. Geddes) and "Colonel Jack" are obviously enjoying a "good 'un" surrounded by those seated—left to right—Sgt. D. McCallum; ex-R.S.M. "Judd" Hesse; "Commandant" Mrs. J. Geddes; and Mrs. Parsons, widow of the late R.S.M. Wesley Parsons.

The Man on Hill 217



Private William Speakman VC is 24 years of age, six-and-a-half feet tall. His home is at Altrincham, Cheshire. He enlisted as a Regular soldier in 1945 and before that was a member of the Army Cadet Force. After recovering from the wounds he received on 4 November he rejoined his regiment.

— Acknowledgments to BBC Television News

AT a brief and simple parade in the snow-covered Korean hills, Private William Speakman received the ribbon of the Victoria Cross.

It was the second Victoria Cross to be won in the Korean campaign. The first was awarded to Major Kenneth Muir, who was killed in one of the early engagements of 27th Brigade.

Both VC's were won by men of Scottish regiments. Major Muir belonged to the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders; Private Speakman enlisted in the Black Watch, volunteered for Korea and was attached to the King's Own Scottish Borderers. In both instances, the award was gained in a dour defence against overwhelming odds.

The Borderers had been under heavy shell and mortar fire for an hour when, at five o'clock on the morning of 4 November, wave after wave of the enemy advanced against their positions. Then, says the citation:

"Private Speakman, a member of B Company headquarters learning that the section holding the left shoulder of the company's position had been seriously depleted by casualties, had had its NCO's wounded and was being overrun, decided on his own initiative to drive the enemy off the position and keep them off it. To effect this he conducted a huge pile of grenades and set them.

Then, disregarding his own safety, he led his party in a series of grenade charges against the enemy, and continued doing so as each wave of enemy reached the crest of the hill. The time and determination of his charges broke up each onslaught and resulted in an ever mounting pile of enemy dead.

"Having led some ten charges through withering machine-gun and mortar fire, Private Speakman was severely wounded in the leg. Undaunted by his wounds, he continued to lead charges in the face of the enemy's fire. He was killed by a mortar bomb on the crest of the hill.

dressing to be applied to his wounds.

"Having had his wounds bandaged, he immediately rejoined his comrades and led them again and again forward in a series of grenade charges, up to the time of the withdrawal of his company at 9 p.m.

"At the critical moment of the withdrawal, amidst an inferno of enemy machine-gun and mortar fire, as well as grenades, Private Speakman led a final charge to clear the crest of the hill and hold it, whilst the remainder of his company withdrew. Encouraging his gallant, but by now de-

"Under the stress and strain of this battle, Private Speakman's outstanding powers of leadership were revealed, and he determined the situation that he inspired his comrades to stand firm and fight the enemy to a standstill. His great gallantry and utter contempt for his own personal safety were an inspiration to all his comrades.

"He was, by his heroic actions, personally responsible for causing enormous losses to the enemy, assisting his company to maintain their position for some four hours and saving the lives of many of his comrades when they were forced to withdraw from their position.

"Private Speakman's heroism under intense fire throughout the operation, and when painfully



The Black Watch (R. H. R.) of Canada

Notes from the Black Watch Company of the
27th Canadian Infantry Brigade.

The 1st of September brought many headaches to Commanders, the legal branch, and, above all, to "the barrack room lawyers," for the old M.M.L. and amendments, to which one became so familiar was discontinued. The Army Act, Militia Act, etc., were all shelved and the new National Defence Act came into being. This new Act increases greatly the powers of Commanders who now can, with approval from higher authority, award up to 90 days detention and handle all charges regardless of rank up to, but not including, Field Officer and Warrant Officers.

Early in the month 2nd Lieut. G. Tibbitts, of the Pictow Highlanders (affiliated with the Seaforth), was posted to the Company as a Platoon Commander. We were delighted to have another officer with the Company.

Towards the end of September a group of Defence Ministers and Chiefs of Staff from N.A.T.O. spent two afternoons visiting the Brigade and appeared to be most interested in our training. As one of these visits took place on a Saturday afternoon, the most was none too popular. However, all men were rewarded with a half day off the following week, and an excellent concert that evening by an 85-piece orchestra, a section of the U.S. Army Band.

A small draft, some 18 men, from the 48th Highlanders and North Nova Scotia Highlanders, were posted to the Company. About two weeks later they were all asked if they wished to be reposted to the company of their choice or remain where they were. Down to the last man they preferred to remain as Black Watch.

2/Lieut. J. W. B. Hamilton, who had served some time with the Reserve in Montreal, following a qualifying course, arrived to join the Company as Platoon Commander.

Lieut.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., the Regimental Commandant, accompanied by Major C. H. E. Astwith, ex-Canadian Liaison Officer in Alaska, were guests of the Highland Battalion on 26th and 27th September. During that time Col. Knox inspected and addressed the Company and saw them during training.

On 3rd October, 1951, startling but very popular news was received by all members of the Brigade. After the many months of training it was decided to revert to the use of British small arms.

The 9th of October dawned fine and clear, a great relief as the previous days had been shrouded in fog and rain. At 3 p.m. on the historic Plains of Abraham a crowd of many thousands were present to witness the arrival of Her Royal Highness, the Princess Elizabeth, and the Duke of Edinburgh, who were welcomed by a fanfare blown by six R.C.A.F. trumpeters. Following the Royal Salute, H.R.H., accompanied by the Duke and Brig. J. Walsh, C.B.E., D.S.O., commander of the 27th



Sunday, 28th October, 1951.

Greeted at the church—Maj. A. P. Boswell (right), commanding the Black Watch company in the 27th Canadian Inf. Bde. group, is welcomed by Capt. the Rev. R. J. Berlis, minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul and padre of the Regiment, when the active force company paraded to the church for special services. In the background are Brig. K. G. Blackader, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., E.D., C.D., chairman of the advisory board, and Lieut.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., Officer Commanding the Regiment.

Canadian Inf. Brigade, mounted a jeep and inspected the three battalions. Upon completion of the inspection the Brigade marched past in columns of companies. Although the ground was very uneven and new to the Brigade and the band (not from within the Brigade) managed to find themselves too close to the saluting base, which resulted in an obvious bend in the ranks of the companies as they gave "eyes right." All went well and the general feeling is expressed in the following letter from the Minister of National Defence.

1.—The following message, which has been received from the Minister of National Defence, will be conveyed to all ranks under your command:

"The parade of the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade on the Plains of Abraham was a memorable occasion. Out of the battle fought there nearly 200 years ago has developed the Canada of today. In our armed forces are united the elements of French and English descent who are going to take our place in the defence of freedom and of Canada in the integrated force under command of General Eisenhower. I have received from Her Royal Highness a message telling me what pleasure it gave her to review your brigade. Her Royal Highness said that she was most impressed with the smartness of the brigade. She asked me to convey to them her appreciation and also her best wishes for their tour of duty overseas, where she knows they will acquit themselves admirably. May I add to this my own expression of congratulations and thanks to you and the officers and men of the brigade on the way in which they have carried through their training, which was so evident in their splendid appearance and soldierly bearing on this memorable occasion. I take this opportunity of wishing all of you a good journey and good fortune in your service abroad. I know that you will bring added honour to the proud record of

Canadian soldiers.—Signed Brooke Claxton, Minister of National Defence."

2. "Well done.—Signed G. Walsh, Brig. Commander, 27 Cdn. Inf. Bde."

In order to familiarize all ranks of the Brigade with conditions in Europe, a series of lectures have been conducted. The most interesting of all was one on Germany delivered by an ex-German. Dr. Friedman left Germany in 1933 and as a lawyer took up practice in Australia, later to come to Canada. In 1946-1947 worked with AMGUT in the reorganization of his old country and since that time has travelled to and fro.

To help relieve the monotony of training and scenery of Valcartier Camp, a small party, or "Thrash" as they have commonly been called, was arranged for the Company in the old original vaults of the King's Brewery, built in 1668 by the late Talon and now operated by Boswell Brewery. The vaults were well filled with piping, Highland dancing and hill-billy songs amongst other things. The evening went well and lived up to the expectations of "a good Thrash."

Shortly before midnight on Saturday, 26th October, the Brigade advance party consisting of some 350 all ranks sailed on the B.S.T. Columbin direct to Rotterdam. The Pipes and Drums were on hand to play the men of the Highland Bn. away from Wulfer's Cove, a spot where no doubt some ancestors of a few of these men set foot in the New World 200 years ago.

Due to the kindness of Col. Knox and the Reserve Bn. the Company moved by chartered bus from Valcartier Camp to Montreal on the morning of Saturday, 27th October, 1951, for the purpose of attending a smoker and a parade to church.

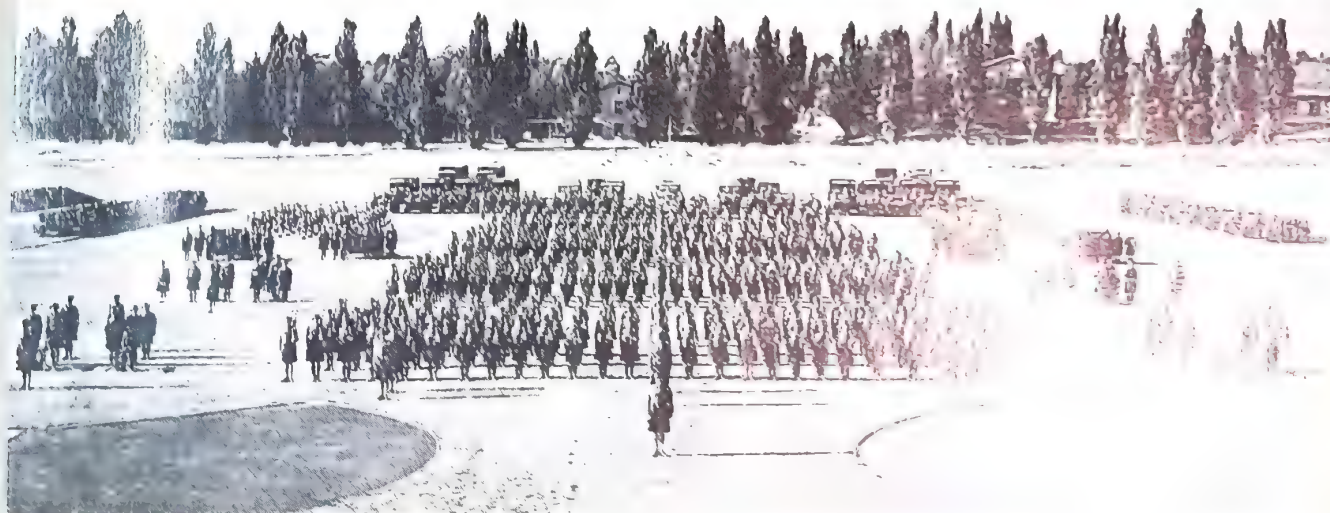
The smoker, held in the Bleury St. Armoury, was a great success. The refreshments were second only to an excellent variety of entertainment. During the course of the evening R.S.M. R. Dynes, M.B.E., the Regimental Sergeant-Major of the Reserve Bn., on behalf of the Sergeants' Mess, presented C.S.M. L. Frost, D.C.M., Company Sergeant-Major of the Active Force Company, with a fine warrant officer's stick, suitably decorated with a Black Watch badge and silver replica of the Highland Bn. shoulder flash.

In his humorous reply C.S.M. Frost pointed out that his gift would be a symbol of "Unity and Discipline"—unity between the units of the Regiment and discipline he said—"Well, he would leave that to the imagination of the members of the Company." This brought a roar from the men as the Sergeant-Major, an early riser, has the habit of visiting the barracks at reveille and the late risers are quite likely not only to have their blankets removed but also be the recipient of a sharp crack across the backside from the Warrant Officer's stick.

On Sunday, although somewhat fatigued from the previous night's party, the Company, headed by the Reserve Battalion Pipe Band, paraded to a special service at the church of St. Andrew and St. Paul.

Upon arrival, the minister, H/Capt. R. Berlis, accompanied by Brig. K. G. Blackader, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., E.D., C.D., and Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., came down the steps of the church to welcome the Company.

Following the reading of the lesson by the Company Commander, Capt. Berlis welcomed the Company to their church and reviewed the historic background of the colours hanging in the chancel; the significance of the magnificent stained glass window over the Communion table erected in memory of Col. MacLennan, officers, warrant officers, N.C.O.s and men of the 42nd Battalion C.E.F., and Remembrance Hall.



1st Bn., Berlin.



The Transvaal Scottish

FIRST BATTALION

The past few months have been a round of "Farewells" and "Welcomes." August 22nd was a real occasion, when the Officers' Mess entertained the retiring Commanding Officer (Commandant H. A. Olsen D.S.O., E.D.) at a formal mess night held at the Wanderers' Club, Johannesburg.



First Battalion Transvaal Scottish Officers' Mess "Farewell" Dinner held at "The Wanderers Club," Johannesburg, on 22nd August, 1951, in honour of the retiring Commanding Officer.

Standing—Capt. J. Leigh; Capt. W. Ellison, E.M.; Major R. S. Lawrence, E.M.; Comdt. D. N. Carpenter, M.B.E., E.D. (C.O.); Brig. W. H. Hingstone, C.B.E., A.D.C. (O.C. Witwatersrand Command); Comdt. H. A. Olsen, D.S.O., E.D. (retiring C.O.); Major I. D. Klapka (2/L.C.); Major D. S. Augustus; Capt. J. A. Buckler, E.M.; Capt. S. J. Whitford, M.M., E.M.

Seated—2/Lieut. K. C. MacKenzie; Lieut. I. B. Gray; 2/Lieut. G. B. Van Der Merwe; 2/Lieut. P. Rocher; 2/Lieut. C. J. Butt.

HAKLE

[January, 1952]



Brigadier Russell-Morgan saying good-bye to R.S.M. Scott at the Guardroom.



General Eisenhower inspecting the Guard of Honour provided by "D" Company and commanded by Major Fortune.

One of the interesting aspects regarding the introduction of the leather sporran ("Red Hackle," July and October, 1931) is the time it takes for such good ideas to get around. I am pretty sure it had not reached the 1st Bn in France, certainly up to their departure for the Maginot Line in 1940. The first I saw of it, as a humble staff officer, was when I arrived at the Staff College in September, 1940, and found it was in general use by my fellow-pupils and various other Black Watch officers in the area.

the area. An interesting point is the date of the

Another interesting point is the date of the official introduction of green stockings to wear with the kilt. It is difficult to realise now the distaste one used to have for doing anything at all unregimental in the way of dress. During my early service, stockings (or "diced hose") were worn with the kilt only in Full Dress and Mess kit. Khaki stockings with shoes were worn (as Alex. Brodie forcibly pointed out a year or two ago) with tropical shorts but in fighting order it was with tropical boots, khaki hose-tops and short puttees, invariably boots, khaki hose-tops and short puttees, certainly up to my last manoeuvres in 1938. I only change out of boots into shoes with trousers when I wish I joined the B.F.F.

That was the kit in which I was to go. Somehow khaki stockings gradually came in to wear with the kit (without sootran). On my Stal College course, John Howwood took to wearing dark green shooting stockings, which he thought looked better. My recollection is that the rest of us thought this highly irregular, but that John could get away with anything. I personally continued

Now the official colour is green and it is very unfortunate that I set myself up for life with a dozen of khaki when they were still a reasonable price. (Ordinance has now provided us with green dye to convert khaki hose tops to green.—Editor.) I feel it would be interesting to our successors to have it on record how and when the boy's green came in.

One highly irregular distinction I have, probably incorrectly, claimed for myself, is that I was the first individual to wear the kilt with a battle-dress top. I crossed to France with H.Q. I Corps on 18th September, 1939, with all the pre-war battle uniform (and subsequently left behind my tartan pantaloons and black leggings—without compensation—in the hurry of my return the following May). A week or two later I heard with horror that the kilt was abolished and the Army was to go into battle-dress. Soon after that I was ordered to go and draw mine, and was issued with a very loose "top" and a very tight "bottom." I still have both, and have worn the trousers only three times as uniform, though much soaking with spray and rain has made them tolerably comfortable for yachting.

It so happened that I had frequently worn a kilt and golf jacket in plain clothes, as the best way of keeping dry without the restriction of a mackintosh for rough shooting, "fishing" in the Tilt with Peter Stewart (Depot, 1935), etc. The battledress top was very like a golf jacket, and so, as the trousers were too uncomfortable, I turned out next day in, and continued to wear, the "top" and the kilt. In all circles this was considered highly irregular, but some thought it looked well. The Camerons, in 1 Corps, of course, got battledress at the same time, but I believe flatly refused to wear it, and only adopted the "top" with the kilt when their jackets wore out and they could not get replacements. I forget what the Gordons (also 1 Corps) did. As soon as possible after the 1st Black Watch arrived with 2 Corps, I went to see them at Lens. I took the precaution of wearing service dress with trews. I found the officers wearing that dress for dinner, but by day the whole battalion was in pure battle-dress. The C.O. (C. G. Stephen) told me that the Camerons were furious with him for letting the side down, but as he had had the order from H.M. The King in person, he had no alternative.

It was some time before I first saw any other Highlander dressed as I was, and then my order of dress soon became respectable. I think that even Black Watch pipers wore total battle dress for a period. I cannot quote exact dates, and therefore cannot substantiate a definite claim, but I am tolerably certain that I was the first in France and perhaps anywhere to combine a "top" with a kilt. If we were just defeated over the leather sporrans, as suggested by "Also Long in the Tooth," perhaps we might claim that we were the first to wear this other now normal form of dress.

Anyway, I am pleased that the introduction of battle-dress has brought back the Highland dress for daily use and comfort, replacing the "beautified" uniform, with its round plented kilt (which one could not sit on), its impractical white spats and its useless sporran (which I once had to take off in the street to extract the taxi fare I had secreted in its tiny pouch). These articles were all very well for ceremonial occasions, but



The Bonfire on the Square.
Ppr. Johnson in Silhouette.
(Reproduced by kind permission of A. C. Cooper, Perth.)

Editorial

The reasons for such an un-military attitude, in otherwise well-ordered units, is not hard to discover. Army Council instructions can sweep away the right to wear what you have got, but it is quite another matter to get approval (or in these times to provide) anything suitable to take the place of the superseded article.

We hear that tropical Mess Kit is now worn in West Africa and certain stations in the Far East, but that the authorities in East Africa have not agreed to its use. Tartan trews and waistcoats, which we would wear in tropical mess dress, are both superseded articles!

We have also heard that two units in the Highland Brigade are again wearing scarlet mess jackets for dinner. We very much wanted to do the same at our Ball in Perth this winter, but that was considered to be a public occasion and so out of order for superseded articles of dress. We are collecting scarlet jackets at the Depot from retired officers and we hope that we shall soon be allowed to wear them again.

The wearing of Lovat Hose was approved by the Colonel of the Regiment in November, 1918. The 1st Bn., with official approval, is now using a green dye to change the Drab Hose-tops to the same colour.

Application has also been made for the modification of certain sealed patterns. The flat-pleated kilt is soon to be issued with buckles and straps, instead of being supported by steel pins as in former days. (Steel pins of utility quality will not stand the strain!)

The Blue Balmoral is to be issued with a soft head band instead of the stiff buckram band with which it is made at present.

The Black Watch Gathering

The 67th Gathering of Officers of The Black Watch was held in the New Club, Edinburgh, on Thursday, 1st November.

Major-General R. K. Arbuthnott, in the
 absence of General Sir Neil Ritchie, Colonel of the
 Regiment, presided.

The 25th October was the 211th birthday of the Regiment.

During the evening a loyal and dutiful message was sent to H.M. The Queen, Colonel-in-Chief, to which a gracious reply was received before the party broke up.

In addition to Major-General Arbuthnott, the following officers were present:—

Following officers were in Western Australia:-
Major-General, N. C. McMorris.
Brigadier A. Gilroy.
Colonels:
R. A. Bullock, Hon. Sir Maurice
Drummond, S. A. Innes, G. A. Rusk, C. G. Steppen
Lieutenant-Colonels—H. C. Eisher-Baker, A. C.
C. Brodie, H. N. Blair, W. F. Dundas, G. W. Dunn,
A. V. Holt, B. A. Innes, A. K. M. Leong, G. H. Munn,
H. P. K. R. Montgomery, D. W. M. Morrison, R.
L. T. Murray, D. N. Nicol, J. E. M. Ramsay, A.
H. C. Southland.

H. C. Sunderland.
Majors J. E. Benson, Lord C. Crane, J. C. King,
P. N. Hitchman, N. Jarman-Paterson, A. O. L.
Lithgow, R. G. Potts-McCann, G. M. R. ...
D. C. M. Rose, H. N. ...
Murray.

Captains P. Barnett, J. L. B. ...
 Lieutenants R. H. G. ...
 Benny-Taylor, A. L. ...



(Photograph printed by kind permission of the Scottish Daily Mail)

PTE. WILLIAM SPEAKMAN, V.C.

Extract from "London Gazette" of 28th Dec., 1951:—

"At 4.45 p.m. (4th Nov.), the enemy in their hundreds advanced in wave upon wave against the King's Own Scottish Borderers' positions and by 4.45 p.m. fierce hand-to-hand fighting was taking place.

"Pte. Speakman decided on his own initiative to drive the enemy off the position and keep them off it.

"He collected quickly a large pile of grenades and led a party of six men in a series of grenade charges.

"The force and determination of his charges broke up each successive enemy onslaught and resulted in an ever-mounting pile of enemy dead.

"At the critical moment of the withdrawal, amidst an inferno of enemy machine-gun and

mortar fire, as well as grenades, Pte. Speakman led a final charge to clear the crest of the hill and hold it while the remainder of his company withdrew.

"Under the stress and strain of this battle Pte. Speakman's outstanding powers of leadership were revealed and he so dominated the situation that he inspired his comrades to stand firm and fight the enemy to a standstill.

"His gallantry and utter contempt for his own personal safety were an inspiration to all his comrades. He was, by his heroic actions, personally responsible for causing enormous losses to the enemy.

"Pte. Speakman's heroism under intense fire throughout the operation and when he was wounded was beyond praise and is a supreme recognition."

Yanks Offered New Tartan

Clan MacLaine Chief's Move Unprecedented

DURBAN, South Africa, March 1—(A.P.)—The chief of the MacLaine clan has written to the commanding officer of the United States 2nd Division's Piper Band offering it the right to use the MacLaine tartan.

The 2nd division, in Korea, has a bagpipe band and reports that it had adopted the Royal Stewart tartan for kilts caused Scotsmen to raise their hands in horror. Actually the tartan was used for the pipes, not for kilts.

The MacLaine tartan is similar to the Royal Stewart, except the red squares are larger. By custom, a clan's tartan may only be worn with the permission of the clan's chieftain.

The MacLaine of Lochbule, now living in Durban, wrote:

"I was indeed perturbed to read of the controversy raging in the world press over your decision to put your pipe band into kilts. I feel bound to say that there is some justification for the objections raised over the tartan you have chosen. If you would care to accept it, I have a suggestion to make, which is: that I as Chief of the Clan MacLaine hereby grant to the Pipe Band of the 2nd United States Division the right to wear the MacLaine of Lochbule Tartan for all time as a token of my appreciation for all the United States have done in the cause of world freedom."

U.S. Band to Defy Scots— Will Wear Royal Stuart Plaid

WITH THE U.S. 2nd DIVISION Korea, Feb. 25—(U.P.)—U.S. 2nd Infantry Division band bagpipe players said today they will wear Royal Stuart plaid on their bagpipes and kilts—and dared the British to do something about it.

The bagpipe players ordered kilts of the Stuart tartan from Scotland to match the plaid on 10 bagpipes in the section, which were purchased from a Glasgow manufacturer.

At first the handsomen were worried when told they had appropriated a privilege that of wearing the Royal Stuart tartan—which had taken the King's Own Scottish Borderers of the Commonwealth Division in Korea 250 years to earn by gallant soldiering.

1st William R. Gasbarro of Columbus, O., the band's commander said the band was entitled to wear the plaid.

"We are going right ahead and wear the stuff because we've just found out we have a beginner in the bagpipe section who has royal blood in his veins," Gasbarro said.

The man "with royal blood in his veins" was blond David C. Anderson, 22, of Venice, Calif., who began playing one of the band's bagpipes only two weeks ago.

"My aunt was very interested in genealogy, and she figured out that our family dates back to Charles Stuart of Scotland," said Anderson. "She says we are related to that guy Clive of India, too."

Sgt. Thomas Balestrieri, 23, San Diego, Calif., another member of

line band, said he could not understand the furor caused by the band's plans.

"I could wear the Stewart plaid, my lumberjack shirts, sports jackets and hunting equipment, and I don't see what the objection is to wearing it where it belongs," he said.

The band also plans to Americanize use of the bagpipe.

Sgt. Edward Villavet, 24, of Honolulu played "When I Grow Too Old to Dream" on his pipes.

"And if they think that's something, wait till I play the 'Hawaiian War Chant' on one of these things," he said.

The band unanimously endorsed the bagpipe.

"They are fascinating. I get a big kick out of it," said Villavet. All the bandsmen agreed Anderson was the best beginner in the group.

"He learned faster than anyone in the band," Villavet said. "I don't know, but it seems to come natural to him or something."

U.S.-Scottish Warfare Averted, Yanks Kill Order for Royal Kilts

With the U.S. 2nd Division, Korea, Feb. 24 (Reuters)—The battle of the bagpipes, which threatened to turn ally against ally in dreadful combat along the Korean United Nations front, ended today before the first shot was fired.

"We will take immediate action," said a 2nd Division officer when told that Britain's King's Own Scottish Borderers had taken vociferous objection to sharing their exclusive Royal Stewart tartan with the Americans.

"It was all a mistake anyway. We didn't know anything about Royal Stewarts. I personally thought it was a MacDougall."

The opposition from the killed Borderers reached its climax when they learned that the Second Division's new bagpipe band had ordered kilts of the Royal Stewart plaid.

Officially it is the tartan of the Royal Family.

"We just wrote to Glasgow, Scotland, and asked for 10 sets of bagpipes. Then we wrote and asked for kilts to match the plaid of the pipes. I'm inclined to suspect a Communist at work in the bagpipe factory," said Lt.-Col. William Kerran.

"We don't know much about these things in America. Say, where

do you think we would get some literature about this tartan business? We don't want any more international incidents."

The band—furnish because the skill of the pipes is considered the best marching music in any army—got its instruction from a Borderers sergeant who was loaned to them.

The news of the American plan ran round the front-line foxholes like wildfire. To Scots this was something world-shaking.

An astounded Kent whispered: "Hae ye no heard what they're sayin', Jack?"

"The Yanks' pipe band is goin' to wear the Royal Stewart tartan."

"Och man, it canna be true."

The Borderers spluttered in indignation. For not just anybody can wear the Royal Stewart. It has been worn for centuries by the Royal Family. It dates from the Stuart Kings themselves.

The right of others to wear it has been conferred only once or twice in the history of the British Army—and then only as a solemn and high honor.

(London newspapers printed the news in outraged headlines.

(Snarled the "Sunday Chronicle": "The pipers are coming—and how

Royal Stewart—p. 1

and how, Yanks' kilty band steal a tartan."

"(G.I.s bag the pipes and a Royal tartan," growled the "Sunday Graphic."

"The Pipers' Lament," mourned "Reynolds News.")

The Borderers themselves don't wear it. Indeed it was a great dispensation by King George VI that they were authorized to wear certain of its color in their pipe band on the regiment's 250th anniversary in 1938.

And then the American announced they had taken a fancy to the plaid and were taking it over.

There's no law against it. But an authority on Highland dress firmly states: "No one should wear a tar-

tan to which he is not by name or descent entitled. To do so is foolish and ill-mannered and invites scorn."

Bagpiper, Wail the Lament; The Yanks Hae Got the Kilt!

WITH KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERS Korea, Feb. 25—(Reuters)—The news ran round the front-line foxholes like wildfire. To Scots this was something world-shaking.

An astounded Scot whispered: "Hae ye no heard what they're sayin' Jack?"

"The Yanks' pipe band is goin' to wear the Royal Stewart tartan."

"Och man, it canna be true."

But it is true. The United States 2nd Infantry Division's Bagpipe Band—trained by the borderers themselves—has just announced its new kilts will be made of the Royal Stewart tartans.

The borderers spluttered in indignation. For not just anybody can wear the Stewart. It has been worn for centuries by the Royal Family. It dates from the Stuart Kings themselves.

The right of others to wear it has been conferred only once or twice in the history of the British army—and then only as a solemn and high honor.

Papers Outraged

(London newspapers printed the news in outraged headlines.

(Snarled the "Sunday Chronicle": "The Pipers are Coming—and How and How, Yanks' Kilty Band Steal a Tartan."

"(G.I.s Bag the Pipes and a Royal Tartan," growled the "Sunday Graphic."

"The Pipers' Lament," mourned the "Reynolds News.")

The Borderers themselves don't wear it. Indeed it was a great dispensation by King George VI that they were authorized to wear certain of its colors in their pipeband on the Regiment's 25th anniversary

in 1938.

And now the Americans announce they have taken a fancy to the plaid and are taking it over.

There's no law against it. But an authority on highland dress firmly states: "No one should wear a tartan to which he is not by name or descent entitled. To do so is foolish and ill-mannered and invites scorn."

In the frontlines of the Commonwealth Division tonight, there could be no doubt that he was dead right—about the Scots.

A bare two weeks ago Sgt. Erle Bradford returned to his pipe band after teaching the Americans how to play their brand new pipes—just in from Glasgow.

He knew they had ordered a complete outfit of kilts from Scotland but it was not until Saturday that anyone guessed the awful truth.

Probably the last straw was when the borderers heard that the Americans usually referred to their pipers as "The Kilty Band."

"It's not that the Yanks mean any harm," an officer said. "They probably just don't realize it's the tartan of our Royal Family."

"It's like our old school ties. The makers export them and all kinds of people in America wear them. They don't associate themselves with the school. It's just that they like the colors."

"But och, the pity of it."

Scots Send Haggis to Korea To Go With Stuart Tartans

GLASGOW, Feb. 29—(Reuters)—The Scots, anxious to show there are no hard feelings about the U.S. Second Division incident over a Royal Stuart tartan, have sent to Korea a gift of the most mysterious of all Scottish dishes—a haggis.

It is destined for those 2nd Division men who have formed a bagpipe band—the same ones who irreverently chose the exclusive Royal Stuart tartan for their kilts.

A note of advice went with the haggis—"If you can get some Scotch whisky to drink with the haggis, it makes a perfect meal."

Few people know just exactly what goes into a haggis. It is a suet pudding-like concoction, sewn up into a sheep's stomach and cooked.

No instructions were given on how to serve it, but the Americans can easily find out from their neighbors, the King's Own Scottish Borderers Regiment of the British Commonwealth Division in Korea.

They were the ones who taught the Americans to play the pipes in the first place and who raised a startled cry when they found their students had inadvertently picked on the tartan officially used by the Royal Family.

The haggis, enough for 30 men,

and a letter of congratulations, were sent by a Glasgow packing firm which specializes in sausages.

Borderers "Flattered" But Recall Tradition

WITH THE COMMONWEALTH DIVISION, KOREA, Feb. 29—(U.P.)—Maj. Alan Jackson, adjutant of the King's Own Scottish Borderers, said yesterday he was "flattered" members of the American 2nd Division band had chosen to use the Royal Stuart tartan for their bagpipes and kilts.

The King's Own Scottish Borderers wear Royal Stuart tartan kilts as a mark of honor for their 250 years of gallant soldiering.

"It is perfectly all right with us," Jackson said, "as long as they realize that it is traditional to wear nothing underneath the kilts."

From Colonel R. H. Wallace, C.M.G.,
Late The Black Watch

C
O
P
Y

29 -2- 52

CORSEE, NAIRN

Telephone 150

My dear Neil:

We are very sorry to hear that you have decided to settle in Canada but quite understand and we hope we shall see you in June. I am especially sorry as it involves your giving up the Colonelcy.

As regards the tie I am afraid that I cannot help. A very similar question was raised by Alick McLeod with John Benson some two years ago and I do not know what John found out if anything. It was then suggested that Beale and Inman might know as the original registered suppliers. Our present ties run "downwards" green, red, blue (double width) and Alick said they originally were and ought to be to blue, red, green. He also said that the diagonals ought to run down from right shoulder to left and not as now left shoulder to right. Curiously enough curly Evans then had an old tie as described by Alick! Nobody else. It is quite easy for the same material to be made up either way. After you have tied your tie you will find that the under end has the colours of the upper end reversed, though that does not account for altering the slope to the other way. I never heard of the reason given in your extract for the rotation of colours. I doubt if anyone now alive can remember. But if the colours are registered at the War Office, it should be correct there. As for the other point of Alick's the way the colours slope when made up, I do not know if that has been settled at W.O. either.

We have both been under the weather with throats and chests and have had a bad fortnight. However we are both recovering now. We need some good weather and it's early yet.

It's splendid about the 2nd Battalion. All I have heard is that Neville is raising it and Malcolm writes that Donaldson now with A. & S.H. also has been recalled for it. He is envious as he hopes for the same. When he was home on Xmas leave he saw Patrick C.P. who said he could make no promises, but M. was wanted in any case to see with the 1st and see the 1st Battalion into Hong Kong. That was before the latest rumor that has reached me (a day ago) that the 1st are to go straight to Korea and not via H.K. If that is true I presume they will relieve the K.O.S.B. who will go to relieve the A. & S.H. Malcor will hardly be sent to Korea a second time and I suppose his chance to come home with the A. & S.H. and get a transfer to the 2nd Btn.

1010. HEAPHY PORTRAITS.—With reference to the article and portrait of Corporal Wood, 1st Royal Dragoons, in the Autumn, 1951, number (JOURNAL, Vol. XXIX, p. 117), there is another Heaphy portrait, of a soldier of the 42nd Highlanders, in the Black Watch Museum at Perth. This is a head and shoulders sketch which shows the bonnet of the 1815 period with its very deep fess cheque band and large tuft of feathers on top without "fox-tails." The feathers are outlined in and not shaded. The coat and belts are also outlined in as far as just below the crossing of the belts over the chest, but no breast-plate is shown. The Waterloo medal is pinned on near the collar and, with a long ribbon, hangs down nearly to the lower level of the belt crossing. The name at the head of the sketch is "Alexr. Kirkwood, 42 Ayrshire," and the man is on the Waterloo Medal Roll of the Regiment as a private in Captain Donald Chisholm's company. His list of battles is on the right-hand bottom corner of the sketch, viz.: Corunna, Salamanca, Siege of Burgos, Pyrenees, Nivelle, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 before Bayonne (sic), Orthes, Toulouse, Quatre-Bras, Waterloo (wounded). The battles before Bayonne fought 9th to 13th December, 1813, are those for which the battle-honour NIVE was granted.
R. F. H. W.

Gen. Sir N. Ritchie Joins Firm Here

A distinguished Scottish soldier who rose to the rank of full general before he was 50, is again in the news.

He is General Sir Neil Ritchie, who is forsaking army life to go into business with the firm of Marsh and McLennan, Irish and American.

Married to a Canadian and father of two children, Sir Neil, who retired from the British Army last August, is going into business in



GEN. SIR NEIL RITCHIE

Canada because he believes its future is the best in the world. After an appraisal of other parts of Empire he decided New Zealand is too small, Australia has its labor trouble and Africa its color problem. But Canada, he says, is a land of opportunity, particularly for children.

Though he has made a success in one career, Gen. Ritchie doesn't flinch at the thought of launching into another. In the army he has had to meet a great many of problems he will find in civilian business life.

As a matter of fact, he says, he welcomes an opportunity to put many of the military planning techniques he learned to use in business rather than retire.

Gen. Ritchie joined the Black Watch in 1914 and served with that regiment throughout the First World War in France, Mesopotamia and the Middle East. Between the wars he served in India and the Middle East and in 1938 was transferred to the command of the Second Battalion, King's Own Regiment.

In 1939 he was with Lord Alanbrooke and took part in the evacuation of Dunkirk, later returning to France and being evacuated when France was overrun. He commanded the 51st Highland and 52nd Lowland Divisions, the 8th Army in North Africa and the 12th Corps in Northwest Europe.

Following the armistice he assumed the post of commander-in-chief in Scotland and Governor of Edinburgh Castle. From 1947 to 49 he was commander-in-chief of the Far East land forces. Prior to his retirement he commanded the British Army staff in the U.S. and was a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington.

12th Piper - 1915

U.S. Unit Band Minus Kilts Despite Royal Stewart Clash

WITH U.S. 2ND DIVISION, Korea, April 8—(U.P.)—First Lt. William Gasbarro denied today that the 2nd Division has received permission for its bagpipe band to wear the Royal Stewart tartan.

"And it wouldn't make much difference even if we had been given permission," Gasbarro added. He said published reports that the King's Own Scottish Borderers offered to let the 2nd Division band wear kilts of Stewart tartan are not true.

"There hasn't been any such offer made to my knowledge," the bandmaster said.

A spokesman for the division's commanding general backed him up on the denial.

"Even if somebody would let us wear the Royal Stewart, and only the Queen of England has that right," Gasbarro said, "we still have not got any kilts to wear. We have no funds to buy them ourselves and so far no one has offered to donate any to us."

The issue of whether the division's band could wear the Royal Stewart arose recently when British units protested the use of the tartan by the American unit.

The band's choice of Royal Stewart came strictly by circumstance, when it received a shipment of bagpipes it had ordered from a Scottish firm, the cloth parts of instruments were done in that tartan. The band decided to use the same matching tartan for kilts, when and if it got them.

The 2nd Division band now has nine bagpipers, with eight more men learning how to play the in-

strument. The band has 17 bagpipes.

"We would like to wear the Royal Stewart," Gasbarro said, "but right now we are not wearing kilts at all."

832. REGULATIONS FOR FIRING, 1757, & ORDERS FOR REVIEWING EXERCISE, 1759.—In the Company Order Books of the 42nd Royal Highland Regiment, covering period 1759-1761 in North America, there are references to the following: "The Duke's Regulations for the Fireings as practised in the year 1757" and also "Orders for the Reviewing Exercise of June, 1759, signed by the Adjut.-Genl. and Lt.-Col. Townshend." Is anything known about these, and are there any copies still in existence?

R. F. H. WALLACE, Colonel.

73rd Officer - Review Order 1803

Six Men Behind Bars

DAVID Walker is one of many former prisoners-of-war who were bitten by the "writing bug" while in captivity.

As an officer of the Black Watch he was captured at St. Valery and remained in "the bag" for five years, in spite of several attempts to escape. After the war he was appointed Comptroller to Lord Wavell, who was then Viceroy of India.

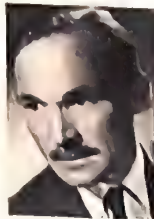
Unlike all too many prisoners-of-war, David Walker made a success of writing. His novel "Geordie" sold more than 50,000 copies, which is four or five times the sale of many established novelists.

Now comes "The Pillar" (Collins, 12s 6d). It is a prisoner-of-war story, and the fact that it is published at this late hour, after so many other prisoner-of-war books, is an indication that it has a little something the others did not have.

Some people criticised "Geordie" because it was too "nice" a book. This one is down-to-earth, without going to the far extreme. The author presents the stories of six fellow-prisoners who share the same background of captivity. One is a failure, whom imprison-

ment at least keeps out of mischief; another is a descendant of a military family, to whom captivity is an intolerable disgrace; another is an imaginative type who writes a play in which one of the characters is his one-time girl friend — and then is called upon to play this girl friend in the camp production. A delicate situation, but Mr. Walker does not put a foot wrong.

The book shows the interactions of these widely assorted, never improbable, types. Anyone who starts this story will be sure to finish it.



David Walker: into "the bag" at St. Valery.

THE FAMOUS "BLACK WELSH"

Mr. Churchill brought a roar of laughter in the defence debate when he talked of reviving second battalions of famous regiments.

They included, he said, "The Black . . . What is it?"

Mr. Emrys Hughes (South Ayrshire—Lab.)—The Black Watch.

Mr. Churchill—Oh, I thought it was the Black Welsh.

[Footnote.—Mr. Hughes is a Welshman.]



SOLDIER to Soldier

PROBABLY no other King in history was served by so many soldiers for so short a period as was King George VI. No other King earned more honour and respect from those who wore his uniform.

Now we are Soldiers of the Queen, a phrase which, until recently, conjured up white-boarded Chelsea Pensioners hobbling along the streets. Now it is a description which fits the youngest National Serviceman. It is a fine phrase, with a hint of scarlet, a touch of jauntiness.

Our nation reached heights of greatness under her Queens. It was under Queen Anne that the British Army multiplied its regiments and won famous victories (this year six of those regiments celebrate their 250th anniversaries).

This is a time for greatness. The British Army pledges its heart and hand to sustain its new Sovereign through any shocks in store.

CONGRATULATIONS to those seven Regiments of the Line whose second battalions are to be re-born!

They are (as every proud, or jealous, Infantryman knows) the Black Watch, the Sherwood Foresters, the Durham Light Infantry, the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, the Royal Welch Fusiliers, the Green Howards, and the Lancashire Fusiliers. They were selected for the honour because of their success in recruiting Regulars.

In June 1948 SOLDIER reported a sorrowful speech by the late Lord Wavell. He said that his regiment, the Black Watch, had recruited sufficient

Regulars since the war ended to man three Regular battalions, while other regiments had not attracted enough for one company. Yet the Black Watch had been cut down to one battalion. The Commanding Officer had told 46 warrant officers that they could remain in the Regiment only if they came down in rank, or they could retain their rank by joining other regiments. Of the 46, all but four chose to stay with the Regiment, a magnificent example of regimental loyalty.

To SOLDIER it seems eminently right that a regiment should be allowed to have as many battalions as its prestige can attract. If this creates fierce regimental rivalry, so much the better.

When regiments were reduced to one battalion some commanding officers staged a ceremonial parade at which, on the word of command, the two battalions merged, physically and symbolically, into one. How much more welcome a ceremony at which one battalion expands into two!

IN this issue is an article on the British Military Mission to Turkey.

There is one thing the British soldier cannot teach the Turkish soldier; and that is courage.

Turkish troops, 5000 strong, were among the first to reach Korea. In those days when the United Nations were sore pressed, the Turks set a fine example of fortitude. They took soldiering seriously. When nobody else observed the rules of camouflage, they did. They

were heavily mauled in early encounters, but their spirit was unbroken.

The Commander of the Turkish Brigade, Brigadier General Tahsin Yazici, was a young officer who helped to capture the British General Townshend at Kut, in the first world war. Britain's ex-enemies have a way of becoming her staunchest friends.

IN the chronicles of the British Army, Shepherds' Hotel in Cairo (wrecked by the mob) will figure in both an operational and a recreational role. It was the official headquarters of British troops in the first world war, the unofficial headquarters in the second.

When General Montgomery first flew to Egypt to take over the Eighth Army, he met General Alexander informally and the two went to Shepherds' for a quiet talk (sending their ADC's on ahead to reserve a table in the inner lounge, clear of eavesdroppers). The terrace was full of junior officers on leave, and the arrival of the two generals created much speculation. It was at this session that General Montgomery is believed to have outlined his plans for stopping Rommel, and General Alexander promised to back him to the full. In that sombre lounge the great partnership began. From that point, the Eighth Army never looked back.

Rommel made no secret of where he proposed to establish his headquarters in Cairo. It was in the very hotel where his doom was seized.

Salute to Valour

How Private Speakman Won The V.C. in Korea

By Ronald W. Clark

ON February 26th a dark-haired, 24-year-old, 6 ft. 4 in. private in the Black Watch left his small red-brick home in Altrincham, Cheshire, and travelled to London.

On February 27th he went to Buckingham Palace, mounted the great staircase up which royalty and ambassadors have walked for generations, and entered the white, crimson and gold ballroom, hung with crystal chandeliers, which is on the first floor at the south-west corner of the palace — the magnificent room where most of the great state banquets have been held since the palace was built a century and quarter ago.

SECOND KOREAN V.C.

The name is Private William (Big Bill) Speakman, the 44-year-old soldier who in the heat of battle last November won the second Victoria Cross to be awarded for Canadian services. The occasion was the first investiture by Her Majesty Queen since her accession to throne.

On December the purple ribbon of the Victoria Cross — the premier



Pte. Speakman and his Mum

award for valour in the British Commonwealth and the only decoration which takes precedence over all Orders of Knighthood — was pinned on Private Speakman's tunic in Korea by Major-General Cassels, the commander of the 1st Commonwealth Division. On February 27th the medal itself was pinned

on his tunic by the Queen in an impressive ceremony at which more than 100 people were decorated. Following precedent, Private Speakman, V.C., was the first man whose name was called out on behalf of the Lord Chamberlain. He was allowed to take one guest with him to watch the ceremony and proudly invited his 47-year-old widowed mother.

JOINED UP WHEN 17

It was in 1945 that Private Speakman, then aged 17, joined up in the Black Watch. After training he was posted to Germany, and it was in Germany that he volunteered for duty on the other side of the world.

"I didn't even know where Korea was, but I soon found out", he said. "I'd heard that British Army units were fighting there and that was enough for me."

A few weeks later Private Speakman was on his way to Korea, and there he was attached to the 1st Battalion of the King's Own Scottish Borderers.

It was on November 4th that he won his V.C.—the eve of Guy Fawkes Day when children throughout Britain still hold firework parties to commemorate the frustration of Guy Fawkes's attempt to blow up Parliament 346 years ago.

"B" Company of the K.O.S.B.'s were holding the left flank of an important vantage point, known to troops by its name on the map as Hill 217.

A "FAIR OLD GO"

Shortly before dawn the night was broken by a rustle, a chatter, and then by the heavy din of battle as between 4,000 and 6,000 Chinese troops swarmed from their positions in an all-out attack. "It was", says Private Speakman, "a fair old go".

In fact, "Charlie Chinaman's Gunpowder Plot", as it became known to the troops, had started.

The first rush of the attackers succeeded in driving in one part of the British positions. But some instinct had warned Private Speakman that this might happen, and he had collected a stock-pile of hand grenades. As he saw one corner of the British positions crumble he gathered six comrades and led them through heavy enemy fire, hurling grenades as he went and temporarily halting the enemy. Returning for more grenades he led another attack and then another—10 of them in all until finally shrapnel from a bursting shell severely wounded him in the leg.

He was pulled back by stretcher-bearers, and in a spot nearby his wounds were dressed. Then one of the stretcher-bearers, trying to bring in another wounded man, was hit. "This made me mad," says Speakman simply. He went back to Hill 217 and, gathering the last of the grenades, led yet another series of charges.

What is more, mortar crews whom he saw cooling the barrels of their weapons with the weekly beer ration gave him an idea. "When we ran out of grenades we threw beer bottles and stones", he said.

ONLY FIFTY LEFT

Few men have earned any decoration more hardily, and when some six weeks later Private Speakman paraded to receive his ribbon there were only 50 men from the 111 of "B" Company left to parade with him.

Just what Speakman's action meant is shown by the citation describing it. "He was personally responsible for causing enormous losses to the enemy, assisting his company to maintain their positions for four hours and saving the lives of many of his comrades," it says.

Private Speakman is more modest. "There were a lot of chaps who did as much as I did", he said.

THE MONTREAL STAR, MONDAY, APRIL 28, 1952

Something Special



Black Watch bagpipers shrill out Montreal's greeting to citizens of St. Alban, Vt., as a special visitors' touch to the annual sugaring party Saturday. The big party, this year with a western theme, included a mammoth parade through the Vermont town, luncheon at the American Legion hall, with Governor Lee Emerson presiding, crowning of Miss Joan Ross as "Sugar Bowl Queen," a band concert, western jamboree radio show, a buffet supper, and some unscheduled consternation in the Montreal camp, as Miss

Ross flicked cigarettes out of unsuspecting mouths with her bull whip. Included in the Montreal delegation were members of the Laurentian council, Bell Telephone Company of Canada. The bagpipers shown here, left to right, are PIPE MAJOR W. J. HANNAH, JOHN McCauley, ANDREW RAMSAY, WILLIAM McKEE and JOHN MITCHELL. Attending were an estimated 300 members and guests of the Northern Electric council, Telephone Pioneers of America.

THE LEGIONARY, APRIL 1952

The Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul

345 RICHMOND STREET
MONTREAL

April 8th., 1954.

Lt. Col. Paul Hutchison,
215 St. James St. West,
Montreal.

Dear Colonel Paul,

Thank you for your exceedingly gracious note of April 5th. I am so pleased that Mary Jane was good enough to let you read her copy of the sermon "Trumpets at the Close," and that you approved. Thank you for your kind comments.

I have not really contemplated sending so modest an effort to members of the Royal Family. I am sure that they have received memorial sermons, addresses and essays in great numbers. My little sermon would certainly be lost in the shuffle.

I am mailing under separate cover three additional copies of the sermon which you have requested. I feel flattered that you should want to have them for yourself and your friends.

I look forward to seeing you soon. With all kind wishes to you and yours at this blessed Easter-tide,

Yours very sincerely,

R. J. Bales

RJB/RSa



"H.Q." COMPANY.
Brigadier Victor Campbell inspecting the Bn. at the Adm. Inspection

THE CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW AND ST. PAUL
MONTREAL



TRUMPETS AT THE CLOSE

A sermon preached by the Rev. R. J. Berlis, B.A., B.D.

on

Sunday, February 10th, 1952

following the death of

HIS MAJESTY, KING GEORGE VI



10

THE RED HACKETT



Pipes and Drums 1st Bn. The Black Watch. Buxtehude. March. 1952. 23 Pipes and 26 Drums



The Black Watch (R. H. R.) of Canada

Some two to three hundred relatives and friends waved "H.Q." Coy., Bn. H.Q., "A" and "B" Coys. of 1st Canadian Highland Bn. good-bye on 1st December, 1951, as "The Canberra" steamed out from Wolfe's Cove. Generally speaking, the accommodation for all ranks was very good. The meals, some of which consisted of five courses, and were the same for everyone, were excellent.

The sea was very calm with ideal weather throughout the trip, but even so many succumbed to sea sickness. This, I am sure, was partially due to an excess of food and possibly of drink. Beer was very plentiful and comparatively cheap, but cognac, scrounged from many sources, was also reasonably inexpensive and far from being in short supply.

Emerging through a fog, the ship tied up at Rotterdam at 1200 hrs. on 12th December, and Sgt. Jaques, the Orderly Room Sgt. (B.W.), was the very lucky winner of the hundred dollar pool. As we docked so late in the day, it was necessary to remain on board until the following morning.

At 0900 hrs. the Commanding Officer was piped ashore to be met by General Lagas of the Netherlands and Col. Johnston, the Canadian Military Attache, at which time the battalion was officially welcomed to Holland. At the conclusion of the playing of "O! Canada" by an excellent Dutch Band, the troops filed ashore and entrained.

The trip to Hanover on board the B.A.O.R. trains was very pleasant and the eight and one-half hours passed quickly.

Chatham Barracks, our present home, are situated about five miles away from the centre of Hanover.

The barracks here are as comparable to those of Aldershot, England, as is a palace to a hovel. Living quarters are made up of small rooms, housing no more than eight men, with the majority having less. All ablution rooms and facilities have tiled floors. Over and above the normal requirements there are also excellent garages, a modern theatre, indoor parade ground, and, best of all, an Olympic-sized swimming pool adjoining a gymnasium. Gigantic as the buildings are, some of them still bear scars of bombing, and repairs have been completed only on the sections we are actually using.

One's first visit to Hanover itself presents two distinct scenes. First, deserted areas well devastated by bombing, with ruins reaching skyward, well strewn with rubble, and secondly, crowds milling about the fronts of magnificent shops well stocked with all conceivable merchandise of good quality. For newcomers to find one's way about the city is a most difficult task possibly worse than London.

Two new Sergeants have recently joined the company. The first one, Sgt. W. D. Spires, who fought with the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada throughout World War II, and the second, Sgt. J. C. Bodeker, who had now chosen a career in the Infantry as against one in the Gunners during the last war.

On Wednesday, 19th December, we were honoured and proud to have the opportunity of welcoming twenty-eight members of the Pipes and Drums of the 1st Bn. to the Highland Battalion. Major A. P. Boswell, C.S.M. Frost, D.C.M., Pipe Major K. Lee and Sgt. Drummer Crawford were at the Hanover station to welcome the visitors.

Upon arrival at Chatham Barracks each visitor was introduced to a host of equivalent rank who acted as companion and guide throughout the too short a stay.

That evening a short demonstration of dancing took place in the NAAFI, and upon its being closed the party, led by pipers, adjourned to a near-by pub. I gather the natives enjoyed the sport as much as the participants.

The following morning the battalion was awakened with a Crimea Reveille.

That afternoon, as the Pipes and Drums played themselves on to the parade ground to beat Retreat, they found the battalion formed up in a hollow square and some 60 guests of the Commanding Officer's.

Upon the completion of beating Retreat, a cocktail party took place in the Officers' Mess, and later on an organized party for the pipers and drummers in the NAAFI.

Perhaps the Pipes and Drums as we saw and heard them are merely an accepted fact to those who can expect to witness their performance at any time. However, to a new-born Battalion it was indeed a magnificent spectacle, a luxury, and something we hope we shall be fortunate to see again.

This visit has done more to raise the pride of the company in its own Regiment than one could hope to accomplish in a score of lectures on Regimental History.

Unfortunately, the departure had to take place when many friendships were being born. This can easily be proven by the fact that in the few minutes prior to the train pulling out many exchanges of hackles took place and included in this was the Company Commander, who was requested by a young piper to make the swap.

Even before leaving Canada it was decided, and preparations got under way, to entertain some



To the "Black Watch", with many thanks
SHAPE- 24 March 1952

Night Squadron

P. M. Roy, attached 67th Black Watch, and L. Cpl. Grieve, of the Depot Staff, had the honour to play at a Mess Dinner given by General Eisenhower in March, 1952.

needy German children at Christmas time. So, on Saturday afternoon, the 22nd December, 100 children from a near-by orphanage were invited to an Xmas party. As they scrambled from the buses, the Pipes and Drums were there to greet them, while inside the Sgts.' Mess was a Christmas tree, Santa Claus and presents for all. The grown-ups, but this is true, thoroughly enjoyed themselves, but the was largely due to the pleasure shown by the children.

Christmas day dawned dull for many who had not received either news or parcels from home. However, we were more than fortunate in each receiving a beautiful pen, the gift of the Regiment in Montreal. Some 20 men from the company, only a small portion of the 1700 from the Brigade, had invitations from German families to spend the day with them. All, I believe, had a very good time and many received beautiful gifts as well. A great number of invitations have been renewed.

For those who were left behind the traditional turkey and plum pudding dinner, plus beer, was served by the Officers and Sergeants.

New Year's Day called for a series of visits to other Units of the Brigade, and receiving their representatives in our messes.

Amidst a heavy snow flurry the Company Commander, Lieut. G. Huggett, C.S.M. Frost and C.Q.M.S. Moffatt set off to pay our respects to the 1st Bn. in Buxtehude. After a perilous journey that almost ended in mishap, we arrived just in time to join in the parade of Officers, W.O.s and Sgts. to the Men's Mess, where, with them, we aided in serving luncheon.

The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Col. Campbell Preston, was good enough to have the four of us up on the stage, where he introduced us to his battalion.

After an excellent lunch in the Officers' Mess, where the "Montreal Cup" was filled and emptied, and we, the guests, had the opportunity of meeting a newcomer (Mr. Volkswagon) that had to be carried into the Mess, but following sufficient stimulants was capable, under its own power, of taking a new lease of life and beating a hasty retreat bid our adieu and headed for the Sgts.' Mess to pick up the other half of the visiting party.

I gather they too had an enjoyable time, for both were in bed, and as a result the start had to be retarded. Due to the considerable wait, refreshments were offered and the party started anew.

When the visitors actually did leave for Hanover they had with them the Flag of the 1st Bn. This was acquired from the Guard Room, partially as devilment, but largely in order to win a bet and collect a bottle of whisky, which was the wager.

Between training and trips to the 1st B.W. the C.S.M., C.Q.M.S. and Pipe-Major have found time to assist a small theatrical group in Hanover in producing the play, "The Hasty Hearts." The opening night proved a great success, with the main character being transposed from a Cameron Highlander to Black Watch, the appropriate music being supplied by the Pipe-Major.

On 5th January, Red Hackle Day, the company, accompanied by the Pipes and Drums of the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion, journeyed to Hohn, about 45 miles distance, to watch and offer their support to the soccer team of the 1st B.W., who played and defeated 4-1 the team of the 4th Royal Horse Artillery.

The R.S.M. of the Gunners was present upon our arrival and seeing who we were immediately placed one troop on either side of the flagpole flying the Gunner Standard to ensure it still flew when we left.

The game was a most exciting one, with many near misses. As the Commanding Officer and Regimental Sergeant-Major accepted the return of their flag in the light we had hoped, the game was thoroughly enjoyed by all.

It was a grand sight to see the composite bands of Pipes and Drums playing before the game, at half-time and afterwards. It had not been the chore on Drum-Major Roy to make his signals understood by our men that one had anticipated, so all went well.

Our training, as we are doing some, more or less started with a review of basic, and with the acquisition of some fairly large areas, went on to company and platoon exercises. At present we are carrying out one Battalion exercise per week, as well as all-day route marches and other types.

On January 10th, we had the pleasant opportunity of being temporary hosts to the soccer team, Pipes and Drums, and some 20 Officers and 80 men, all from the 1st Bn., who came down to see their team play and defeat the Durham Light Infantry 3-2 in the semi-final of the B.A.O.R. championships. As the R.I.L.I. of the Rifle Bn. are affiliated to the D.L.I., the Rifles turned out in full force, plus bugle band, to offer support to their team. As usual, the massed band of Pipes and Drums stole the show—perhaps not in quantity but certainly in quality.

Following the game spontaneous parties took place in the Officers' and Sgts.' Messes and the NAAFI, and due to these 11 hours was moved back some 3 hours. As the 1st Bn. departed so did a small plaque, bearing the name of the Canadian Battalion from the Sgts.' Mess. Doubtless a move in retaliation to the Flag.

Following a 75-mile all-day M.T. move on 26th January, 1952, C.S.M. Frost, C.Q.M.S. Moffatt, and I made a very hasty change and headed towards Buxtehude as guests of the Sgts.' Mess at "Burns Night." Unfortunately, and very rudely, we arrived 15 minutes late, to find what proved to be an excellent dinner had already begun.

As the evening wore on and "the drama" became more numerous, we had the pleasure of witnessing some excellent entertainment and partaking of the contents of the gigantic bottle Col. Fergusson had presented to the Mess at Christmas when he arrived "bearing the gift like a wee bairn in a shawl."

At 0230 hrs. on the 26th, having taken our leave, it having been previously refused, from the Commanding Officer and the R.S.M., we were piped away to the Volkswagon by Sgt. Erickson.

Due to the freezing rain on the cobbled roads, our trip home proved to be treacherous one. As a result we drew up at Chatham Barracks with only enough time to shave and wash in order to beat the C.O. on to his own parade. I do hope Mr. Scott disliked his Saturday morning parade "in Review Order" as much as we did ours in "Battle Order."

On Sunday, 27th, Pipe-Major K. Lee (48th) and Sgt. Drummer W. O. D. Crawford (Seaforths) returned to the fold, having spent three very enjoyable weeks in Buxtehude under the tutorage of Pipe-Major Jenkinson and Drum-Major Roy.

* * *

It was whilst on a 48-hr. self-contained exercise in Munster Lager, the excellent training area used by the Germans during World War II, that the Company heard with very deep regret of the death of His Majesty. All ranks were silent and shocked by the sad news.



His Majesty King George VI inspecting the Royal Guard of Honour, provided by the 67th (T.A.) Bn, The Black Watch, at the outset of the Royal Tour of Fife—Kirkcaldy, 28th June, 1948.

BRITISH GENERAL JOINS CANADIAN MARINE INSURANCE FIRM

General Sir Neil Ritchie joined the firm of Marsh & McLennan Irish & Moulson Limited at the beginning of April, having retired from the British Army in August last year.

General Ritchie, who is a Scotsman, joined The Black Watch in 1914 and served with the Regiment throughout the whole of the First World War, in France, Mesopotamia and the Middle East. For his services during these Campaigns, he was awarded the D.S.O. and the Military Cross.

In the period between the war General Ritchie, after attending the Staff College, served in the North-west Frontier of India and in the Middle East. In 1938 he was transferred to the Command of the Second Battalion of the King's Own Regiment.

At the beginning of the 1939-1945 War, General Ritchie was Assistant Commandant of the Senior Officers' School in England, but at the end of 1939, became Chief of Staff to Lord Alanbrooke, then commanding the Second British Corps. Lord Alanbrooke, as may be recollected, served for a considerable period during the First World War on the Staff of Canadian Corps Headquarters. In 1940 General Ritchie took part in the evacuation of Dunkirk, later returning to France and being evacuated again at the time France was overrun. During the war, General Ritchie commanded the 51st Highland and the 52 Lowland Divisions. Also the 8th Army in North Africa and the 12th Corps in Northwest Europe.



GENERAL SIR NEIL RITCHIE

Following the Armistice, he assumed the appointment of Commander in Chief in Scotland and Governor of Edinburgh Castle, and from 1947 to 1949 was Commander in Chief, Far East Land Forces. Immediately prior to his retirement he commanded the British Army Staff in the United States and was a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington.

General Ritchie was created a Knight of the British Empire in 1945, a K.C.B. in 1948 and in 1951 became a Knight Grand Cross of the British Empire. From 1948 to 1951 he was an A.D.C. General to His Late Majesty King George VI, and succeeded the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell as Colonel of The Black Watch in 1950. He followed the late Lord Derby as Hon. Colonel of The 5th King's Own at Lancaster in 1948.

In 1937 he married Miss Catherine Minnes of Kingston, Ontario, and has two children.

Since the war he has travelled widely throughout the world and has had the opportunity to assess the potential in many widely scattered parts.

As a result of this assessment he has decided that he wishes to settle with his family in Canada.

He is a keen shot and fisherman. He represented the Army at golf on several occasions and was a keen polo player when serving in India.



WEE BONNIE LADDIES, ALL

Scottish Master Commands Attention Of City Pipers

By Stan Twardy

THE Canadian National Piper Band, reputed to be one of Canada's best, showed last night that they can be just as good listeners when a master comes to play for them.

The band was entertaining Pipe Major William Ross, M.B.E., and his matchless pupil, John Burgess, both leading figures in Scotland's national pipe art.

Celebrated Teacher

Pipe Major Ross, a distinguished and celebrated teacher of piping, is principal of the Military School of Piping in Edinburgh Castle, Scotland. All who aspire to the rank of pipe major in the Scottish regiments must possess a certificate of graduation from his school.

Wearing colorful tartans, hairy sporrans and Balmorals, the Montreal Scots heartily greeted their distinguished countrymen, whom Montreal Pipe Major John McIvor assured that the "exiled pipers in Canada have left their hearts in Scotland."

While John Burgess of the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders played marches, strathspeys, reels and jigs, Major Bruce Brown, who welcomed the visitors, reminded them that there is a small part of Scotland in Canada and suggested that the Scottish pipers should visit Nova Scotia.

Fingers, Feet In Rhythm

To the rhythm of Burgess' piping Scots in the audience graciously danced with their forearms on the tables and even some of the men's feet joined in the swinging marches.

The Canadian pipers said that they were proud to have Major Ross and Burgess as their guests, but Scotland's famous piping teacher added that for him it was also a great privilege to visit Canada and to find such skilled pipers here.

Tonight quartettes from four Montreal piping bands accompanied by team drummers will tender a joint reception to the representative of Scotland's instrumental music at the Black Watch ceremonies.

Major Ross and Burgess have already completed their tour of Western Canada and were heard in Vancouver, Winnipeg, Toronto and Chicago. From Montreal, the pipers will go to New York where they will be guests of the United Pipe Bands' Association of America.

The pipers' Canadian tour was organized by Steve McKinnon, first piper major of the C.N. (formerly Grand Trunk) Band and one of the founders of organized Scottish piping in Canada.

ECHOES OF BRAVE DEEDS

THE "BIRKENHEAD DRILL" IS ONE HUNDRED YEARS OLD

Soldiers on board a British troopship set an immortal example to the world

THE "Birkenhead drill" is a drill which cannot be found in any book of instructions.

It consists, quite simply, of standing fast, under perfect discipline, on a sinking ship. It was inspired by men of ten regiments whose bearing, when the troopship *Birkenhead* went to the bottom in 1852, thrilled not only the rest of the Army but all the world.

Rudyard Kipling, writing years later of another troopship wreck, described it thus:

"To stand and be still to the *Birkenhead* drill is a damn tough bullet to chew."

Sir John Fortescue, historian of the British Army, wrote of the men of the *Birkenhead*: "They were young soldiers in drafts of 50 or 60, which had never seen each other before the day of embarkation; yet they bore themselves as if they had been old blue-jackets of the smartest King's ships."

"Many troopships have been wrecked since the *Birkenhead*, yet never has there been disorder; while at least twice — in the case of the *Sarah Sands* and the *Warren Hastings* — sheer magnificent discipline has saved whole battalions from destruction. Civilians, too, have caught the infection from the Army; and where British passenger-vessels are wrecked, we read again and again the same story of freedom from panic, orderliness, patience and self-denial among British men and women. It has become a point of national honour that they should show themselves worthy of the young soldiers of the *Birkenhead*."

The King of Prussia was one of the many foreigners whose imagination was caught by the story of the *Birkenhead*. He ordered an account of the wreck to be read to every regiment of his army.

There were 13 officers, nine serjeants and 466 men aboard the *Birkenhead*, which was an all-iron paddle steamer of 1400 tons. They had travelled from England to fight in the Kaffir War, and were on the last leg of the journey, from the Cape to Port Elizabeth. With them were 20 women and children and a crew of about 130.

In the middle of the night, the vessel struck a pinnacle of rock and was so badly holed that men on the lower troop-deck were drowned in their hammocks. The

OVER



The scene on the sinking troopship: from the famous painting by Thomas M. Hemy

Queen Mother Bids Regiment Goodbye On Korea Mission

St. Andrew, Scotland, May 13.—(Reuters).—Queen Mother Elizabeth today said farewell to the Black Watch Regiment for the fourth time in her capacity as colonel-in-chief.

In her first public engagement since the death of her husband, King George VI, the Queen Mother wished God speed to the men of the 1st Battalion of the regiment who were to leave for duty in Korea.

After the ceremony she lunched in the officers' mess and then flew back to London.

The Scottish-born Queen Mother told her kilted men that though she had performed the ceremony three times in the past, she was especially proud of the unit today.

"It is not only in the service of your Sovereign and your country that you now take the field," she told them. "You go as representatives of all the world."

More than 500 men paraded before her, spearmen and kilts swinging, and rifles below the drab battle dress blues. In their bonnets were the red hackle badge awarded the regiment for distinction in the battle at Goldersnail, The Netherlands, in 1795.

Black Watch Church Parade

The Annual Regimental Church Parade of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will be held on SUNDAY AFTERNOON to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul.

Both the Pipe Band and the Brass Band will participate. Members of The Black Watch Association and a contingent from the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps will also march with the unit.

The battalion will leave the Bleury Street Armoury at 2.30 P.M. and will move West along Sherbrooke Street to the Regimental Church at Redpath Street (two blocks East of Guy). At approximately 4.15 P.M., following the Service, the unit will return to the Armoury by the same route.

RELATIVES, FRIENDS AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO WATCH THE PARADE FROM ANY POINT ALONG SHERBROOKE STREET.

J. W. Beveridge,
Capt./Adjutant

See May 18/52

Black Watch Parade Sunday

Annual Church Service
To Be Held at 3 p.m.

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will hold its annual parade to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul for a service at 3 p.m. Sunday.

Members of the battalion will parade at the armoury at 1.30 p.m., and march north on Bleury street to Sherbrooke street west, then west to the church at Redpath street. At approximately 4.15 p.m. the unit will return to the armoury by the same route.

Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., commands the regiment which will march past a saluting base at 1106 Sherbrooke street west, where Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, C.B.E., D.S.O., G.O.C., Quebec Command, will take the salute.

The band under CSM W. L. Turner, and the pipers under Pipe Major W. D. Hannah will play the battalion to church, and the service will be conducted by Capt. Rev. R. J. Berlis, minister, and the regimental chaplain. The Black Watch will carry the colors of its 42nd Battalion, and members of The Black Watch Association and the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps will participate in the event.

The Church of St. Andrew & St. Paul

Montreal

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada
Annual Regimental Church Parade

Sunday Afternoon, May 18th, 1952

Once again, the Kirk Session and people of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul extend a heartfelt welcome to The Black Watch on the occasion of the Annual Regimental Church Parade. We also welcome a detachment of the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps, — The Black Watch Association, — and all friends of the Regiment. In these tense and troubled days, we salute those who have donned the Queen's uniform.

Order of Service

The Organ Prelude — Solemn Melody - - - - Walford Davies
The congregation will stand when the choir enters the sanctuary

The Procession of the Colours

A Psalm of God's Eternal Help: 74 - - - - St. Anne

God Save the Queen

The Prayers of Approach and the Lord's Prayer (*Repeated by all*)

The Reading of the Lesson: Psalm 46:1-11

The Prayers of Remembrance and Intercession

A Hymn of the Holy Spirit: 270 - - - - Trentham

The Address: "ELIZABETHAN CANADIANS"

The Lament

The congregation will bow down

The Last Post and the Reveille

The congregation will stand

A Hymn of Courage: 544 - - - - Pentecost

The Benediction

The Return of the Colours

The Organ Postlude — Trumpet Voluntary - - - - John Stanley

The congregation will remain standing until the choir and chaplain have left the chancel.



The Old Red Fort In The Firth

Fort George houses the Depots of the Seaforth Highlanders and the Highland Brigade. Here is the home of Highland military tradition. Here are a piping school, a dog cemetery and a regimental maternity hospital

IT was a peaceful, moonlit evening at Fort George. On three sides, the sea lay placid below the ramparts. A piper gently broke the stillness, playing the officers' mess call. He was followed, a few seconds later, by a bugler who sounded Defaulters. It was all very restful and pleasant — except, perhaps, for the defaulters.

Then, from a corner of the ramparts, a Very light rose into the air, outshining the moon. Thunderflashes began to roar and blank cartridges to spit. A platoon was staging an attack.

The piper and the bugler represented the unhurried tradition of a 200-year-old fort which has long been the home of the Seaforth Highlanders. The attack illustrated the urgency of modern training. Within a few weeks, the attackers would be on their way to Korea.

Fort George plays two parts in the training of recruits for the six regiments of the Highland Brigade. Under the present Infantry system, recruits receive six weeks basic training in their own regimental depots. They may then join their battalions at home or in Europe. If their battalions are in the Middle East, they train for another four weeks at their brigade depots; if the battalions are in the Far East, they do ten weeks at brigade depots.

OVER →

James Boswell found "enchantment" on this "barren, sandy point." Below: The pipe band plays a ceremonial guard over the bridge to the ravellin.
 (Aerial picture by RAF; other photographs by SOLDIER Cameraman LESLIE A. LEE)



By William Bovey

Red River Epic

WHEN we look backward to the days of fierce competition and frequent violence which marked the drive to the West in the early days of the nineteenth century, we must at the same time remember that competition and violence were the inevitable accompaniments of great, if conflicting, ambitions. The most notable struggle was a four-cornered affair. The Hudson Bay — Red River route witnessed conflict of interest between Lord Selkirk and the Hudson's Bay Company monopolists, The Montreal — Red River Trail saw the bitter contest between the North West Company and the New Northwest Company, called the XY Company. Both of these struggles ended with the consolidation of the rivals, but in the Red River Valley the two newly consolidated groups met in head-on collision.

LORD SELKIRK

Thomas Douglas, second son of the Earl of Selkirk, the son of a long line of Scottish nobles, was brought up in the family mansion on St. Mary's Isle. In his youth, we know, he met Robert Burns and it was in the Selkirk home that Burns wrote the Selkirk Grace:

*"Some hae meat and canna eat
And some can eat but want it,
But we hae meat and we can eat
And sae the Lord be thankit."*

Burns' love of humanity must have affected the spirit of Thomas Douglas, and a visit he paid to France strengthened his belief in the rights of man. So, at 28, after he succeeded to the title, he saw with disgust the "Highland Clearances" by which the great lords of Northern Scotland drove hundreds of tenants from their tiny holdings. Early in 1802 he had his first vision of a colony in the heart of North America to be reached by way of Hudson Bay. He ran into opposition from the Government, bent on conserving manpower at home, and from influential men in Scotland. Hudson's Bay Company influence

blocked him from Lake Winnipeg. He did establish some small settlements in P.E.I. and Ontario, but these were small successes. In 1803 he visited Montreal and gained some knowledge of the Montreal merchants' bonanza in the West. The times were very hard in Britain; the population had increased; wages were low, the cost of living was high. Selkirk turned his gaze back to the Red River.

WINTER AT YORK FACTORY

Leading lawyers, headed by Sir Samuel Romilly, held that grants of land could not be given except by the Hudson's Bay Company. Selkirk had only one course: he bought all the Hudson's Bay stock he could lay his hands on. A meeting, where a little less than half the stock was represented, granted him a huge area of 110,000 square miles, partly in what is now Manitoba and partly in the Dakotas.

In 1811 the first party of Selkirk settlers under Miles Macdonell reached York Factory — too late to go any further. Imagine that first winter, on the flat, bleak entrance to the Nelson River: The colonists had to build themselves shelters, find caribou to kill, guard against scurvy with spruce gum and salts of lemon, cut wood to keep warm. Not till June 12th could they, under their leader Miles Macdonell, set out and, in clumsy boats and with much hardship, make their way to Pembina.

Next year a few more came and in the summer of 1813 the whole group settled near the site of Winnipeg and sowed their first wheat. In 1814 another group, almost a hundred, under Archibald Macdonald, joined the band of hardy pioneers.

ENTER THE NORTHWESTERS

The North West Company which, as described in another article, was headed by the great Montreal traders such as Simon McTavish, Frobisher and the McGillivrays, absorbed in 1804 its only serious rival,

the XY Company, also composed of Montrealers, and by the time of Selkirk's venture had spread all over the North West and sent its agents — one was Alexander MacKenzie — as far as the Arctic and the Pacific.

BATTLE OF SEVEN OAKS

The Northwesters at first permitted what they felt to be poaching on their preserves but soon changed their attitude. They sent two emissaries — Cameron, a smooth operator, and Grant, a hard-boiled "lough" — to the Red River. Cameron persuaded half the Selkirk settlers to leave for Upper Canada. Grant began by arousing enmity among the half-breeds who lived nearby. Miles Macdonell was arrested — kidnapped would be a better word — and taken to Montreal. Other Selkirk men were also "arrested". Grant and his half-breeds burned the colonists' houses but these escaped down the shore of Lake Winnipeg. Reinforcements came to the Selkirk men under "Governor" Semple and the settlement was re-established at Fort Douglas north of the site of Winnipeg. On June 19, 1816, at Seven Oaks just north of the present city, Grant's men attacked Semple's little force. The latter were defeated with much loss of life; Semple, wounded by a bullet, was knifed; the survivors fled to Norway House.

THE EARL INTERVENES

Selkirk was in Montreal for the winter of 1815 but had no news later than that of the first attack. He complained to the then Governor, but the Northwesters had too much political pull. Selkirk hired 100 Swiss veterans and set out for the West. On the way he heard the news of Seven Oaks, went on to Fort William, released the Selkirk men held there, and arrested three leading Northwesters. In May, 1817, he reached the Red River. His remaining settlers were brought back from their refuge on Lake Winnipeg and settled at Kildonan, now Old Kildonan, just north of the site of Winnipeg. Selkirk returned to Montreal, sought vainly for justice against the Northwesters, and finally went home to Scotland to die of heartbreak.

Such were the painful beginnings of the Scottish settlement of Manitoba. Today Winnipeg itself is Selkirk's monument.

THE LEGIONARY, JUNE 1952

13



The Colonel of the Regiment and Maj.-Gen. N. McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., with Officers, W.O.s, and Sgts. of the Depot.

Guardians of the West

By Colin Murray

This is the 7th in a series of sketches of famous units now serving in Germany with the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade as part of General Ridgway's North Atlantic Treaty force guarding Western Europe.

This month's sketch deals with The Black Watch, one of Canada's famous and oldest highland regiments, from Montreal, that fought gallantly for Canada's freedom in both World War I and World War II.

7. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

THE resounding boom of the ship's foghorn tumbled out across the St. Lawrence as pompous little tugs pulled and nuzzled the troopship out into the main stream at Quebec. Along the ship's rail, men of "E" Company, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, gazed shoreward for a last look at their native land.

It was December, 1951, and soldiers of the Black Watch were once more on their way to help defend Canada in Europe as part of the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion, 27th



Canadian Infantry Brigade. As the troopship nosed its way

down the St. Lawrence towards the open sea, the tiny island of Bic slipped by on the starboard side.

Nearly eleven years before, other men of the Black Watch had met the enemy for the first time on that island. The Italian S.S. *Capo Nio* had sneaked out of Montreal just before Italy entered the war on the German side. The Black Watch soldiers caught the enemy vessel at Bic and prevented her crew from scuttling. In their first capture of the Second World War, the highlanders took the ship for the Royal Canadian Navy, and for the regiment the fine Italian wines aboard!

The new company would soon pass through other scenes of Black Watch endeavour . . . into the seething heart of Europe where in two great wars men of the Black Watch had died to make good their regimental motto "*Nemo Me Impune Lacessit*" — No One Provokes Me With Impunity.

In carrying the Red Hackle badge on their balmorals, highlanders of E company were carrying the proud traditions of the oldest highland regiment in the Dominion.

ORGANIZED IN 1862

THE regiment was organized in January, 1862 as the 5th Battalion, Royal Light Infantry. It was successively re-designated the 5th Battalion, Royal Fusiliers in 1872; 5th Battalion, Royal Scots Fusiliers in 1880; 5th Battalion, Royal Scots of Canada in 1884; 5th Regiment, Royal Scots of Canada in 1900; The Royal Highlanders of Canada in 1920, and The Black



13th Battalion, The Black Watch, consolidating recently-won German trench in July, 1918.



H.M. THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF WITH THE OFFICERS
Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, with the Officers of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch

(Photo by J. M. Cowie, St. Andrews.)

General Sir Neil Methuen Ritchie,
G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C.,
Colonel of The Black Watch

We hear with great regret that Sir Neil Ritchie has finally decided to settle in Canada on his retirement, and has consequently felt it necessary to tender his resignation from the Colonelcy of the Regiment, which he has held so successfully since 25th May, 1950.

He was born on 29th July, 1897, and was educated at Lancing. He joined the 1st Battalion The Black Watch from the R.M.C., Sandhurst, on 16th December, 1914. He saw active service in France and was wounded at Leos on 26th September, 1915, and promotion to Lieutenant followed in October of that year. He served in Mesopotamia in 1916 to 1917. In January, 1917, he was appointed Adjutant and was promoted Captain in November, 1917, which appointment he held till 28th February, 1921.

For his services in Palestine in 1918 he was awarded the D.S.O. and M.C. and was Mentioned in Despatches.

In July, 1923, he was appointed G.S.O. III at the War Office. He attended the Staff College, Camberley, from 1929 to 1930.

In April, 1933, he became G.S.O. II Northern Command, India, and held that appointment until 1937. During this appointment he was promoted Bt. Major in July, 1933, Major in June, 1934, and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel in January, 1936.

He again saw service in Palestine in 1938 and 1939 and was Mentioned in Despatches during this period. In January, 1938, he was promoted to command The King's Own Royal Regiment, but returned to the Staff in August, 1939, when he became G.S.O. I at the Senior Officers' School.

In December, 1939, he was appointed Brigadier General Staff of 2nd Corps, British Expeditionary Force. He returned from France to be Brigadier General Staff, Home Forces, from June to October, 1940, and in that same year was awarded the C.B.E.

He commanded the 51st Highland Division from October, 1940, until June, 1941, when he was posted to the Middle East as Deputy Chief of Staff. In November, 1941, as Acting Lieut.-General he commanded the 8th Army in Libya. In 1942-3 he commanded 52nd Lowland Division and from November, 1943, till 1945, he commanded 12th Corps.

He returned to this country in January, 1945, to take up the duties of G.O.C. in C., Scottish Command, and Governor of Edinburgh Castle, and was promoted to the rank of General on 5th October, 1946.



[Star Photos.]
 General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, G.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O.,
 M.C., A.D.C., with Major-General N. McMicking, C.B.,
 C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

In 1947 he was transferred to the Far East Land Forces as C-in-C. till July, 1949, when he was appointed Commander of the British Joint Services Mission (Army Staff) in Washington, which appointment he held until his retirement in August, 1951.

General Ritchie was made a K.B.E. in 1945, K.C.B. in 1947 and G.B.E. in 1952. He is a member of the King's Bodyguard for Scotland and was A.D.C. to the late King from 1948.

We are most grateful for all the help and guidance he has given to the Regiment during a particularly difficult period. The re-appearance of the 2nd Battalion and the expansion of the Depot to

full strength are in themselves ample proof of the success which has attended his efforts. We wish him and Lady Ritchie all the best of luck in their new life in Canada, and hope that we shall see them over here again from time to time in the future.

Stop Press

Information has just been received that H.M. The Queen has been graciously pleased to appoint Major-General N. McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Colonel of the Regiment in succession to General Sir Neil Ritchie, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C.



H.M. The Colonel-in-Chief arriving on parade, accompanied by Lord Elgin (Lord Lieutenant of Fife),
 Major-Generals McMicking and Arbuthnott, Lord Airlie and Lady Jean Rankin

Black Watch Names New Colonel

PERTH, Scotland, July 6 (C.P.)—Maj. Gen. Neil McKinnon, three times wounded in the First World War, has been appointed Colonel of the Black Watch Regiment. It was learned today. He succeeds Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie, wartime desert fighter, who recently emigrated to Canada.

Gen. Ritchie's wife, the former Catherine Minnes, is from Kingston, Ont.

Relations are close between the Black Watch and its affiliated regiment in Canada. The Colonelcy of this regiment carries with it similar rank in all affiliated regiments. *Sgt. J. J. J.*

Bagpipes Claimed Product of Italy

CREMONA, Italy, June 16—(A.P.)—This will be a blow, Mac, but a Scotsman has announced that bagpipes came from Italy.

Thomas Fewston, vice-director of the Bagpipe Players College of Glasgow, came here to complete his research on the origin of the famous highland pipes.

A little sadly, he conceded yesterday "It's true."

Bagpipes, still used in Italy and the mountains of central Italy, were played here years before Scotland ever heard their wail.

In 1515, a Scottish tourist heard a bagpipe band made up of the family of Baxianus Del Bruno, so the story goes. He invited them all to Scotland and they came. Del Bruno, says Fewston, changed his name to McRimona and gave Scotland the musical instrument by which it is known the world over.

Black Watch Regiment Reach Hong Kong

HONG KONG, June 17 (A.P.)

The first battalion of the Royal Highlanders, the famous Black Watch Regiment, was due today aboard the carrier Empire Orwell en route to Korea to join the 1st Commonwealth Division. The unit will relieve the First Battalion of the Royal Leicestershire Regiment.

Famed "Black Watch" Unit In Pusan on Way to Front

PUSAN, Korea, June 20—(A.P.)—The First Battalion of the British Army's famed Royal Highland "Black Watch" Regiment, arrived by liner today for service in the Korean theatre and promised to give "its usual good accounting."

The colorful bonnet-clad unit arrived in Pusan harbor at 8:30 a.m. on the British ship Empire Orwell and planned to disembark tomorrow.

The outfit, which has the Queen Mother Elizabeth as Colonel-in-Chief, came from Germany for active service in the war zone. It is commanded by Lieut. Col. B. Mac N. C. Rose.

The regiment, organized in 1720, won its Royal title at the battle of Ticonderoga and is distinguished by its "red hackle"—a spray of feathers worn in a Scottish bonnet said to have been won at Geldermalsen in 1795.

The regiment made a notable showing at Quatrebras and Waterloo at the cost of many casualties, with three commanding officers killed or wounded in three minutes. In World War I the Regiment suffered 34,000 casualties.

During World War II 10 Black Watch battalions were raised and saw action in Italy, Burma and France. For three days a Black Watch battalion repulsed all German attacks from Comines. The unit recaptured the town at bayonet point and thus was credited with helping make possible the Dunkirk evacuation.

The regiment's bagpipers favor "Highland Laddie" and "Blue Bonnets Over the Border" on parade.

Rose, a graduate of Sandhurst, served with the watch in the withdrawal from Somaliland at Ber-

bern and with Wingate's special force in the central provinces of Burma.

Maj. P. A. Douglas of Midlothian, Scotland, senior officer with the troops, said, "We're all very pleased to be here, especially the soldiers. The troops are in very good shape and we have had a very good voyage." This is Douglas' fourth overseas assignment with the Black Watch, and the famous regiment's 24th foreign mission.

Sgt. Bill Fry of Cardiff, South Wales, said, "I think it's all right. Most of the boys are volunteers. They'd rather fight here than fight at home."

Standing next to Fry on the deck of the transport was Sgt. John Gray of Glasgow, Scotland who has served 19 years with the British army.

"I think it's a good thing to keep the Communists under control," Gray said, "You have to stop them, somewhere."

Lance Corporal John McNeil of Falkirk, Scotland, said, "So far I have no misgivings" about coming to Korea. "The Black Watch will give its usual good accounting," he said. "It always has and we will always get along."

Major A. E. Andrew, Canadian Veteran, Dies in New York

Major Arthur E. Andrew, M.C., who served with the Canadian forces during the First World War, died at Scarsdale, N.Y., Monday, according to word received here yesterday. He was 58.

He was vice-president of the advertising firm of Young and Rubicam, when he retired in 1945, because of ill-health. Born in Seattle, Wash., he attended preparatory school in Southern California, and at the age of 19, entered the advertising business at Ogilvy's department store in Montreal, where he rose to the position of advertising manager.

Early in the First World War, he joined the Canadian Pay Corps, and went overseas as a non-commissioned officer with the first contingent. He served with the Canadian Medical Corps in France in 1915, and was commissioned early in 1917 to the 20th Reserve Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada. In November, that year, he went to the front as a subaltern in the 42nd Battalion of the Black Watch.

He was decorated with the Military Cross and after the war became a major in the United States Officers Reserve Corps.

He worked for the N. W. Ayer and Son advertising agency in Philadelphia and Boston before he joined Young and Rubicam 23 years ago.

In the United States he also served as a major with the G2 (Intelligence) section of the U.S. Army. For many years, Major Andrew was a regular attendant at the annual reunion dinner of Black Watch officers in Montreal.

He is survived by his widow and a son, Duncan. *Gen. J. J. J.*



The March Past



C.M. THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF WITH MEMBERS OF THE SERGEANTS' MESS

Back row—Sgt. Floyd, Sgt. Williams, Sgt. Williams, Sgt. Hargreaves, Sgt. McLean, Sgt. Angus, Sgt. Yates
Third row—Sgt. Stewart, Sgt. Young, Sgt. Grimes, Sgt. Rhodes, Sgt. Taylor, Sgt. Robertson, Sgt. O'Hara
Sgt. Lewis, Sgt. Edwards, Sgt. Moffat
Second row—Sgt. Fry, Sgt. Giles, C. S. Ramsay, C. S. Newall, C. S. McKerrecher, C. S. Norris, C. S. S. S. S.
Sgt. McLean, M. Sgt. Gaitis, Sgt. Martin
Front row—D. M. Roy, C. S. Robertson, M.M. C.S.M. Paterson, C.S.M. McKenzie, C.S.M. Broxton, R.S.M.
Scott, R.Q.M.S. Glass, C.S.M. Johnston, C.S.M. Rollo, C.S.M. Hird, C. S. Henderson, P. M. Ernie



COLOUR PARTY AND "C" COY.



Her Majesty speaking to Major P. S. Douglas, M.C., before inspecting H.Q. Coy.



MEETING OLD COMRADES
Captain P. Goudy is introduced by Major-General
N. McMicking, the Chairman of the Black Watch
Association.



THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT AND LADY RITCHIE WITH THE OFFICERS.

Third row (l. to r.)—2 Lt. G. C. Halsey, 2/Lt. D. J. MacDonald, 2/Lt. G. W. Adam, 2/Lt. B. C. Henderson
 Second row (l. to r.)—Capt. C. W. McComaghy, Lt. J. M. P. Walker, Capt. D. G. C. Butchart, Lt. M. A. Telfer-Smollett, Capt. R. S. Petrie, 2/Lt. R. Irving, Lt. A. L. Watson, Lt. G. D. B. Stewart, Rev. W. L. Cochrane, M.C., C.F.
 Front row (l. to r.)—Capt. W. M. Wingate Gray, M.C., Major E. S. Walker, Major A. C. C. Brodie, D.S.O., M.C., General Sir Neil Ritchie, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C.; Lt.-Col. H. N. Blair, Lady Ritchie, Capt. F. J. Burnaby-Atkins, Major J. MacFarlane, M.C. (The Seaforth Highlanders), Captain N. J. Stewart-Meiklejohn.



SERGEANTS' MESS

Back row (l. to r.)—Sgt. J. Carr, Sgt. J. Haye, M.M., Sgt. J. Ions, Sgt. J. Hammersley, Sgt. A. Whitman, Sgt. T. McLean, Sgt. J. McNicol, Sgt. Frost, A.C.C., Sgt. G. Erskine, Sgt. C. Thame, Sgt. E. Boyd, Sgt. D. Hill.
 Centre row (l. to r.)—Pipe-Major J. Jenkinson, C/Sgt. D. McLean, Sgt. J. McCulloch, Sgt. J. MacDonald, Sgt. K. Alderwick, C/Sgt. J. Dunbar, C.S.M. G. Hendry, C/Sgt. G. Grant, M.M., Sgt. J. Smith, Sgt. McGrath, Sgt. R. Preston, Sgt. A. Weddell.
 Front row (l. to r.)—C.S.M. F. Drinkwater, R.Q.M.S. J. Adamson, D.C.M., Bandmaster J. Baker, General Sir Neil Ritchie, R.S.M. J. Walker, Lady Ritchie, Lt.-Col. H. N. Blair, C.S.M. T. Jamieson, C.S.M. J. Souttar.

July, 1932]

THE RED HACKETT

An enjoyable challenge shoot between Officers' Mess and Sergeants' Mess was held at Buddon during the latest week-end camp.

"H.Q." COMPANY.

The training in "H.Q." Coy. has been stepped up during the last three months in readiness for Annual Camp.

Good attendances were obtained for the three Bn. week-end camps held at Buddon and for the Coy. week-end camp at Leslie. We have started up an Assault Pioneer Pl. in the Coy. under Sgt. Farmer, who returned from a Pioneer Course full of enthusiasm for digging, wiring and laying mine-fields.

We congratulate R.S.M. Roy on his promotion, and wish him good luck in his new appointment. Sgt. Ash has arrived from the 42nd to succeed R.S.M. Roy, and is settling down after being introduced to the various and numerous duties of a T.A. P.S.I. We also welcome Sgt. McGough to the fold. He was Sigs. Sgt. of the 7th Bn. during the war and is carrying on the good work in our Sigs. Pl.

"A" COMPANY.

Since the last of these notes appeared, the Company has taken part in three camps at Buddon and three at Cultybraggan. The camps at Comrie have been most enjoyable and while practice and instruction have taken pride of place, the cooking of Pte.

response yet, it is hoped to get a good platoon going from that area of East Perthshire.

We welcome into the T.A. Capt. Ian Fleming, who is to be available for Blairgowrie, and Sgt. Stevenson for Perth.

We extend our congratulations to C.S.M. Spear on three recent "casualties":—(a) Safe arrival of a bouncing baby boy; (b) promotion to paid rank of W.O. II; (c) promulgation of substantive rank of Sgt.

"C" COMPANY.

We held our Week-end Camp at Leslie on the 10th and 11th May. The weather, however, prevented us from making full use of this opportunity for training. We managed to have a demonstration on "Camouflage" and the rest of the time was spent carefully on map reading.

We have to congratulate Sgt. Mitchell and Cpl. McIntosh on their excellent performance in shooting for the Bn. The Company, too, have a much-improved record in this line this year.

It is with regret that we learnt of the most unfortunate accident which happened to Capt. D. M. Stuart-Hamilton. We hope that the injuries he sustained in his motor smash will not prove as serious as we at first anticipated and that he will make a speedy recovery.

"S.P." COMPANY.

It is with deep regret that we say good-bye to C.S.M. Withington, but we also congratulate him on his promotion to R.S.M. of the Depot. We are sure he will do just as well there as he did with us. We welcome to the Coy. Sgt. White, from whom we hope to gain some valuable experience in both M.M.G. and 3" Mortars. Sgt. White is an old friend of the Coy. from Dallachy.

The Coy. had a very successful week-end camp at Leven on 7-8th June. All the specialists were very busy training. One of the highlights was the smoker held on Saturday evening. No one seems very sure whether Pte. Hamilton, W., hurt his back by strenuous work on the gun or if it was his gallant effort to help the P.S.I.

Everyone in the Coy. is looking forward to the Annual Camp at Stobs. This year we hope to lift the Skill at Arms competition in the Bde.; much hard work has to be put in towards this effort.



ACTIVE SERVICE MEMORIES

FRANCE, 1917

An officer of the 42nd Bn., C.E.F., inspects German guns captured by his unit in Folie Wood during the Vimy fighting in April of 1917.

Who Is to Blame
For the Bagpipe?

Sir, — The bagpipe occasionally gets itself into a whodunit phase of speculation as to where or how (some ask why) it originated. Recently a visitor from Glasgow, Scotland, fearlessly asserted that the Romans gave it to the Scots. With believable data supporting his assertion we could be excused in visualizing the toga-draped Nero playing—not the fiddle, which had not been invented then—but cracking out hindrines, hobdrines and taorluaths on the bagpipe. To our knowledge, no Roman historian or writer, from Tacitus to Cicero to Juvenal mentioned the bagpipe.

One would expect that the electrifying Rubicon march would have inspired the Roman scribes to write, for instance, that General Caesar and his legions, led by Pipe Major MacAroni and pipers crossed the Rubicon, etc., etc. But, whatever the theorists say about the great instrument, its silvery voice guides my thoughts to tradition-hallowed Dunvegan, Isle of Skye.

N. Sinclair,



The Black Watch
(R. H. R.)
of Canada

"A" (BLACK WATCH) COY.,
CANADIAN HIGHLAND BATTALION.

Amidst the cheers of spectators coming from the flag-bedecked sports field, and the odd shout of joy echoing from the foliage surrounding the beer garden, "A" Coy. took honours in the Highland Games, held on Saturday, 31st May.

By the Orderly Sergeant

Black Watch Regimental Journal Was Inspiration For This Month's Whimsical Comments

SOME thoughtful laddie honoured me with a copy of the July number of "The Red Hackle", which is the quarterly publication of the Royal Highland Regiment—otherwise, "The Black Watch." I found it very interesting. Not the least interesting item was some spot news from "A" Company of the Canadian Highland Battalion now serving with the 27th Brigade in Germany.

The troops paraded—presumably in Hanover, although the item just doesn't say where they are—in celebration of the Queen's Birthday on June 5th, apparently a hot, sunny day. The account says:

"A most unenthusiastic crowd of many thousands, mainly Germans, were present to witness the 27th Brigade Group pay tribute to Her Majesty..."

The stolidity of the Teuton seems to have impressed our blokes quite unfavourably, for later on, the report returns to this aspect of the show and says:

"As has already been mentioned, the crowds both at Waterlooplatz and on the mile of cobbled stone route we marched, not without difficulty, were most unenthusiastic and unresponsive. Not even when the Centurions of "C" Squadron, Royal Canadian Dragoons, and the guns of the Regiment, churned one by one past the saluting base and covered the spectators with grime was there any comment."

GERMANS DON'T CHEER

THAT kinda strikes a note with us oldsters, fellas, doesn't it? The Germans just don't cheer, nor do they betray any sort of enthusiasm for anything.

I can remember back in 1936 being in Berlin and daily watching the parade of the Guard along the Unter den Linden to the Ehrenmal, the national war memorial in the ancient "Zeughaus" close to the old Imperial Palace. The Berliners crowded the Linden and gaped; but not a sound issued from them, and they stood just dead-pan. Of course, with Adolf running things in those days there wasn't a great deal to cheer about. However, the spectacle was always a good one, for this was Hitler's new army and these young fellows of those days were a grim-looking outfit.

Of course, come to think of it, one doesn't cheer at the Guard Mounting either at the Horse Guards in Whitehall or at Buckingham Palace. Everybody gets a tremendous kick out of these shows, but nobody does any cheering. Maybe it could be said of the average Londoner when he's looking at the Grenadiers or the Coldstreamers swinging along the Mall that he looks on "unenthusiastic and unresponsive..." Ah—well!

LORD TWEEDSMUIR'S A.D.C.

WHAT interested me in that number of "The Red Hackle" was the reference to the illness of the Commanding Officer of the 1st Battalion of the Black Watch—Lieut. Col. Patrick Campbell-Preston, who was unable to go with the battalion to Korea. I wondered if this was the same kid, Campbell-Preston, who, back

was an aide-de-camp to Lord Tweedsmuir when John Buchan was Governor-General of Canada. I think the young Captain Campbell-Preston of those days, 17 years ago, wore the Black Watch kilt. I used to know him very well, a thoroughly likeable young officer, good-humoured and jovial. I'm sorry to see that he's a sick man and that he's had to be replaced in command of the Battalion; but I hope he recovers soon.

AMERICAN WISECRACK: A LULU

AND now, for the inevitable American wise-crack. And this, I think, is a lulu.

When the Canadians were parading "somewhere in Germany" the whole battalion wore the kilt for the first time—as a unit, that is. Apparently that indispensable adornment was in short supply when the gang "proceeded" overseas. However, proudly they marched, chin out and eyes drawn in, the kilt swinging and everything just calculated to lift first prize at the Maxville Highland Gathering. Ahead, a convoy of the United States Army was halted.

Let's quote the source:

"As the Pipers approached the vehicles, heads, complete with cameras, appeared from everywhere as do porpoise from the seas; and as we passed by one very American voice screamed out at a solitary Company Commander:

"Hey, bub, goln' steady with anyone!"

LIONEL BAXTER: SECOND TO NONE

AS this is written, I've just heard over the radio of the death of Lionel Baxter of Winnipeg, who was Dominion President from 1948 to 1950. That's sorrowful news, for he was a thoroughly dependable, keen, conscientious man, and one whom to know was instinctively to like and admire. His interest in the affairs affecting Canada's war veterans was genuine, his capacity to handle them at all levels outstanding.

Lionel Baxter followed faithfully in the traditions established by a line of Dominion Presidents—Ross, Foster, Walker, Price—whose energy and fidelity built up the Canadian Legion. He was second to none in his pride in the organization. The wisdom of his counsel and the sureness of his guidance will be missed. May he rest in peace!

Gazette

MONTREAL



NEW RSM TAKES OVER: Regimental Sergeant-Major Ralph A. Dynes, MBE (right), retired from his post with the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada last night in a ceremony at the Black Watch armory, 2067 Bleury street. Here he examines the engraved "swagger stick" with his successor, RSM Robert A. Ablett (left) and the regiment's commandant, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, MBE. RSM Dynes, a veteran of the two world wars, has been a member of the Black Watch since 1929. During the First World War, he served with the Royal Irish Fusiliers. RSM Ablett joined the Black Watch in 1937 and served overseas with the unit five years during the Second World War. (Gazette Photo Service)

"The Christians To the Bagpipes!"

Sir,—No doubt Mr. Sinclair will be delighted to hear that I can prove that our beloved bagpipes were not invented by the Romans. It's this way: If the pipes were an instrument of torture, as alleged by our Sassanach foes, Nero would certainly be tossing the Christians to the mercy of the pipers instead of the lions.

It has been claimed that bagpipes were blown in Egypt and Greece. They were popular in England at one time, but now you can be arrested for playing them in the capital of our ancient enemy. No doubt in revenge for Bannockburn. It remained for the Highland Scots to carry on with the Piob Mhor to this day. Here are a few lines of William Hutchison's poem:

"Give us the tunes our fathers loved,
Airs generations old,
Which raise up something in the heart
That tongue has never told.
There's war in you, there's love in you,
There's feast, and dance, and death,
And with your skirling in our ears
We'll spend our hindmost breath."

Slainte, Mr. Sinclair.
James McKenzie.

THE LEGIONARY, SEPTEMBER 1952



The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

A MESSAGE

FROM THE
REGIMENTAL COMMANDANT
CONCERNING
1952-3 ACTIVITIES AT THE ARMOURY

FIRST PARADE
TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 16th 1952
BATTLEDRESS, KILT, BOOTS AND PUTTEES

Gazette



CHANGE OF COMMAND: Lt-Col. J. G. Bourne (right) last night took over command of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada from Lt-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D. (left). Lt-Col. Bourne commanded a battalion of the 1st Special Service Force in the Aleutians, Italy and Southern France during the war and has been second-in-command of the regiment since 1950.

New CO Heads Farewell Handshake Black Watch

Col. Bourne Commands Famous Highland Unit

Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, of Montreal, one of the first Canadians to join the 1st Special Service Force in the last war, last night took over command of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, at a regimental parade in the Bleury street armory.

He succeeds Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., whose term of three years as Commandant of the famous Highland unit has expired. He also had a distinguished record of service in the last war, serving in France, Belgium and Holland.

The new Commandant continues the tradition established by his father, Lt.-Col. Wesley Bourne, the internationally-famous anaesthesia expert, who was the commanding officer of the 9th Field Ambulance, R.C.A.M.C., before the war.

During the parade, attended by the full pipe and brass bands, the retirement from the regiment was announced by Colonel Knox of three senior N.C.O.s of the regiment with outstanding service in the military forces of the U.K. and Canada.

The retiring N.C.O.s were: CQMS C. Black and Sgt. F. Jackson Hall, Imperial veterans of the First World War who served in the Canadian Black Watch in the second war; and Sgt. Alex. Gardner, who retired after 50 years service with the regiment.

Colonel Knox observed that only one other man was on record as having served longer than Sergeant Gardner. That was Col. G. S. Cantile, D.S.O., whose association with the unit went back 64 years. Colonel Cantile is now the honorary Colonel of The Black Watch.

The retiring Commandant also noted that this year marked the 90th anniversary of the regiment whose regimental spirit was unexcelled anywhere. He pointed out that 29 Commandants had passed through the unit since its formation, and tens of thousands of men had served in its ranks.

On the command of Colonel Bourne a regimental salute was given Colonel Knox, followed by three cheers and a "tiger."



The story of a military career was written at The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada armory last night when **LT.-COL. J. G. BOURNE**, (left), who took over command of the regiment from Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., also bade farewell to **SGT. ALEX. GARDNER**, who retired after 50 years service with the Highland unit. Sgt. Gardner (right), has one of the best records of any Canadian soldier in length of service.

TWENTY YEARS AGO *Sgt* Monday, October 3, 1932.

Once more the colors borne by Canada's first Highland Regiment, the Black Watch, (R.H.C.) hang in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, their traditional resting place. Taken from the old church on Dorchester street when the building was demolished, they were yesterday turned over to Major Rev. Dr. George H. Donald, chaplain of the regiment and minister of the church, for safe keeping in the new edifice on Sherbrooke Street.

THE MONTREAL STAR, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 8, 1952

Highlanders Sergeant Major's on Parade



As the regiment looks on, the symbolic change-over of one sergeant major to another took place last night during a parade of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. In centre is **LT.-COL. J. W. KNOX**, M.B.E., commanding officer, while at right is **RSM RALPH A. DYNES**, M.B.E.,

a veteran of two World Wars, presenting his sergeant major's cane to his successor, **RSM ROBERT A. ABLETT**, whose 15 years service with the regiment included five years overseas in the last war with the Highland unit.

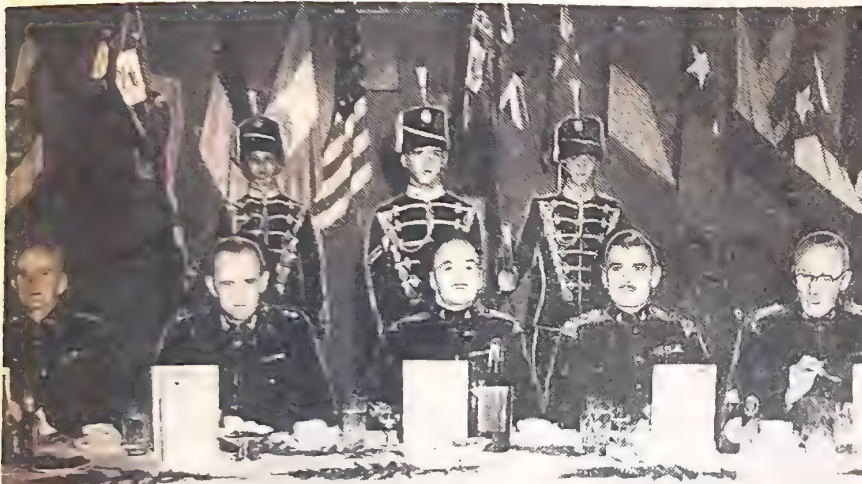
THE MONTREAL STAR.

British Generals at Black Watch Dinner



Two senior generals of the British Army attended Saturday's annual reunion dinner of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. Left to right, are: GENERAL SIR NEIL RITCHIE, former Colonel of The Black Watch; LT-GEN. SIR ARCHIBALD NYE, British High Commissioner to Canada; LT-COL. J. G. BOURNE, officer commanding the regiment; and BRIG. K. G. BLACKADER, D.S.O., M.C., who commanded and took the regiment overseas in the last war.

BALD NYE, British High Commissioner to Canada; LT-COL. J. G. BOURNE, officer commanding the regiment; and BRIG. K. G. BLACKADER, D.S.O., M.C., who commanded and took the regiment overseas in the last war.



Principals at the sergeants' mess dinner of the 17th Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars on Saturday night pose against a background of men in full-dress Hussars uniform. From left to right, are: BANDMASTER C. O'HARA TAYLOR; LT-COL. W. B. AKERLY, Command Engineer Officer who represented the General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; RSM J. A. R. YULE, who presided; LT-COL. JAMES DOVIVILLE, officer commanding the unit; and RQMS T. J. STOKER.

licer who represented the General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; RSM J. A. R. YULE, who presided; LT-COL. JAMES DOVIVILLE, officer commanding the unit; and RQMS T. J. STOKER.

Soldier Chief Victory Element, Gen. Nye Tells Officers' Dinner

THE British High Commissioner to Canada, Gen. Sir Archibald Nye, was the guest of honor at one of the four military reunion dinners held Saturday night by local units. He was the speaker at the Black Watch Officers' Mess dinner.

Other mess dinners were held by the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals' sergeants' mess, where the chief guest was Maj.-Gen. E. G. Weekes, C.B.; at the 17th Hussars' sergeants' mess where Lt.-Col. W. B. Akerly, Command Engineer Officer, represented the General Officer Commanding; and at the 6th Hussars, where Brig. E. M. Wilson, D.S.O., was the guest of honor.

Soldier Basic Need

In the final analysis success in war depends on the individual soldier, Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Nye, United Kingdom High Commissioner to Canada, told the annual reunion dinner of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, in the Bleury street armory.

Science and weapons are not decisive, he added. They are, of course, important, vitally important; in essence there is little to choose among the army commanders; strategy matters too. But it is not the gun, it is the man behind the gun that really matters. If the troops are well led, from the battalion commander down to the lowest section leader, then they will win.

"It is salutary for us who spent our lives in the centre of the last war, who were responsible for the strategy, for the logistics, for sending large masses of men and material here and there, to remember that these men are not digits," Sir Archibald declared. "These men are human beings, and on their morale victory depends."

The High Commissioner was speaking of the traditions of a regiment, and of regimental esprit de corps, which he said was to be highly valued.

He paid tribute to the "wonderful record" of The Black Watch which matched, he thought, their Allied regiment in Britain.

"I believe," he continued, "that despite all the scientific developments going on all around, the core and heart of an army remains the infantry."

"No army can be really efficient, or can ever hope to win a war unless you put first and foremost above all other considerations the human factor," he concluded.

Summer Camp Praised

Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, newly-appointed officer commanding, presided, and introduced General Nye. The O.C. also reported on the last year's regimental activities, placing the last summer camp as the highlight. Its great success, he said, was due to the keen interest shown by Maj.-Gen. J. P. Bernatchez, G.O.C. of Quebec Command, who set the tempo for the camp.

The colonel paid tribute to his predecessor, Lt.-Col. J. W. Knox, M.B.E., who was made a presentation by Brig. K. G. Blackader.

D.S.O., M.C., on behalf of the regiment.

The guest speaker was thanked by Lt.-Col. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, V.C.

Among those at the head table were Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., honorary colonel of the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, who, it was noted, is serving his 66th year with the unit; General Sir Neil Ritchie, former Colonel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.); Brig. J. Aird Nesbitt, Commander, 9th Infantry Brigade (Res.); and Lt.-Col. O. A. Nickson, D.S.O., officer commanding, Victoria Rifles of Canada.

Signals Regiment's Dinner

More than 100 members of the Sergeants' Mess of the 4th and 10th Signal Regiments of the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals, together with their guests, attended the annual dinner at 1179 Bleury street.

Maj.-Gen. E. G. Weekes, C.B. was the speaker, and the guests included the two commanding officers of the unit, Lt.-Col. G. M. Chaplin and Lt.-Col. W. H. Moore.

R.S.M. J. McIsaac presided, and those who spoke to the toasts included S. Sgt. G. Wark, Colonel Chaplin, Sgt. M. Cytyn, Major W. Glenn, Sgt. J. P. Moran, WOI W. H. Cockerton, and R.S.M. T. Harris.

Hussars' Dinner

Sixty-five members of the regiment and their guests were present Saturday evening for the annual sergeants' mess dinner of the 17th Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars. The dinner which was held at the Armoury, Cote Des Neiges, was followed by a floor show.

The guest of honor was Lieut. Col. W. B. Akerly from H.Q. Quebec Command representing Maj. Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, G.O.C. Quebec Command, who was unable to be present.

Other guests included Lieut. Col. B. C. Hutchison E.D., Hon. Colonel of the regiment, Col. H. Wyatt Johnston E.D., a former commanding officer and Lieut.-Col. J. E. Domville C.D., the present commanding officer.

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
OFFICERS' MESS

*Annual Regimental
Reunion Dinner*

SATURDAY THE 25TH OF OCTOBER
NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO



GENERALS AT EASE: Fortieth anniversary of McGill University Contingent COTC was marked over the weekend with a mess dinner attended by the U.K.'s high commissioner to Canada, Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Nye. These top officers who paused for a chat are, from left: Brig. K. G. Blackader, honorary lieutenant-colonel of The Black Watch; Gen. Nye, Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, regimental commander; and Lt.-Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie. (Gazette Photo Service.)

**'Still the Man Behind the Gun
Who Wins Battles'—Gen. Nye**

The heart of the army remains the infantryman, Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Nye, United Kingdom High Commissioner to Canada, told the annual reunion dinner of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada on Saturday.

Superiority in weapons and in scientific discovery will move from side to side with two relatively evenly matched powers, Sir Archibald said, and it is the quality of field leadership and esprit de corps in the infantry regiment which will tell in the final analysis. "It's never the gun, but the man behind the gun."

He praised the Black Watch of Canada and described their record as "matching the allied regiment in Britain."

The speaker, who was vice-chief of the Imperial General Staff from 1941 to 1946, compared the life of an officer during war at the centre of control to one on the field. In regimental life, an officer takes a decision and then carries it out; at general staff level, he has to re-orient himself entirely to the problem of taking a decision and then convincing other services and branches that it is sound. The quali-

ties of the advocate are what is needed. Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, new regimental commandant, introduced the speaker and gave a report on the year's activities. A successful summer camp, he said, was held at Valcartier. The regiment was represented at Bisley by RSM. C. W. Foam and Lieut. George Huggett of the 27th Brigade in Germany.

Brig. K. G. Blackader made a presentation to Lt. Col. J. W. Knox, on the occasion of his retirement as regimental commandant.

The regiment's Highland traditions were followed, with the pipe band sounding while the bagpipes, the quack cups, and the snuff were brought in.

Among the guests of honor were Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie, former colonel of the Black Watch, Lt. Col. G. S. Cantile, honorary colonel of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, Brig. J. Aird Nesbitt, commander of the 9th Infantry Brigade, and Lt. Col. O. A. Nickson, officer commanding the Victoria Rifles of Canada. Lt.-Col. W. H. Clark Kennedy, V.C., thanked the speaker.

5 for 3! -
"FLAT FIFTEEN!"
9! -
Famous for their
D HAYANA FLAVOUR
10/27/91

Guardians of the West

This is the 11th in a series of sketches of famous units now serving in Germany with the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade as part of General Ridgway's North Atlantic Treaty force guarding Western Europe.

This month's sketch deals with the Canadian Scottish Regiment, whose formation in 1914 is paralleled by that of the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion in 1951, to which the "Can Scots" have contributed a company and a sterling reputation.

By Colin Murray

11. The Canadian Scottish Regiment

IN September, 1914, four companies of a new Highland battalion sailed from Quebec for service in Europe. Each of the companies wore its own tartan and carried its own regimental traditions. Not until the companies were at sea was their regimental name chosen. Those four companies — one from the 59th (Victoria), the Seaforth (Vancouver), the Camerons (Winnipeg) and the 91st Canadian Highlanders (Hamilton) — became



the 16th Battalion (The Canadian Scottish), C.E.F.

Thirty-seven years later, five Highland companies again sailed from Quebec for service in Europe. The companies had again been drawn from different Highland battalions. They had their own tartans and regimental traditions but they were already named the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion. En route to Europe to serve with Canada's 27th Brigade, one company bore the traditions of The Canadian Scottish.

If their task should carry them into a fighting war, the new "Can Scots" would have to go all out to equal the record of those of their regiment who had gone before them into two bloody wars.

FOUR V.C.'s IN FIRST WAR

NO other Canadian battalion had won more than four Victoria Crosses in the First Great War. Pte. William J. Milne, Piper James Richardson, L/Cpl. William Henry Metcalfe and Lt.-Col. Cyrus Wesley Peck had won the Empire's highest award for the 16th. Pte. Milne and Piper Richardson had given their lives in the doing.

On the way to Britain, Piper Richardson was threatened with violence as he practised the pipes near the 14th Battalion quarters on the ship. Rushing to the defence of their piper, men of the 16th stood guard and called up the whole pipe band to add to the din. By their hasty protest, the troops of the 14th Battalion brought down upon themselves a full practice by the whole



FIRST WORLD WAR

Major-General Mewburn shaking hands with the 16th Battalion pipe major somewhere in France. The Can Scots now perpetuate the 16th.

Guardians of the West

This is the 12th in a series of sketches of famous units now serving in Germany with the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade as part of General Ridgway's North Atlantic Treaty force guarding Western Europe.

By Colin Murray

This month's sketch deals with the 48th Highlanders of Canada raised in Toronto, Ontario, over sixty years ago and whose battle record is one of finest. One of its Companies makes up an important part of the Canadian Highland Battalion.

12. The 48th Highlanders of Canada

"THERE'S a braw fine regiment, as ilka men should ken, wha are de'il's at the fichtin' and ha' a kilt a sicht o' men."

These are the opening words of a song popular among Canadian soldiers. Though the words apply to an ancient band of Highlanders raised in the fictitious Glen Whorple, this description of their qualities applies equally well to another band of Highlanders — the 48th — raised in Toronto.



A company of this regiment, now serving with Canada's 27th Brigade in Europe, carries the 60 year-old traditions of the only Canadian battalion still to carry its old militia number 48.

The sight of the kilt and the wall of the pipes stir Scotsmen wherever they may be and the occasional sight of Montreal's 5th Royal Scots (now The Black Watch) in Highland dress was enough to provoke Scots in Toronto to have a Highland regiment of their own.

In 1891 a meeting of Scotsmen was held in Toronto's Temperance Hall to plan the organization of such a regiment. A later meeting in the same year was held in the Queen's Hotel and attended by representatives of the St. Andrew's, Sons of Scotland, Caledonian and Gaelic societies. The regiment was on its way.

Organized on Oct. 16, 1891, the new Highland regiment was called the 48th Battalion (Highlanders). In honour of the first commanding officer, Capt. John I. Davidson, the Old Davidson tartan was selected, and for the badge a falcon's head, said to be part of the Davidson crest, over the numeral "48". The Gaelic motto "Dileas Gu Brath" — Faithful Forever — was selected and engraved on a belt which surrounded the falcon's head on the regimental badge.

Full dress uniforms arrived for the regiment in 1892 and have been worn unchanged since that time. The uniform, distinctive to the 48th, is not a copy of any regimental uniform although the sporran



FRANCE, 1916

French women congratulate 15th Battalion men on a narrow escape.

Regimental News



The Guard is inspected in pouring rain by H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh.

H.M. THE QUEEN'S GUARD.

Major A. W. Leslie, M.C.
 Captain N. J. Stewart-Meklejohn.
 Lieut. B. M. Hamilton.
 Lieut. J. M. P. Walker.
 C.S.M. T. Jamieson.
 C.Q.M.S. J. Dunbar.

As these notes are being written, H.M. The Queen is still at Balmoral and the Guard still doing its job—if so much pleasure can be given this title. We are enjoying ourselves enormously and the only danger is that we will forget how to be soldiers. However, we did work very hard at our drill and our turnout both before coming up here and until the Queen arrived at Ballater on August 8th. The result was a really smart Guard of Honour in spite of a nasty wet day. Great credit is due to all who took part and also to R.S.M. Walker, who worked on us as hard as he could—he is a great worker.

Since then we have settled down to a steady routine. From Monday to Friday each week forty beaters go out every day to Balmoral. They enjoy their day and have done their job well. The Head Keeper, who is noted for his plain speaking, has said that "They are very good when the sun shines, but no use when it rains." It is understood that this is high praise coming from him. On Saturday we have a day off from the beating, and on Sunday we go to Church at Crathie. On our short march to Church we always pass Prince Charles and give him an eyes left which he acknowledges with a very solemn and correct salute.

As well as our beating we have several men working every day at the Castle where they live on the fat of the land, and come back looking very smug and well fed. These employments, added to the duties in our own barracks, use up all of our men, so there is never a dull moment.

Our spare-time activities are many. First of all there is fishing. Sir Ian Walker has given six permits to fish the Muick for trout. This is fun but not very productive. The officers are allowed to fish the Dee, but in spite of the fact that we have tried hard, no salmon have been caught. It is a particularly bad year, and although the river is full of fish they refuse to take our flies. Our only kill happened a few days after we arrived, when a party of Jocks went down to the river and pulled a salmon out with their hands. The evidence of this reprehensible action disappeared in double time. We are debating the ethics of entering this fish in the Game Book under the following heading: "31 July one Salmon caught on large Jock Scott".

These fish are no respecters of persons. Bruce Hamilton, who is the least skilled of the fishermen here, has been the nearest to success. He hooked a fish very firmly, but alas his fly was badly tied and fish and fly escaped.

Next comes shooting. The officers have been out a lot—not as often as they would wish perhaps, but there is no satisfying some people, especially Neil Stewart-Meklejohn. The post-war record in the Game Book has already been passed and our ambition now is to build up a total that will stand as a record for many years to come. Sgt Smith is our other marksman. He has made friends with a local farmer and can be seen going off with an antiquated gun under his arm. It is only hoped, for his sake, that the gun is safer than his many cars.

Stalking has started and the tally to date is Sandy Leslie two, Bruce Hamilton one. There will be more to come.

We have had several all ranks dances in Ballater, which have been a great success. We enjoy them, so do the girls, and the Company Fund slowly builds up, harder times to come. These dances and the matches against Ballater, in which we now lead



General Collins talks with Lt.-Col. D. McN. Rose, D.S.O., and R.S.M. W. Scott at the Command Post.

put us on very good terms with the inhabitants of Ballater, who have treated us with unfailing kindness from the moment we arrived.

We have a little of everything here, even weddings, and we all congratulate Sgt Ions and welcome his wife to The Black Watch. One other member of the Guard looks as though he may follow this example. If he does, we wish him luck too.

Our Subalterns spend a large proportion of their time at the various Highland balls, not to mention many other dances nearer at hand. The highlight of our stay here came on Sept. 16th, when the Guard gave a cocktail party which H.M. The Queen, H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh, H.R.H. Princess Margaret, and last, but by no means least, our Colonel-in-Chief, Queen Elizabeth, honoured us by attending. This party was a great success and was made more so by having

many Black Watch faces at it, including General Neil McMeeking and General Arbuthnott, Colonel Blair, Colonel Holt and Jack Montell, all of whom brought their wives. Patrick and Frances Campbell-Preston, Elizabeth Irwin, and Jean Brown-Hamilton represented the 1st Battalion. The Queen and Queen Elizabeth both made a point of talking to as many Black Watch officers and wives as possible, and Queen Elizabeth particularly praised the flowers which had been magnificently arranged by Shirley Leslie and Yvonne Stewart-Meklejohn.

Now most of the excitement is over. We expect to leave here about the middle of October and follow the rest of the Battalion to Germany early in November. There will be many nostalgic thoughts of Ballater during our winter training in the snow, nor will we ever forget the honour of having had this job or the pleasure that it has given us.



H.M. The Queen shaking hands with Major A. W. Leslie, M.C., the Guard Commander.

THE RED HACKLE

[October, 1952]



The beginning of a long wait at Pusan Station—the Jocks had the sense to sit down.

Major-General Neil McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

Colonel of The Black Watch

General Neil McMicking, who was appointed Colonel of the Regiment on 19th June, 1952, was born on 3rd June, 1894, and was educated at Eton. He joined the 1st Bn. The Black Watch from R.M.C., Sandhurst, on 17th September, 1913, and the outbreak of war found him with the 2nd Bn. at Bareilly in the Meerut Division. He was wounded at Neuve Chapelle in March, 1915, and was appointed Adjutant of the 6th Bn. Gordon Highlanders (T.F.). He was wounded with this Bn. on his twenty-first birthday at Givenchy and again severely on September 25th, 1915, at Loos. For his services he received the Military Cross in January, 1916. He was promoted Captain in March, 1916, rejoining the 1st Bn. early in 1917 he was selected as G.S.O. III 24th Division in May of that year. He then became Brigade Major of the newly-formed 4th Tank Brigade in January, 1918, and at the Armistice was G.S.O. II at Tank Corps H.Q. As an authority on tanks he commanded the Tank Mission consisting of 12 tanks and 250 men, which went to the aid of General Denikin's Army in South Russia in the spring of 1919 and for his services was awarded the D.S.O. and the Order of St. Anne of Russia.

He went out to India with the 1st Bn. in August, 1919, and became Adjutant of the 2nd Bn. on 1st March, 1921, an appointment which he held for three years, including the Bn.'s time in Upper Silesia. From here he went as Captain to the Depot in 1924 and after a period as D.A.A. and Q.M.G. at Highland Area, attended the Staff College at Camberley from 1929 to 1930. He was promoted Major on 2nd June,

1930, and was in Command of the Depot from May, 1931, to June, 1933, when he returned to the Staff as Brigade Major 9th Infantry Brigade at Portsmouth. In December, 1934, he became D.A.A.G. Recruiting Scottish Command and was made a Brevet Lieut.-Colonel on 1st January, 1937, returning to the 2nd Bn. as second-in-command later in the year.

In October, 1938, he was given command of the Bn. at the height of the Arab rebellion in Palestine and remained commanding Officer until December, 1939, when he was required for the key position of A.A. and Q.M.G. of the Western Desert Force then forming in Egypt.

He was appointed Brigadier Commanding Cairo area in November, 1940. Later he was Deputy Adjutant and Quartermaster-General successively to British Troops in Egypt and to 13th Corps in the Desert, being awarded the O.B.E. in January, 1941. On returning to the United Kingdom in 1943 he was appointed to Command The Base Area of the 21st Army Group.

Promoted Major-General on 25th January, 1944, he crossed to Normandy with the invasion and set up his H.Q. first at Caen and later at Antwerp, where he commanded the Allied Base. In 1945 he became Major-General i/c Administration Scottish Command, and finally in 1947 Chief of Staff Scottish Command, which appointment he held until his retirement on 10th May, 1948.

Since leaving the Army General McMicking has taken an active part in Regimental affairs, being Honorary Colonel of the 6/7th Bn., Chairman of the Black Watch Association and Chairman of the Perthshire Territorial and Auxiliary Forces Association. He was made a C.B.E. in 1946, a C.B. in 1947 and is a member of the Queen's Bodyguard for Scotland.

His elder son was commissioned into the Regiment from R.M.A., Sandhurst, in August this year.



Major-General Neil McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.



The Colonel of the Regiment with the C.O. and R.S.M.



Royal Flush? Left to right—P/M. Erickson, Major-General Kendall, Comd. I Corps; General Van Fleet, 8th Army Comd.; General Mark Clark, C-in-C.; General Lawton Collins, Chief of Staff U.S. Army; C.O.; L/Cpl. McNie. Taken at the Battalion Command Post during General Collins' tour. *Pat. No. 1-6-8-1952*



W.O.s and Sergeants of the 4/5th Black Watch at Stobs Camp, 1952.



"A" (Black Watch) Company Canadian Highland Battalion

The
major
from
F
liv
so
T
S
E
F



products. Brand names
purchase.
the importance
nature and
modity.

Traditional T
of Drum Major
Gordon Highland



June 27th, the day of the dreaded annual Administrative Inspection, so happened to be the beginning of a heat wave which lasted for about one week. The sweat and toil of shining, painting and burnishing in preparation for the Inspection proved to be more than worth the effort as the Battalion received good marks in all aspects, particularly on the Ceremonial Parade.

While working up for this Inspection we also had to train for the Brigade Athletics, which were held in the Hindenburg Stadium on Dominion Day in sweltering heat. The Highland Bn. did well, but was finally second to the Rifle Bn. by a narrow margin.

Pte. Moss, of "A" Company, won special praise for his outstanding efforts. He ran a hard and extremely good race in the 800M. to finish second, then within a very short period of time ran another magnificent race in the 400M. to come in first and only 1 1/2 seconds slower than the Army record. Sgt. Spiers, also of "A" Company, outdid his own expectations to take second place in the shot putt.

The Company spent a most enjoyable three days in the Hohne Training Areas bivouacing with the R.C.D.'s, where all types and phases of Infantry cum Tank co-operation were practised. Due to the extremely hot weather, the dust was appalling and the only member of the Company who really enjoyed riding on the Centurions was "Patsy."

Upon return from Hohne we moved to Hamelin where, under the direction of the R.C.E., we spent a very pleasant day on the Weser practicing Assault River Crossings. The successful day was brought to a climax with an inter-section race, which proved the undoing of the favourites, a crew made up of ex-Navy men.

Congratulations are due to Pipers Huggan and Lapointe, who have very recently been appointed Lance Corporals.

Once again, and unfortunately the last time for many of us, the Bn. partook of the realistic field firing ranges at the Pultlos Training Area. The weather was beautiful with the August sun providing hot days, which were followed by cold nights.

The excellent beaches and good swimming provided a very pleasant recreational medium.

The N.A.T.O. forces were represented by a U.S. Anti-Aircraft Battery and a Company of Norwegians as well as ourselves.

The Norwegians, a most energetic lot, took us on at Soccer. After a very close and exciting game we managed to defeat them 4-2. The Company was well represented by C.Q.M.S. Moffat, Ptes. Arsenaull, Sewell and Mulhern.

We were all pleased to have the Cadets of King Alfred School visit us for the day. The school is similar to an English Public School and is available only to the sons and daughters of Officers and Men of the B.A.O.R.

On Saturday, 26th July, the B. Football team, accompanied by the Pipes and Drums, beat the school as guests of King Alfred's School. After a very close and exciting game won by the Highlanders, the Pipes and Drums beat Retreat. The buildings and grounds, a former Royal Submarine Training Centre, are beautifully located on the shores of a large lake.

The following day, Sunday, the Soccer team, accompanied by the Pipes and Drums, set off for Rensburgh, about 20 miles west of Kiel, to be guests of the 1st Norwegian Bn.

The game, an excellent one, ended in a 4-4 draw and proved that the Norwegians were one of the best groups of sportsmen we have met. Knowing our Battalion did not have a particularly strong team, whereas their Bn. team was outstanding, they fielded their Support Coy. men. It was their idea to have as even a game as possible and if need be have their guests win.



OFFICERS, 67th BN. THE BLACK WATCH.

Lt. R. L. Tilsley, Lt. W. S. Stewart, Lt. A. M. Gomme-Duncan, 2/Lt. A. N. Splinney, Lt. R. H. Gurney, Lt. N. E. D. Thomson,
 2/Lt. P. I. D. Barty, 2/Lt. E. S. Orr-Ewing, Lt. B. H. D. Montgomery, Lt. J. W. Donaldson, Lt. R. G. Stewart,
 Lt. R. D. Guld.
 Lt. (Q.M.) W. J. Robertson, Lt. C. J. Wilson, Lt. T. S. W. Howie, Lt. G. R. Donaldson, Lt. C. S. R. Stroyan, Capt. K. J.
 Leyser, Capt. J. C. Rodger, Lt. P. M. Locking, Lt. D. L. Macrae, Lt. A. R. P. Wrathall, Lt. K. M. Walker, Lt. R. C. Rattray,
 Capt. W. A. Todd (R.M.O.).
 Capt. D. Graham, Capt. I. A. Donaldson, Major P. Hutchison, Major A. J. Watt, Major J. E. Benson, Major P. Taylor,
 Lt.-Col. T. L. Rollo, Capt. J. B. Fortune, Major R. N. Jardine-Paterson, Major C. Millar, Major W. W. Watt, Capt. T.
 Armstrong, Capt. A. V. Cole.

Not Oct 1915



The St. Andrew's Society
 of Philadelphia





to Canadians as the 42nd were in Canada from about 1756 to 1767.

In the years between 1729 and 1739 the Regiment consisted of 525 men formed in six companies, each wearing the tartan of their own clan. In 1739 the companies were formed into one regiment with a uniform dress, the now familiar Black Watch tartan being chosen.

First known as the 43rd, later changed to the 42nd, the soldiers of the Regiment were called the "Am Freiceadan Dubh" or the Black Watch, to distinguish them from the "Saighdearan Dearg" or the Red Soldiers.

Naturally in the early days of the Regiment most of this cloth was woven on the looms of the Highland cottages. Our two Old Chums are depicted in a typical Scottish cottage of the period of 1760. In the background the cotter is seated at a loom. A Black Watch officer

This early connection with Canada has been strengthened through the years by the affiliation of three Canadian regiments with the parent regiment. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, of Montreal, the Prince Edward Island Highlanders and the Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment of Ontario.

The Regiment has had many famous Commandants since its first Colonel, John, 20th Earl of Crawford. Two of the most well known to veterans of World Wars I and II were the late Field Marshal Earl Wavell and General Sir Neil Ritchie. During part of the time that General Ritchie was Colonel of the Regiment he was a resident of Canada, forming another tie between the parent Regiment and the Canadian Black Watch.

Active Officers 1933
of

The Black Watch (R.M.) of Canada

by
Major (later Lieut. Col.) A.C. Evans ED.

Regt. Headquarters

With Sir H Montagu Allan, our Honorary Col.

We head our list of officers, we'll try to mention all

Our Officer Commanding is a soldier tall and braw,

And both battalions love him well, Thirteenth and Forty-Two.

His Adjutant¹ is Jimmie Knox, an energetic man.

He always keeps us on our toes and works us all he can.

The Padre² hails from Scotia's shore - he's popular with all.

Our Colours hang in his fair Kirk St. Andrew & St. Paul.

The R.O.O., spry Charlie Patch⁴, wears breeches and high boots

He does the Colonel's messages, and passes out recruits.

The Regiment when on Parade goes by to dulcet tones

It is not hard to march in step, when led by Captain Jones⁵.

There's Keith⁶ and Dud⁷ our two M.O.'s, and they are hard to beat.

They cure all ills and troubles too from dandruff to flat feet.

13th Battalion (1 RHC)

When Col. Cantlie⁸ went to war, the 'forty-two' he led

Now as Honorary Colonel he's with 'thirteen' instead.

With Andrew Fleming⁹ in command, I'm sure you'll all agree

That we've a fine battalion here, which scarce could better be.

Interior Economy comes under Major Ken¹⁰.

The way he keeps us up to scratch, should make us better men.

Frank Smith¹¹ a mighty man is he, in size, in work and play

The Companies like him best of all when he hands out their pay.

Last year he became Adjutant and his name is Jim Weir¹²

He is an officer most keen, few more efficient here.

The Signals are most ably led by Howard Hutch¹³ of course -

The boys all know their semaphore and all the points of Morse.

1. Col. W.S.M. MacTier, MC, VD.

2. Major Alex Knox, ED.

3. Major the Rev. G.H. Donald, VD, DD.

4. Lieut. (later Lt. Col.) Chas. Patch, ED.

5. Capt. H.G. Jones

6. Major K.O. Hutchison, ED, MD.

7. Major (later Lt. Col.) F.D.F. Ross, ED, MD.

8. Lieut. Col. (later Col.) G.S. Cantlie DSO, VD.

9. Lieut. Col. (later Col.) Andrew Fleming VD.

10. Major (later Brig.) K.G. Blackader, CBE DSO, MC, ED, CD.

11. Major F.J. Smith VD.

12. Capt. (later Brig.) J.B. Weir, OBE, ED.

13. Lieut. (later Major) M.H. Hutchison

The quartermaster's job is not desired by everyman -
 But here we have a real expert - our friend John Renahan¹⁴.
 Malcolm McLeod¹⁵ the M.G.'s boss, and Jim Ritchie¹⁶ his aide
 I'm sure they'd love to hear the pipes when marching on parade.

'A' Company

The leader¹⁷ of 'A' Company is of the very best.
 The Black Watch marches off to war with his name on its chest.
 Ted Lyman¹⁸ is his 2nd Lt, he helps John with his chores
 He checks equipment and returns, and all things from the stores.
 Most Jaquays¹⁹ very tall and dark is W.T.O.
 He makes reports of Table T and indoor shoots you know.
 Beauharnois is some distance off but always undismayed
 Fraser Cameron²⁰ comes to town to turn out on Parade.
 A newly married subaltern is Donnie Robertson²¹;
 He only joined up recently - his work has just begun.

'B' Company

From Ivan²², Herbie²³ took command of this fine Company
 And his hard work has shown results which all on hand can see.
 Bar Martin²⁴ pitches for the team, he plays good hockey too
 And he is always on parade, what more can soldiers do?
 John Ogilvie²⁵ leads his platoon with gusto and with verve -
 And when at hockey he plays goal - we all admire his nerve.
 Tom Moore²⁶ from Merrie England comes, at times his hats are askew
 But where he really beats us all, is that fair fine moustache.

'C' Company

'C' Company belongs to me²⁷, and does all things with zest.
 Although the others won't agree, I know it is the best.
 Matt Ibbotson²⁸ at baseball shines, none better in the land.
 He's also most efficient as the second in command

14. Capt. J. Renahan

15. Lieut. (later Major) M.J. McLeod

16. Lieut. (later Lt.-Col.) J.W. Ritchie

17. Major (later Lt.-Col.) J.H. Molson, MBE, ED, DCL

18. Capt. (later Major) T.W. Lyman

19. Lieut. (later Lt.-Col.) H.M. Jaquays

20. Lieut. A.F. Cameron

21. 2nd Lieut. D. Robertson

22. Major (later Col.) I.L. Ibbotson ED.

23. Major H.S. Bogert, MBE, ED.

24. Lieut. S.B. Martin

25. Lieut. (later Major) J.D. Ogilvie

26. 2nd Lieut. (later Major) T.A.G. Moore

27. Major (later Lt.-Col.) A.C. Evans ED.

28. Capt. (later Lt.-Col.) M.G. Ibbotson

A new job has been found for Ed²⁹, and we must now confess
That added to good Platoon work, he secretaries the mess.
And then we've Larry, Pat³⁰ and Bob³¹, a most enlightened three
They know their work and do it well, all come from P.M.C.

D Company

John Bogert³³ just took over from Dave Carstairs³⁴ who has left.
He works hard for his company with all his brawn and left.
Weir Wright³⁵ a veteran with D strives hard to win her glory
And after supper in the mess, he's ready with a story.
Mike Seymour³⁶ after many years of service with the flag,
Is now most active here with D — a great help in a snag.
Howard Blair³⁷ completes the 13th roll, that all upon our list
I only hope I've mentioned all, and that no one's been missed.

42nd Battalion (2 R.H.C.)

We've finished now with the Thirteenth, our poem is 'bout half through
So pay attention for awhile — here's Battalion Forty-Two.
As it is really awfully hard Col. Molson's³⁹ name to rhyme
For the Honorary Colonel, I'll say no more this time.
But Howard⁴⁰ commands this unit fine, with all his might and main
To bring it to the very top, he thrives in sun and rain.
His second in command you know is Joan⁴¹ Stobson⁴²
He never leaves the Armoury until all work is done.
Walter Anderson⁴¹ works hard to make correct returns
In winter on the indoor range for Pointe-aux-Trembles he yearns.
While seldom on parade is seen the Quartermaster bloke
The work that Harry Hamer⁴² does is certainly no joke.
Steve Cantlie is the adjutant, he sometimes rides a horse.
That's why he doesn't wear a kilt, to rush around of course.

29. Lieut. (later Major) E.C. Rawlings

30. Lieut. (later Lt.-Col.) N.H.C. Mather

31. Lieut. (later Col.) H.T.C. Doucet OBE ED.

32. Lieut. (later Capt) R.N. Warnock

33. Major J.R. Bogert, M.D.

34. Major D.L. Carstairs, MC, VD.

35. Capt. (later Lt.-Col.) A.W. Wright ED.

36. Lieut. (later Lt.-Col.) H.F. Seymour

37. Lieut. W.H. Blair

38.

39. Lieut.-Col. Herbert Molson, CMG, MC, ED.

40. Lieut.-Col. (later Col.) A.T. Howard OBE VD

41. Lieut. (later Major) W.J. Anderson, VD.

42. Capt. (later Lt.-Col.) H. Hamer, M.M., VD.

Each year the companies once are paid for all their heavy work
 And Leitham⁴³ helps to issue cheques, we're glad he does not shrink.
 The M.G.'s have as their o.c. Jim Walker⁴⁴ and you know
 Tho' not the mayor of New York town, he makes all parties go.
 Howard Wilson⁴⁵ with his sunny smile, assists Jim at his tail
 If James should ever miss parades, he'd make a splendid foil.
 There is another officer whose skill's already won
 Great praises for the signallers - his name - Ross Hutchison⁴⁶.

'A' Company

A shooting company is 'A' and it is led by Paul⁴⁷
 They're Bisley men and others too who try to beat us all.
 Bill Ogilvie⁴⁸ knows how to play, that splendid game of polo
 The Black Watch team is led by him, he stars en masse & solo.
 Pat Henderson⁴⁹ has now my job, he edits the Red Hackle.
 He stays up late to write reports and mailing lists to tackle.
 Curzon Dobell⁵⁰ when on parade is smart alert and spry.
 He also was at R.M.C., no doubt the reason why.
 Dave Williamson⁵¹ has only been on strength a little while
 At mess he passes snuff around, just joined he has to smile.

'B' Company

Jim Routledge⁵² is the boss of 'Beer', he leads them with a grin
 His feet get sore on marches long, tight boots - they bother him.
 As 2/Lt Jim has an aide whose known to all as Rusty⁵³
 He runs the Sports Committee well - his Badminton's not dusty.
 Another man from R.M.C. is Allan Stevenson⁵⁴
 The lighthouse Keeper's daughter fair, he does at mess for fun.
 Doug Cowans⁵⁵ is handsome tall and dark, he more than knocks them dead
 With debutants all at his call, his rivals all see red.

43. Major L.E.L. Harvey ED.

44. Lieut. J.R. Walker

45. Lieut. (later Capt.) F.H. Wilson

46. Lieut. R.R. Hutchison, M.M.

47. Major (later Col.) P.P. Hutchison, ED, QC.

48. Capt. (later Lt. Col.) W.W. Ogilvie ED.

49. Lieut. (later Brig.) H.P. Henderson, OBE.

50. Lieut. C. Dobell

51. Lieut. (later Major) D. Williamson

52. Major J.C. Routledge ED.

53. Capt. (later Major) W.E. Dunbar

54. Lieut. (later Major) A.G. Stevenson

55. Lieut. (later Major) D. Cowans

'C' Company

In regimental history there never has been born
 A keener soldier more adept than friend Tonal Cleghorn.⁵⁶
 Vener Roper⁵⁷ now helps Don to manage drills and dress
 'C' Company which holds the cup - they must be best I guess.
 Stuart Cantlie⁵⁸ took the plunge a brief short time ago
 Our latest married officer is mighty proud you know.
 John Taylor⁵⁹ is a hunting man, he loves to fish and shoot
 And as a golfer he's quite fair, which is not bad to boot.
 Another polo officer we have in Bobo MacD.⁶⁰
 The way he smites that little ball you'd go a mile to see.

'D' Company

Dirty Don of the Forty-Two more better in the land
 Is led right well by our friend George⁶¹, who also runs the band.
 And then there's Bob⁶² who's large and braw, he's George's understudy
 His arm is strong, his voice is loud, and his complexion's ruddy.
 G. Allan Ross⁶³ has a platoon in good old company 'D'
 At other times he peddles bonds - refundings and tax free.
 Fred Cowie⁶⁴ is our final name, I'm sure that all are glad
 That all of this is finished now - I hope no one is mad.

October 1933

56. Major (later Lt-Col.) J.D. Cleghorn ED.

57. Capt. (later Major) H.V. Roper

58. Lieut. (later Lt-Col.) S.S.T. Cantlie, ED.

59. Lieut. (later Major) J.P.W. Taylor

60. Lieut. (later Major) R. Macdougall

61. Major G.H.H. Eadie, ED.

62. Capt. (later Major) R.A. Starke

63. Lieut. (later Major) G.A. Ross DSO.

64. Lieut. (later Major) F. Cowie

BRIEF REGIMENTAL HISTORY

The Black Watch is the oldest Highland regiment in the British Army. After the rebellion of 1715 the Highlands of Scotland were in a constant state of disorder. General Wade, who was in command of the Highlands, understood the Highland people and wisely accepted the offer of certain Scottish leaders to form a special corps from amongst their own people to police the Highlands.

In 1725 four independent companies were formed by these chieftains. To avoid clan jealousies a special tartan was designed for the companies; It was made up from colours which were common to the tartans of all four original commanders; namely dark blue, drak green and black. This is the tartan which has been used by the Regiment ever since, and which gave it the name by which the companies, and later the Regiment, were commonly called. It was the dark or black, watch or guard, distinguishing the Highlanders policing the North from the English red-coated regulars stationed there.

So successful was the Highland Watch that four more companies were soon formed, and in 1739 the eight companies were incorporated by Letter of Service of the King into a regiment of the line under the title of 43rd Highland Regiment. Ten years later the number was changed to 42 and the name to the Royal Highland Regiment. That name has been its official one ever since, but throughout the ages it has been commonly known as The Black Watch. In recent years its formal title was changed so as to incorporate both of its names - The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment). It is because it is a royal regiment that its pipers wear the Royal Family's Stuart tartan.

The Black Watch of Canada is the oldest Highland regiment in the Dominion, bears the number 5th on the Canadian Army List, and was the first of the Dominion battalions to become allied with the old Regiment in Scotland. Like the parent unit, it was founded many years ago when there were threats of

THE MONTREAL SECURITIES CORPORATION LIMITED

Letter to the Editor

15 The Links,
St. Andrews.

THE REGIMENTAL TIE.

Sir.—I have made many attempts to find out when and by whom the colours of our Regimental Tie were invented. I thought at one time that they dated from a certain rather famous cricket eleven of the 2nd Bn. at York in about 1895. But enquiries from the authorised makers produced the fact that they had been making them since 1885, though they had no trace of any original instructions or of the original specification on which they have been working ever since.

There must also be some significance in the arrangement of the colours—a red and a green stripe and a blue the width of both together. The only explanation I ever heard was that given to me when I joined by Lord George Murray. He said that the blue and the green represented the tartan—twice as much blue as green—and the red the Red Hackle. The hackle being above the tartan, the stripes should go red, green, blue. Furthermore, when the tie is in wear the stripes should run from left shoulder to right hip, that is to say like the tilt of the bonnet.

This may be all rather far fetched, but at least it is something to go on.

One sees a great variety of ties in wear and it would be difficult to ensure uniformity, but it would be interesting to have something on record as to when the tie was first introduced and by whom and what the colours represent.

Yours,

A. K. McLEOD.

The Woman Who Married a Ghost

by JOHN STUART MARTIN

ONE WEEK END several years ago, when I was visiting an old friend at his country place outside London, I met a fair-haired young lady whose physical beauty was surpassed only by her charm and strength of character. My friend told me that she was a widow who worked as secretary in a Government ministry to support her six-year-old son, David.

The tragedy of early widowhood, I assumed, accounted for a certain melancholy and farawayness that shadowed her manner, even when she was being most gracious and gay, or when she was dancing, or when she was galloping a horse across England's rolling hills.

After our first meeting, I saw quite a bit of Jean Borrows, as I shall call her. For a lone American in London, she was a perfect com-

panion. We went to plays and concerts. We danced at the Savoy. She took me for week-end visits with her country friends. But a cold reticence seemed to surround her personal



44

ILLUSTRATED BY PAUL NONNAST

CORONET



*The Black Watch
(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
Sergeants' Mess*



*(Burns Night)
Annual Dinner*



SATURDAY, JANUARY 26TH, 1952

THE ARMOURY
2067 BURLY ST.

Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie,
ROOM 510 - 507 PLACE D'ARMES
MONTREAL, P. Q.

December 22, 1952

3 dear Paul.

I thought you might be interested in this booklet on The Highland Society of London, which as you know has a very old charter in the United Kingdom.

Do not bother to send it back to me.

In case I do not see you before then, a Very Happy Christmas and every good wish for 1953.

Yours ever,

Neil

Col. P. Hutchison, Q.C.,
215 St. James St. West,
Montreal,
P. Q.

THE HIGHLAND SOCIETY OF LONDON



I



The Black Watch
(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
Sergeants' Mess



(Burns Night)
Annual Dinner



SATURDAY, JANUARY 31ST, 1953

THE ARMOURY
2007 BURNBY ST.

on Ble
really d
merly a
CCE Reg
ut I still

Dave San



IMPRESSIVE MARCHING: A huge crowd filled the concourse of Windsor Station last night to view the demonstration of piping and marching of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada band. The show

was staged prior to the band's departure by train for New York to appear on a U.S. national TV program Sunday night.

(Gazette Photo Service.)

Pipes on Eve of Burns Bring Out 'True Scot'

By LAUCHIE CHISHOLM

For a 'that and a' that, it was only fair and a' that . . . for 2,000 Scots to fill Windsor Station last night to hear the "sweet music of the pipes" on the eve of Robbie Burns' Night.

The sweet music was supplied by the full-tartaned, befeathered band of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada. Following a half-hour demonstration of counter-march-

ing, the bandmen entrained for New York and a coast-to-coast TV show tomorrow (Burns) night. And to be sure, nobody would vouch for the fact that the crowd were all Scots. When a slightly mauled photographer (of Irish descent) muttered "I bet there isn't a Scot here," a brawny and belligerent six-footer stepped forward and introduced himself as a true son of Old Scotland.

Then there was the woman in a fur coat who appeared completely "carried away" by the skirl of the pipes. She did an impromptu 'hieland' fling (or was it a sword dance?) in the roped-off section previously reserved for the stars of the show . . . the Black Watch band.

But, despite the hijinks of the crowd, the band held the spotlight with its colorful display.

The pipers will appear on a special Scottish night television program commemorating the birthday of Scotland's national poet. The pipers and drummers will be the feature attraction of Ed Sullivan's famous "Toast of The Town" show.



(Gazette Photo Service.)

MY! WHAT LONG HAIR: That was what Monica Romamowski, 4, of 2680 Orleans avenue, told Cpl. Bill McKee, bass drummer in the Black Watch pipe band, last night at Windsor Station. Monica happened to be in the station when the band staged a demonstration of counter-marching. She was interested in Cpl. McKee's "feather bonnet." For a while she thought it was real hair: Pipe Major W. J. Hannah, pipe major of the band, is at the right. The band appears on a New York television show tomorrow night.

The Montreal Star

MONTREAL, SATURDAY, JANUARY 24, 1953

Black Watch Pipers Get Send-off



Two thousand Montrealers who thrill to the wail of the pipes jammed Windsor Station last night to give a rousing send-off to the famed pipe band of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada

when it left for New York to appear in a USA-wide television show. But the band, which filled the big station with the wailing, martial airs of the Highlands just before it left . . .



W. JEFFREY, BLOW: That is what Pipe Maj. Donald Sutherland, piping instructor for the junior of the Black Watch, tells Jeffrey Johnston, 10, during the boy's first fling with the chanter, the flute-part of the pipe. Jeffrey is one of the more than 140 boys trying out for positions with the band. (Gazette Photo Service.)



DRUM INSTRUCTION: Classes for more than 140 boys seeking spots in the Black Watch junior pipe band are now underway. Drummer J. Parker, of the senior band, gives a few tips to Bruce Johnston, 13, an eager candidate for the new band. (Gazette Photo Service.)

Skirl o' Black Watch Pipes Call 140 Lads to Junior Band Class

The skirl of the pipes and the roll of the drums are calling more than 140 boys to classes these days.

Typical of the youngsters answering the call to practice for the embryo junior pipe band of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada are Bruce and Jeffrey Johnston, 7551 Chambord street.

Bruce, 13, and Jeffrey, 10, spent Saturday afternoon at the Black Watch armory "getting acquainted" with instructors. If all goes well, the brothers will be playing in the band in about 18 months.

"I'm going to be a piper," declared Jeffrey.

Older brother Bruce wants to be a piper also. But he wasn't emphatic and tried out on the drums.

The boys come from a "musical family." Their father is Clifford Johnston, music teacher at Strathcona Academy.

"We will encourage them at home, and their mother will see that they practice," said Mr. Johnston.

"In fact, people in our apartment block seem to be junior-band conscious. Drum Instructor John Parker lives at 7551 Chambord street too," he said.

At that moment in the armory,

Mr. Parker was introducing Bruce to the art and technique of drum playing. Mr. Parker is a member of the senior Black Watch band.

Having his own difficulties with a chanter, the flute-like part of the pipes, was Jeffrey. But veteran Pipe Major Donald Sutherland, 2331 Hingston avenue, Notre Dame de Grace, was quick to aid his pupil.

"You can't learn to play the pipes in a day," he said as young Jeffrey tried vainly to get sounds from the chanter.

But Jeffrey kept on blowing and eventually a few squeaks slipped out. From the happy look on the youngster's face, it was evident that a new piper was born.

Pipe Major Sutherland, a veteran of both world wars, in the Imperial



"A" (Black Watch) Company Canadian Highland Battalion

In October, Major Boswell and Pipe-Major Leo, upon returning from a recess in Dusseldorf, dropped in to call on the advance party of the 2nd Bn. It was a very great pleasure indeed to see Red Hackles in Germany once again, but we could not have chosen a more inopportune time to stop for a chat. It so happened that our arrival coincided with that of the Brigade Commander.

The O.C. Advance Party, Major Alex. Brodie, was in a most awkward position, trying, at one and the same time, to get news of Canada and determine to the satisfaction of the other visitor, as to whether or not a most magnificent looking machine in the highly modern dining hall was an automatic potato peeler or a garbage disposal unit.

We managed to have several exchanges of visits before rotation changed the personnel of the Company completely and the well-kent faces returned to Canada, but tentative arrangements have been made to keep the liaison going.

Early in the morning of 13th Nov., the rotation of married personnel to Canada got under way. Amongst the approximate 200 who left from the Battalion were 15 from this Company. Included were Capt. Pearson, Sgt. Piper, Cpls. Brown, Grant, Turner and Wall, all of whom have been the strength behind the organisation and functioning of the Cpls. Mess, and Ptes. Arenburg, McGurk, McQuaid, Seymour, Smith, H. J., Wallace, White and Downey, Hance and Leigh-tizer. To them all, we who remain wish them every success whether they remain in the Army or return to "Civvy Street." The Pipes and Drums, too, lost their share when Sgt. Crawford, Cpls. Carrigan and Huggan and Drummer Armstrong boarded the outgoing troop train. Sgt. Crawford has been a tower of strength to the Drums and will be most difficult to replace, drummers as good as he are not easily found. Carrigan and Huggan will be a loss to the Pipe Section, as will Armstrong be to the Drums.

The first incoming draft arrived that same night, and amongst the personnel who joined the Battalion we welcomed to the Company C.S.M. McGill, G. W. (Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders), from I. and A. Cadre, Central Command, L/Cpl. Goffey, Ptes. Chaney, Dawson, Debaie, Distefano, Finck, French, Hayes, Huxter, Stanistreet, Longphee, MacIntyre, Madden, and Maher from the 2nd Battalion.

The last two drafts of married personnel returning to Canada left Hanover on 29th Nov. and 4th Dec. Included on these drafts were the remainder of the original Coy., H.Q., namely Major A. P. Boswell, C.S.M. Frost, and C.Q.M.S. Moffat, as well, the two remaining Platoon Sgts., Sgt. Spiers and Sgt. Bodeker and ten junior N.C.O.s and Privates.

Accompanying Major McAlpine on the incoming draft were eighteen reinforcements for the Company. The Company's new second-in-command, Capt. Bishop, who comes to the Battalion from the R.C.R., has had several years of service both in and since the war with various training establishments and schools.

On 1st Dec., 1952, Major A. P. Boswell handed over the Company to Major McAlpine, and on 2nd Dec. in a farewell parade, including Inspection and March Past, the Battalion was handed over by the Commanding Officer, Lt.-Col. R. L. Rutherford, O.B.E., to his successor, Lt.-Col. H. A. Parker, O.B.E. (48th Highlanders).

Hanover, one of the main meeting points in Western Germany, has, in the last year, become a completely changed city to the Canadian troops who arrived here 12 months ago.

Out of the carnage and rubble have grown some of the most modern-looking buildings and factories. The aftermath of the war has been completely swept away and the only remaining signs are the very old skeleton of what was a building and the pock-marked fronts of others.

Out of this devastation has sprung the renewed gramophone and record factory, one of the largest in Germany, which appears to be in full swing night and day. The Continental Reifen Factory, producing rubber goods of all types, and so heavily damaged, is once again restored to its gigantic size with production at full blast. The synthetic rubber plant, so heavily bombed but undamaged, situated on the Autobahn, is expanding at an alarming rate. Vehicles and automobiles for pleasure keep appearing in ever increasing numbers. The people, too, have changed. The downcast and cowering habits of a defeated population have been quickly replaced by . . . (Agreed but censored.)

Members of the Company, whether they be in Germany, in Canada or en route to Canada, extend to all fellow members of the Regiment, particularly their friends of the 1st Bn. in Korea, all good wishes for Christmas and the New Year.

The many Black Watch friends of Major A. P. Boswell will regret his leaving Germany. He has done a grand job over here and we shall miss his keen interest in all matters Regimental. He takes our very good wishes back with him to Canada.—Editor.



OFFICER, 42ND (ROYAL HIGHLAND) REGIMENT, 1780

(From the Water-colour by Edward Doye, now in the Scottish National Naval and Military Museum, Edinburgh Castle)

THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

The Royal Cypher within the Garter. The badge and motto of the Order of the Thistle. In each of the four corners the Royal Cypher ensigned with the Imperial Crown.

The Sphinx, superscribed "Egypt."

"Guadaloupe, 1759," "Martinique, 1762," "Havannah,"
 "North America, 1763-64," "Mangalore," "Mysore,"
 "Serangapatam," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes
 d'Onor," "Pyrennes," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes,"
 "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa,
 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow,"
 "Ashantee, 1873-4," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Egypt, 1882,
 1884," "Kirbekan," "Nile, 1884-85," "Paardeburg,"
 "South Africa, 1899-1902"

THE GREAT WAR—25 BATTALIONS.—"Retreat from
 Mons," "Marne, 1914, '18," "Alme, 1914," "La Bassée,
 1914," "Ypres, 1914, '17, '18," "Langemarck, 1914,"
 "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Boscchen," "Giverny, 1914,"
 "Nieuve Chapelle," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915,"
 "Loos," "Somme, 1916, '18," "Albert, 1916," "Bazentin,"
 "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Flers-Courlette,"
 "Hervail," "Tuliepval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights,"
 "Ancre, 1916," "Arras, 1917, '18," "Vimy, 1917,"
 "Scarpe, 1917, '18," "Arleux," "Picheppe," "Menin
 Road," "Polygon Wood," "Poelcapelle," "Passchendaele,"
 "Cambrai 1917, '18," "St Quentin," "Bapaume,
 1918," "Rusies," "Lys," "Estaires," "Messines,
 1918," "Hazeltrouck," "Kemmel," "Bethune," "Schep-
 penberg," "Souvignais-Oureq," "Tardennes," "Drocourt-
 Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Epéhy," "St. Quentin
 Canal," "Beaurevoir," "Courtrai," "Selle," "Samt,"
 "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Dourai, 1917,"
 "Macedonia, 1915-18," "Egypt, 1916," "Gaza," "Jeru-
 salem," "Tell Asur," "Mendito," "Sharon," "Damas-
 cus," "Palestine, 1917-18," "Tiers, 1916," "Kut al
 Amara, 1917," "Baghdad," "Mesopotamia, 1915-17."

Agents.—Lloyd's Bank Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch.

Record of Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Black Watch, awarded the VICTORIA CROSS.

FRANCIS EDWARD HENRY FARQUHARSON, Lieut., 42nd Regt. Date of act of bravery: 9th March, 1853. For conspicuous bravery when engaged before Lucknow, on the 9th March, 1853, in having led a portion of his company, stormed a bastion mounting two guns, and spiked the guns, by which the advanced positions held during the night of the 9th March were rendered secure from the fire of artillery. Lieut. Farquharson was severely wounded while holding an advanced position on the morning of the 10th March.

EDWARD SPENCE (deceased), Private, 42nd Regt. Date of act of bravery: 15th April, 1858. Private Edward Spence, 42nd Regt., would have been recommended to Her Majesty for the decoration of the Victoria Cross had he survived. He and Lance Corporal Thompson of the Regt. volunteered at the attack of the Fort of Ruliyah, on the 15th April, 1858, to assist Capt. Cate, Commanding the 4th Punjab Rifles, in bringing in the body of Lieut. Willoughby from the top of the glacis. Private Spence dauntlessly placed himself in an exposed position, so as to cover the party bearing away the body. He died on the 17th of the same month, from the effects of the wound which he received on the occasion.

NOTE.—The decoration earned by Private Spence was awarded to his relatives by His Majesty King Edward. The notification appearing in the *Gazette*, dated 15th January, 1907.

JAMES DAVIS, Private, 42nd Regt. Date of act of bravery: 15th April, 1858. For conspicuous gallantry at the attack on the Fort of Ruliyah, when, with an advanced party to point out the gate of the Fort to the Engineer Officer, Private Davis offered to carry the body of Lieut. Bramley, who was killed at this point, to the Regiment. He performed the duty of danger and affection under the very walls of the Fort.

JOHN SIMMONS, Quartermaster-Sergeant, (now Quartermaster), 42nd Regt. Date of act of bravery: 15th April, 1858. For conspicuous bravery at the attack on the Fort of Ruliyah on the 15th April, 1858, in having volunteered to go to an exposed point within 40 yards of the parapet of the Fort under a heavy fire, and brought in, first, Lieut. Douglas, and afterwards a Private soldier, both of whom were dangerously wounded.

REGIMENTAL ROUTINE AND ARMY ADMINISTRATION IN NORTH AMERICA IN 1759

EXTRACTS FROM COMPANY ORDER BOOKS OF THE 42nd ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT¹

EDITED BY COLONEL R. F. H. WALLACE, C.M.G.

The Black Watch Museum possesses four Company Order Books of the 42nd Royal Highland Regiment, covering periods in North America during the years 1759 to 1761. These orders include many General Orders as well as regimental orders, and so give a very fair picture of Army day-to-day life in garrison, on the line of march and in camps while in the field. The following extracts from the first Order Book of 1759, which begins in New York in February and ends in the Army camp at Lake George in July, are typical of the whole series. No attempt has been made to classify the orders under different headings, such as pay, rations, drill, discipline, etc., for ordinary Army life is made up of all these things as they occur. So the extracts are given in sequence by the calendar, like a diary, and only such comments added as seem necessary to explain or amplify individual entries or to connect the general narrative.

The books are written in several different hands ranging from very good, almost copper-plate, to rough and irregular, but all are legible and on the whole well spelled. There are certain archaisms, and some spelling of unusual words or proper names is phonetic, but intelligible. For the most part the necessary corrections to modern usage have been made, but some words have been left in the original form as examples. Where necessary, words have the explanations added in brackets.

Although 1759 was eight years after the Royal Warrant of 1751, which gave regiments numbers as titles, they were not yet in common use. Regiments were still known mostly by their ordinary titles—e.g., The Royal—or by their Colonels' names. In the latter case the number has been added in brackets. It has to be remembered that all regiments with numbers higher than 70 were disbanded after the war and so are not the ancestors of regiments with similar numbers of later years or modern times. In the case of the 17th, the regiment is referred to, with one exception, as Late Forbes's. Brigadier-General Forbes must have died before the date of the Order Book, and a new Colonel was not appointed until October, 1759, yet its number is only used once. Only four regimental numbers appear in the whole book, once for each regiment concerned. Provincial regiments were not numbered and were referred to by territorial titles or their Colonels' names.* In the latter case the letter "P" is inserted after the name.

As it is fifty years since "The Manual Exercise" disappeared from Infantry Drill, perhaps it is appropriate to remind modern readers that all forms of instructional parades are referred to as "exercise" in this Order Book. The word "drill" is met with only as a punishment.

Each day's order is prefaced with the place, the date and the parole. General Orders and regimental orders do not invariably have the distinguishing heading, but where both appear under the same date, regimental orders usually do. In the latter the officers detailed for the daily duties are invariably given, and this detail is left out in these extracts, after the first, to avoid repetition. No officers are detailed for duty in General Orders till camp is reached and Field Officers of the day or of the picquets are appointed.

At the end of February the 42nd were quartered in the fort at New York. The regiment, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Grant, consisted of the 1st Battalion and three companies of the 2nd. The remaining seven companies

* For a list of Provincial Regiments and their Colonels see Note No. 1015 on page 42 of this issue.

MAJOR-GENERAL R. K. ARBUTHNOTT, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.

On 31st October, a Guard of Honour was mounted by the Depot to bid farewell to Major-General Keith Arbuthnott. His retirement after 37 years' service is a great loss to the Regiment and, without doubt, the Army as a whole. We shall miss his energy and his sound advice on all matters both Regimental and military. His place in the Regiment will be hard to fill. Whether as a Company Commander in Palestine or a Divisional Commander in Italy, "Butthers" was first and foremost a Regimental officer, well liked and greatly respected by those who were lucky enough to serve under him. We congratulate him on his appointment as Honorary Colonel of the 6/7th Battalion, and are very glad that he has settled in the Regimental area.



[Official U.S. Marine Corps Photograph.]

The Pipes and Drums playing for the 1st Bn. 7th Marine Bgt.—of the Hook—on the 177th anniversary of the founding of the U.S. Marine Corps. The Drum-Major can be seen in the crowd. He "stood down" for this occasion because there was not a smart enough B.D. jacket for him.



[Photo by Benoni City Times.
FIRST BATTALION TRANSVAAL SCOTTISH PIPE BAND, 1952.]

Inset: Major I. D. Klapka, E.D. (Band President).

Inset: P/Cpl. R. G. Geddes.

Back Row: Piper V. D. Lockett.

Centre Row (left to right): P/Sgt. T. McLeod, E.M.; Piper N. Macaulay, Dmr. W. R. Acker, P/Cpl. W. W. Simon, Piper R. J. Brown.

Front Row (left to right): D/M. J. F. A. Bland, E.M.; D/Sgt. T. Finch, Dmr. B. H. Williamson, Dmr. G. E. Aldridge, Dmr. H. F. Brown, Dmr. D. Finch, P/M. A. Mallen, E.M.



Royal Flush? Left to right—P. M. Erickson, Major-General Kendall, Comd. I Corps; General Van Fleet, 8th Army Comd.; General Mark Clark, C-in-C; General Lawton Collins, Chief of Staff U.S. Army; C.O.; L/Cpl. McNie. Taken at the Battalion Command Post during General Collins' tour.

0

THE RED HACKLE

[October, 1952]



The beginning of a long wait at Pusan Station—the Jocks had the sense to sit down.



General Collins talks with Lt.-Col. D. McN. Rose, D.S.O., and RSM W. Scott at the Command Post.



MINISTRY OF WORKS

Any further communication
should bear the following

reference. *SCOTTISH*

Your reference.



SCOTTISH UNITED SERVICES MUSEUM,
CROWN SQUARE, THE CASTLE,
EDINBURGH.

10th August, 1953.

Telephone: CENTral 2533. Ext. 102.

Dear Colonel Hutchinson,

It is nice to hear from you again. I very much enjoyed the visit from Major Sharp and we had a good time going round the Museum. Really all we have is a bonnet badge and the printed coloured arm title such as was worn during the war, and I think you still wear; that leaves rather a large field to be completed I know but anything that you have spare particularly of spurs would be most gratefully received.

Some time ago I was talking to two of your private soldiers who were on leave from Germany and looking round the Museum. I admired the Scottish Battalion sign they were wearing on their arms and one of them very kindly produced a spare one from his pocket and gave it to me which was good of him.

I am glad you find the articles in the Museums Supplement of the Army Historical Research of interest. It is some time since we had any news of your Museum and if you would be good enough to write something perhaps describing how you have recovered from the fire, which I was so sorry to hear about, I am sure it would be of interest.

I take it that you have not been afflicted with this frightful sporran that the War Office has designed for general wear like all Highland Regiments in No. 1 dress and that you still continue to wear the hair sporran.

Yours sincerely,

Hor Peirce

Colonel D. Hutchinson,
215 St. James Street West,
Montreal,
Quebec.



BULLETIN

The Military Historical Society

Sporrans and Beards

The April, 1952, issue of the *Red Hackle*, the journal of The Black Watch, states that it has been decided in future only three tassels instead of five will be worn on the sporran by the rank and file of Regular and T.A. Battalions. This has become inevitable because of the shortage of tassels and the very considerable cost of new ones. This saving of tassels has made it possible to bring into use several hundred of otherwise unusable sporrans.

Regarding beards in the modern Army, Mr. Dalton sends a cutting from the *Daily Mail* showing a bearded pipe-major of The Cameron Highlanders who is quoted as saying that "pipe-majors are the only men in the British Army today who are allowed beards. I intend to keep mine."

The May issue of the *79th News* speaks of three beards being worn in the Middle East—the pioneer sergeant, the pipe-major and the drum-major. The first is said to be "legal," but the other two illegal.

THE MONTREAL STAR, FRIDAY, APRIL 24, 1953

Sound the Pibroch!

All Canadian Macphersons To Hold Clan Meeting May 16

Canadian Council Is Off-shoot
Of 900-Member World Organization

THE Macphersons are coming to bonnie Montreal for a clan gathering next month.

It's the fourth annual gathering of the Clan Macpherson Association of Canada, and the first to be held here. The Macs will get together at the United Service Club, Sherbrooke street west, May 16 at 4 o'clock.

There the Montreal Macphersons will meet their clan fellows from Newfoundland to British Columbia. Douglas Gordon Macpherson, of Montreal, will be chairman of the meeting.

son, of Montreal, will be chairman of the meeting.

Chairman of the Canadian Association is Hon. Ewen Macpherson, Chief Justice of Manitoba, and vice-chairman is Major J. A. C. Macpherson, of Ottawa. Committee members include Lt.-Col. J. P. C. Macpherson, of Montreal; Col. E. B. Macpherson, of Toronto; Dr. Cluny Macpherson, of Newfoundland; and Col. G. W. Macpherson, of Vancouver.

World-wide Membership

The Clan Association, with its 900 members, is world-wide. There are representatives in all five continents and in most of the nations of the world. The Canadian branch was founded by Col. E. R. Rivers-Macpherson, of Ottawa, six years ago.

The founder of the Association is Rt. Hon. Lord Macpherson of Drumochter, now a member of the Clan Council in Scotland. Major Niall Macpherson, MP, is Council

chairman. The Association was founded in 1946.

Col. Rivers-Macpherson, honorary secretary of the Canadian branch, came to this country six years ago with a special charge from the Clan Council in Scotland to found an association here, which operates directly under the Council.

Aim of the Clan Macpherson Association is to encourage and promote the study and preservation of the history, folklore, literature, music, relics and traditions of the clan. There is a clan museum at Newtonmore, Badenoch, Scotland, which houses the relics, a collection dating back hundreds of years. An annual magazine, "Creag Dhùsh"—the "Black Rock"—is published in Scotland and distributed to members throughout the world.

Clan officials in Canada state that the rapidly growing world membership, coupled with the enthusiasm of association members, amply refutes the selfish aims of nationalism.

The Macphersons take their name from Muriach, Parson of Kingussie, in 1173. Macpherson in Scots means "son of the parson." The badge, or emblem, of the clan is the "fraeich geal," or white heather.

The honorary president of the world-wide Association is the Chief of the Clan Macpherson, Cluny Macpherson, a resident of Australia.

Memories of Land of the Heather



Persons at last night's demonstration of Highland piping and dancing at the armory of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada are shown above. From left to right, they are: JAMES MACKENZIE, of Aberdeen, champion Highland dancer of Scotland, LT.-COL. J. G. BOURNE, officer com-

manding, The Black Watch; PIPE MAJOR JOHN MACLELLAN, of The Seaforth Highlanders, now serving in Germany; MAJOR J. S. WILLIAMSON, chairman; and SEAMUS MACNEILL, principal of the College of Piping, and Cowal and Oban Highland Games gold medalist.

Scottish Piping and Dancing Thrill Hundreds in Armory

By Robert Gardner

SCOTTISH history passed in review last night in the flag-draped armory of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, as two of Scotland's greatest pipers and a world's champion Highland dancer, re-created nostalgic memories of the "land of the heather," its lochs, burns and its "Isles of the West."

The guests, in Canada for a brief tour that will take them to Vancouver, were: Pipe Major John Maclellan, on leave from the Seaforth Highlanders, now serving in Germany; James MacKenzie, champion Highland dancer of Scotland; and Seamus MacNeill, principal of the College of Piping, and Cowal and Oban gold medalist.

Hundreds Attend

Hundreds of spectators, mostly of Scottish descent, expressed their appreciation of the standards set by the pipers and dancers in unmeasured degree. A former pipe major of The Black Watch, Major J. S. Williamson, presided, and those attending included Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, officer commanding The Black Watch, and several former majors of the famous Canadian Highland unit. A pipe band selection was presented by a massed aggregation of Black Watch, CNR and RCAF pipe bands under Pipe Major W. J. Hannah.

Pipe Major Maclellan, however, set the tone of the evening's enjoyment with an exquisite display of piping lasting 20 minutes or more, that evoked recollections of the great days of the McCrimmons of the Isle of Skye, and of the glories that were Scotland's in the days of Flora Macdonald, of Bonnie Prince Charlie and those Highland chieftains that fought and bled at Bannockburn under The Bruce, and, less gloriously at Culloden Moor.

Stirring Music

In cadences wild and thrilling, or gently, softly, in notes that spoke of romance and wonders of crag and mist-filled valleys, the pipers filled the armory with music that stirred the blood of all Scotsmen and women who have heard the pipes blending with the falling darkness below the impressive pile of Edinburgh Castle in Waverley Gardens.

The spell of the piping was increased with the playing of Principal MacNeill who was wearing the tartan of his own clan, and whose strains recalled how a Scotswoman in far-off India could discern the notes during Lucknow's unhappy siege, when all other ears were deaf to the advance of the rescuing army.

The evening was just thus. "Far awa' iae Bonnie Scotland."

Varied Selections

Probably only those with Scottish blood could appreciate it to its full as Laments followed marches, and themes on old-time melodies were preceded by variations of popular Highland tunes.

The message of the pipers, however, was contained in more than the music as they strode with deliberate steps back and forth across the floor. They turned on a regular rhythm of footsteps, advancing the left foot on every occasion they strode out. Over the moors, and up and down the steep hillsides the step must be carefully chosen. It is part of the piece.

The thanks of the large audience were tendered by Major Williamson, but it was obviously (from the applause) a polite redundancy. Two Highland pipers and a champion Highland dancer had come, had seen, and had conquered.

Black Watch Leave Korea

Famed Regiment Bound for Kenya

WITH THE COMMONWEALTH DIVISION IN KOREA, July 8—(Reuters)—Wailing bagpipes today skirled a lament for Scots who have died in Korea as killed pipers of the 1st Battalion of the Black Watch played their farewell to the Commonwealth Division and Korea.

This famous battalion of "The Ladies From Hell" is bound for Kenya to deal with Mau Mau uprisings.

At a formal ceremony today the battalion handed over to their successors, the Royal Scots, before en-training for Pusan at the south-east tip of Korea, where they will embark for Kenya.

The Black Watch, commanded by Lt.-Col. D. Macn. Rose, has served 13 months in Korea.

During that time it has become famed among British battalions for its battlefield bravery, its picturesque pipers and famous red-hackled bonnets.

The battalion has won 18 decorations and suffered some 300 casualties, including 58 killed in action.

The unit's biggest action was its defence last November of Hook Ridge, guarding one of the main approaches to Seoul. Thousands of Chinese attacked the ridge in waves during the night but the Black Watch held and beat them back.

The 4th Battalion, Royal Scots, which is replacing the Black Watch, disembarked at Pusan last night.



Pipers playing on board the U.S. Destroyer "Johnson."

RED HACKLE

[April, 1953]



The Commanding Officer at the Hook Command Post with Lt.-Col. Delaney of 1st Bn. 7th Regt. of 1st Marine Division.

Serving Officers Appointments List

ARBUTHNOTT, W. D., Capt.	1st Bn.
BAKER-BAKER, H. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., Col.	II.Q., British Services Mission, Burma.
BAILLIE-HAMILTON, J. N. B., Capt.	Adjutant, 2nd Bn.
BENGOUGH, J. D., 2/Lt.	For 2nd Bn.
BLAIR, H. N., Lt.-Col.	G.S.O., 1 Trg., II.Q. Scottish Command.
BRADNORD, B. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., M.C., Lt.-Col.	Commanding 2nd Bn.
BRAMWELL-DAVIS, R. A., D.S.O., Maj.-Gen.	Chief of Staff, II.Q. Scottish Command.
BRODIE, A. C. C., D.S.O., M.C., Major	Awaiting Appointment.
BUCHANAN, J. E., Capt.	Eaton Hall O.C. School, for 1st Bn.
BUCHANAN, P. G., M.B.E., Major	1st Bn.
BURNABY-ATKINS, F. J., Major	2nd Bn.
BUTCHART, G. C., Capt.	Q.M., 2nd Bn.
CARTHEW, P. M. B., Lt.	1st Bn.
CHALMER, G. A. D., 2/Lt.	1st Bn.
CLARK, H. McL. C., Capt.	Q.M., 1st Bn.
COCHRANE, I. D. L., Major	M.S., War Office, London.
CRITCHLEY, I. R., Capt.	Adjutant, 4/5th Bn.
DICK-LAUDER, G. A., Major	3rd Gold Coast Regt.
DONALDSON, G. W. B., Major	Depot, Seaforth and Highland Bde.
DOUGLAS, P. S., M.C., Major	Awaiting Appointment.
DRUMMOND-WOLFF, R. H. C., Col.	British Embassy, Brussels.
DUNBAR, Sir Drummond C. N., Bart., M.C., Major	Att. Intelligence Corps Depot.
FERGUSON, B. E., D.S.O., O.B.E., Col.	G.S. (D), S.I.I.A.P.E.
FORTUNE, J. B. E., M.C., Capt.	Staff College, Camberley.
GILLIES, G. W., Capt.	Q.M., The Depot.
GORDON, Lord Douglas C. A., D.S.O., Major	D.A.Q.M.G., H.Q. Scottish Command.
GREEN, G. G., D.S.O., Brig.	Commander 152 (H) Inf. Bde.
GRAHAM, C. S., Lt.	2nd Bn.
GURDON, A. B. D., Lt.	1st Bn.
GURDON, R. T. T., 2/Lt.	2nd Bn.
HAMILTON, B. M., Lt.	Adjutant, The Depot.
HOPWOOD, J. A., D.S.O., Col.	Colonel A/Q. Land Forces, Hong-Kong.
IRWIN, A. D. H., D.S.O., M.C., Major	1st Bn.
JARDINE-PATERSON, R. N., Major	Trg. Officer, 6/7th Bn.
LENNOX, N., Lt.	1st Bn.
LESLIE, A. W., M.C., Major	2nd Bn.
LESLIE, I. B., Lt.	2nd Bn.
LITHGOW, A. O. L., Capt.	1st Bn.
LINDSAY, C. P., Capt.	1st Bn.
MAXWELL, R. St. G. R., Major	T.S.O. 2 Army Operational Research Gp., Singapore.
MOIR, G. C. M., Major	1st Bn.
MONCRIEFF, J. G., Lt.	1st Bn.
MONTEITH, J. C., M.C., Major	Commanding The Depot.
MACDONALD, D. S., Capt.	Commonwealth Div. Battle School, Japan.
MACDONALD-GAUNT, C. A., Lt.	1st Bn.
McCONAGHY, G. C. W., Capt.	2nd Bn.
McMICKING, T. N., 2/Lt.	2nd Bn.
MORGAN, D. R., D.S.O., M.C., Brig.	Commander, 91 Lorried Inf. Bde., for B.G.S. Scottish Com.
NICOLL, E. W., Capt.	Adjutant, 1st Bn.
NOBLE, N. G. A., M.C., Major	2nd Bn.
ORR-ewing, E. S., 2/Lt.	2nd Bn.
POLLOK-McCALL, R. G., Major	Trg. Offr., Aberdeen University, S.T.C.
ROPER-CALDBECK, W. N., D.S.O., Brig.	D.D.T.A., War Office, London.
ROSE, D. McN. C., D.S.O., Lt.-Col.	Commanding 1st Bn.
ROWAN-HAMILTON, A. D., M.C., Major	Att. The Depot (Wounded).
ROWAN-HAMILTON, D. A., M.V.O., Major	Staff College, Kingston, Ontario, Canada.
SEVERN, D. B., Capt.	1st Bn.
STEPHEN, M. G., Major	C8, War Office, London.
STEWART, J. L., Capt.	G.S.O. III H.Q. 2 Inf. Div.
STEWART-MEIKLEJOHN, N. J., Capt.	Adjt., 6/7th Bn.
STEWART, A. D. J., Lt.-Col.	Commanding H.Q. Field Records, B.A.O.R.
SUTHERLAND, D. G. C., M.C., Major	R.M.A., Sandhurst.
SUTHERLAND, K. H., Capt.	Att. The Depot (Sick).
TELFER-SMOLLETT, M. A., Capt.	2nd Bn.
TROTTER, E. L., M.C., Capt.	1st Bn.
TWEEDY, O. R., Lt.	The Depot.
WALKER, E. S., Major	2nd Bn.
WALKER, J. M. P., Lt.	2nd Bn.
WALLACE, M. R., Capt.	Trg. Offr., The Depot.
WATSON-GANDY, C. V., Major	2 i/c 2nd Bn.
WAVELL, The Earl, M.C., Major	Special Leave.
WILLETT, R. F., Capt.	For 1st Bn.
WINGATE-GRAY, W. M., M.C., Major	B.M. 153 (H) Inf. Bn.
WATSON, A. L., Capt.	2nd Bn.

THE FOLLOWING OFFICERS HAVE RETIRED:—

Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C.
 Maj.-Gen. R. K. Arbuthnott, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.
 Lt.-Col. G. P. Campbell-Preston, M.B.E.
 Major D. A. B. Duke.
 Capt. B. G. Merivale-Austin.



N.C.O.'s Cadre No. 5.

Standing—Pte. Williamson, L/Cpls. Currie, Downie, Duncan, Tidd, Selfridge, Gourlay, Soutar, Cpl. Watson, L/Cpl. Clunie, L/Cpl. Strachan, L/Cpl. Barnfather and Pte. Young.
 Sitting—Cpl. Amls, C Sgt. Chalmers, R.S.M. Walker, Major N. G. A. Noble, M.C., Lieut.-Colonel H. N. Blair, Lieut. I. B. Leslie, C/Sgt. Appleton, L/Cpl. Brunton and L/Cpl. Naismith.

July, 1953]

THE RED HACKETT



CORONATION CONTINGENTS, 1st and 2nd BATTALIONS.

Back Row (l. to r.)—Pte. J. Bowie, Cpl. W. Nalsmith, Cpl. R. Robertson, L/Cpl. D. Primrose.
 Centre Row (l. to r.)—Cpl. D. Neave, Pte. J. Dakers, Sgt. A. McLean, Sgt. A. McGowan, Sgt. A. Stacey.
 Front Row (l. to r.)—C.S.M. D. Hird, C/Sgt. J. McKerracher, Major A. D. H. Irwin, D.S.O., M.C., Lt. N. Lennox,
 Lt. P. M. B. Carthew, Capt. A. L. Watson, 2/Lt. R. T. T. Gurdon, Major N. G. A. Noble, M.C., Sgt. K. Prescott, C Sgt.
 J. Appleton.



2nd Bn. Transvaal Scottish marching to Sollum Day Church Service, 10th February, 1953.



CORONATION PARADE AT DUSSELDORF.



MARCH PAST AT DUSSELDORF.

HAWKLE

[July, 1933]



The 2nd Battalion Colours.



45th BN. THE BLACK WATCH CORONATION DETACHMENTS.

Back Row—Watson ("C"), Grant ("C"), Gordon ("A"), 45 Smith (Res. S.P.).
 2nd Back—Hill ("B"), Winter ("A"), McEwan ("C"), Galloway, 37 McKay (H.Q.).
 Centre—Cpl. O'Brien ("C"), Whyte ("D"), Fowler ("S"), Duffin ("S"), Cpl. Davidson ("D"), Scott ("S"), Samson ("S").
 Seated—Sgt. Milroy ("S"), C/Sgt. Kennedy ("B"), 2nd i/c Lt. Dickson, C.S.M. McKenna ("A"), C/Sgt. Moir ("D").
 In Front—Boath ("C"), L/C. Manzie (H.Q.), L/C. Steele (H.Q.).

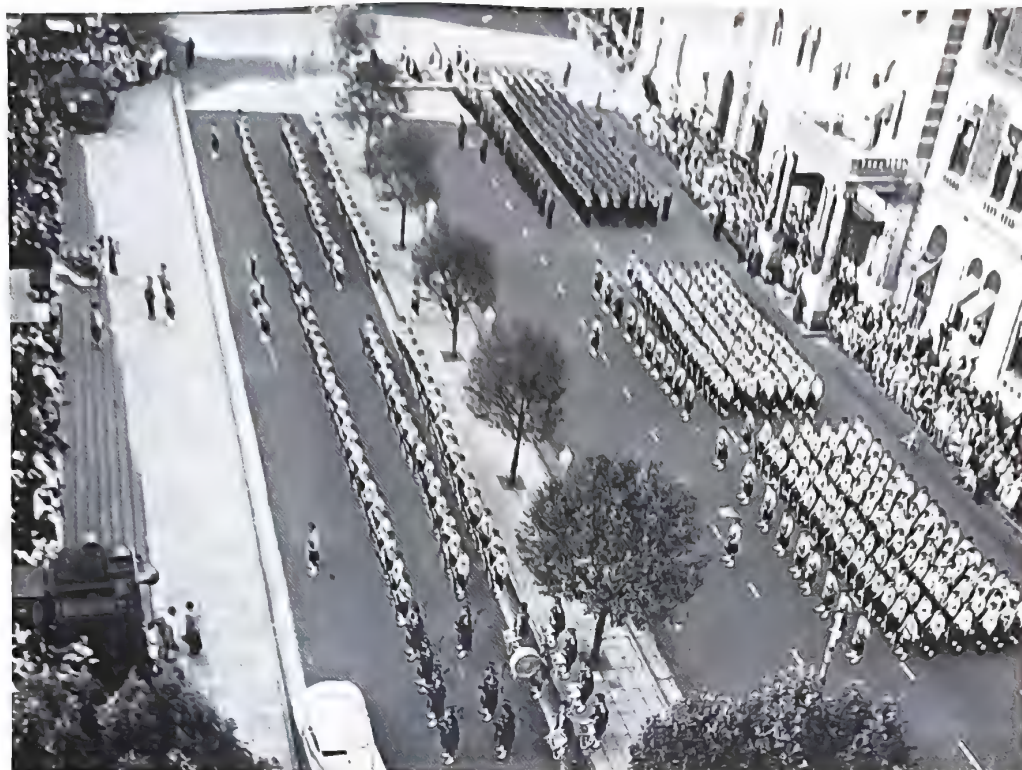
**Black Watch Honors
War Dead in Pusan**

PUSAN, Korea, July 13—(AP)—Kilted Scots of the Black Watch, Highland Regiment, en route home from Korea stopped at the UN cemetery near here yesterday to pay tribute to 57 comrades who died in the Korean fighting. The 214-year-old unit has been ordered to Kenya, East Africa, after leave.

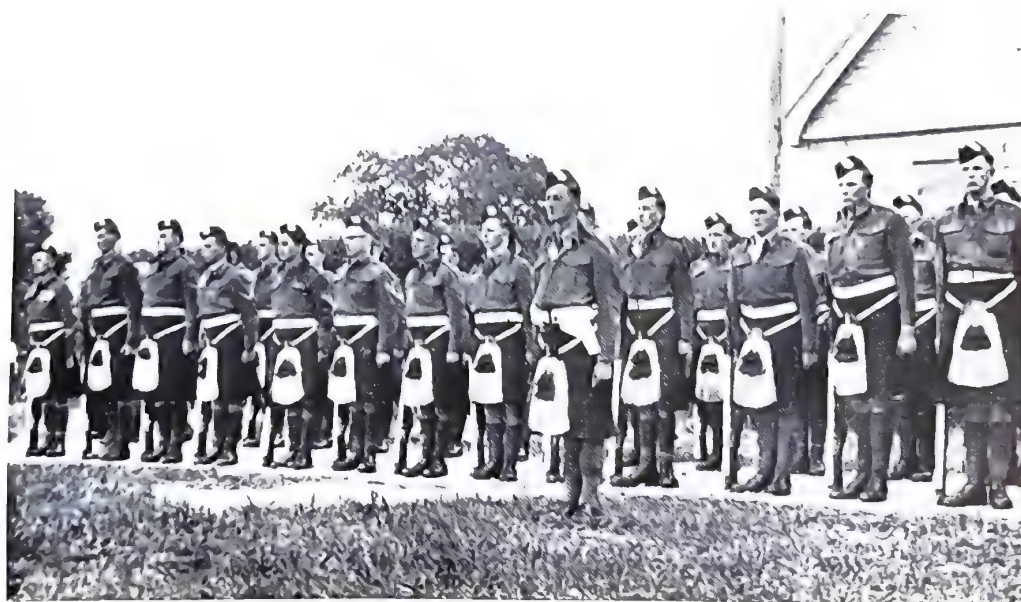


45th BLACK WATCH IN DUNDEE'S CORONATION DAY PARADE.

[Courier and Advertiser Photo.]



The Transvaal Scottish Regiment drawn up facing the Johannesburg City Hall awaiting the commencement of the Civic Ceremony. The Pipes and Drums of the 2nd Battalion are seen in the foreground on the left of the Guard-of-Honour. The Regimental Commander with the Regimental Adjutant and the R.S.M. are seen in front of the cased Colours, whilst the Pipes and Drums of the 1st Battalion are faintly visible in the background on the right flank of the 7th Medium Regt. 3/T.S. S.A.A. The building behind the troops is the Old Post Office due to be demolished (one day!) to make way for a public park.



WAIPU, 1953.



Private Alexander Ritchie, 79th Highlanders

Copyright H.M. The Queen

Captain James Edward Alexander, 42nd Highlanders

42nd AND 79th HIGHLANDERS, 1832-1833

(Reproduced, by gracious permission of H.M. The Queen, from the original oil-paintings by A. J. Dubois-Drahonet, at Windsor Castle.)

Face page 85

... 1834, says: "To remedy the present want of uniformity in the wings of the men, the C.O. directs that N.C.Os. and men of the regiment may be supplied with wings agreeably to a pattern, and the Quartermaster will have sufficient number made for the regiment on or before 1st February, 1832." No doubt Private Ritchie wears the proper items, although his regiment was stationed in Canada. The Depot Companies were, however, in Scotland, having left Aberdeen in April, 1832, and remained in Perth until May, 1833, when they moved on to Dundee.

The other ranks' sporran is of interest because so little evidence remains about this item. Drahonet depicts it with white fur over black and with five bells in a single row. This arrangement is also shown on officers' sporrans of this regiment preserved in the Scottish United Services Museum, Edinburgh, and the Military Section of the York Castle Museum. The unusual points of the privates' sporran are the red rim and the red bells to the white tassels.

The kilt is depicted as dark green with red overstripes, which is a tolerable attempt at accuracy. A mysterious piece of plaid floats out on the right side, an item that Major Wymer, in his reconstruction, omitted. No method of fixing a shoulder plaid or shawl is apparent in the original, but the coloured reproduction of Sergeant Cameron of the 92nd Foot, by the same artist,¹ shows the upper end tucked under the cartridge-box belt. The red and white hose are kept in place by red garters with large bows.

The second figure in this composite plate is Captain James Edward Alexander, and the portrait is dated 1832. Alexander became a captain in the 42nd Highlanders on 9th March, 1832, and went on half-pay 4th April, 1838, in which latter year he was knighted. He eventually rose to the rank of Major-General. This particular portrait was published as a print in France, and later was used by Cannon as one of the illustrations in his regimental record.

¹ "History of Cameron Highlanders," 1909, p. 260.

² JOURNAL, Vol. XXIX, p. 1.

Scot Won't Tell Parrot How to Burr Like Burns

PARIS, Sept. 10 (UP).

THE archives at Allied Supreme Headquarters today disclosed an exchange of communications between a general and a colonel over teaching a parrot to utter the Scottish accents of Robert Burns.

It was about a year ago that the supreme commander, Gen. Alfred M. Gruenther, was browsing through a dozen-odd

newspapers and magazines, as is his custom.

He spotted a dispatch from London quoting an advertisement in the Times of London, seeking a tutor to teach Scottish to the intelligent parrot.

GRUENTHER thought at once of his intelligence officer, decorated Col. Bernard Fergusson, who won the coveted Distinguished Service Order as a soldier in Burma, and who wears a Black Watch kilt to work.

Gruenther suggested as a jest that the colorful Scot, who works for Brig. Gen. Robert M. Schow, SHAPE intelligence chief, apply for the tutoring post. Fergusson, author of the well known "Black Watch and the King's Enemies," replied in verse.

The "memo from General Gruenther to Colonel Fergusson, 19 August, 1952" said:

"It is my understanding that you intend to apply for this position as an extracurricular activity. If I can be of any help to you please let me know. I am confident you can handle the job and will so state. A. M. G."

A RESPONSIVE "memorandum from Colonel Fergusson to General Gruenther" on the same day ran:

*The especially succulent carrot
That you dangle in front of
my eyes*

*To apply for a job with a parrot
Has caused me no little surprise.*

*I suffer at SHAPE from congestion
And a change of employment
is due.*

*But I'm hurt that the earliest
suggestion*

*Should come, General Gruenther,
from you.*

*I'm grateful to know you'll
back me*

*For other employment right
now.*

*But certain misgivings still
rack me:*

*Have you asked the opinion
of Schow?*

*Are you sure it's a job I can
handle?*

*Are you certain my accent is
pure?*

*Will you swear that there won't
be a scandal?*

*I repeat once again—are you
sure?*

*There are dangers both serious
and solemn*

*From which we can scarcely
escape:*

*Could the parrot comprise a
fifth column*

*Intended to penetrate
SHAPE?*

*Though the dope hitherto is
but meager,*

*Precautions are far from
absurd:*

*"Intelligent," "Scottish" and
eager—*

*There is danger in every
word.*

*Here's a rapidly mounting
funicular*

*Of things that I don't under-
stand,*

*My activities extracurricular
Perhaps should be rigidly
banned.*

*I used to believe that intel-
ligence*

*Meant life under spurious
names,*

*With a certain admixture of
smelly gents*

*And a wealth of adorable
dames.*

*Alas, that illusion has vanished
I see it was wholly absurd;*

*But I'm damned if I want to be
banished*

*From SHAPE to teach Scotch
to a bird.*

*And I now go on record that
never*

*Do I want to abandon Bob
Schow*

*For a parrot, which, if it were
clever*

Active Army to Have Infantry Division

Claxton Announces New Peace-time Move

By James A. Oastler
Star Staff Correspondent

OTTAWA, Oct. 8.—For the first time in Canada's peace-time history this country is to have an active infantry division. Announcement of the creation of the new unit came from Hon. Brooke Claxton, Minister of National Defence today.

In making his announcement, of the organization of the Canadian Army active force, the Minister stated that during the past year steady progress had been made in organizing and training all the units of an infantry division in accordance with plans made several months ago. All the principal units of the new division already exist.

H. Q. at Petawawa

"It is therefore now appropriate to incorporate these units in a division to be known as the 1st Canadian Division. Its headquarters will be at Petawawa and its commander will be nominated later," Mr. Claxton said. "Its units will wear the red rectangular patch which has always been the distinguishing patch of the 1st Canadian Division."

The changes will not add in any way whatsoever to Canada's commitments at home or abroad.

Other Changes

A number of other changes are being made consequential on this development and to provide for systematic rotation of the different elements in the Canadian forces.

This month, the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brig. J. E. C. Pangman, DSO, ED will be relieved in Germany by the 1st Canadian Infantry Brigade under the command of Brig. W. A. B. Anderson, OBE, CD. The Infantry component of the 1st Canadian Infantry Brigade comprises the 2nd Battalions of the Royal Canadian Regiment, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and the Royal 22nd Regiment.

Headquarters 25th Canadian Infantry Brigade replacement group will be redesignated as headquarters 2nd Canadian Infantry Brigade. It will be stationed at Edmonton during the winter and will move to Camp Wainwright for the next summer training period.

Mr. Claxton said that on the return to Canada of 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade headquarters, its functions will be assumed by 3rd Canadian Infantry Brigade headquarters now forming at Valcartier.

'Canadian Guards'

One of the most interesting features of the new organization, the Minister said, was the creation for the first time in Canada of an active force regiment consisting of four battalions which will be known as the Canadian Guards. This regiment will absorb the representation in active force of all the reserve force infantry regiments which provided companies for the composite battalions raised in 1951, except the two regiments whose names have been chosen for the active force rifle and highland battalions. The battalions of the Regiment of Canadian Guards will be known respectively as the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions, Canadian Guards.

The first and second battalions of the Canadian Guards will be formed by drawing upon the RCR and PPCLI respectively when the 3rd battalions of these regiments return from Korea.

The 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Regiment will be formed from the personnel of the 1st and 2nd Canadian Infantry Battalions.

Montreal Unit

The other four new battalions will be active force battalions of two well known Canadian regiments, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. They will replace the 1st and 2nd Canadian Rifle Battalions and the 1st and 2nd Canadian Highland Battalions respectively.

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada were selected as the names for the active force regiments because these are respectively the oldest rifle and highland regiments in Canada, with histories dating back to the earliest days of the Canadian militia. The present reserve force components of these units will continue to be known as the Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, and the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, and will retain their reserve status.

The Minister said that the first and second battalions of the RCR, PPCLI and Royal 22nd, will continue to serve in the role of parachute battalions of the mobile striking force and serve abroad in turn with the other battalions of the active force. Two Canadian artillery regiments are also affected by the change. Henceforth, all field artillery regiments in the active force will be the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery. The 79th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery, now with the 27th Brigade in Germany becomes the 3rd Regt.

1,000 Troops Dock at Quebec

More of 27th Brigade Home From Germany

QUEBEC, Nov. 24.—(CP)—More than 1,000 troops arrived today aboard the liner Atlantic from Rotterdam after service with Canada's 27th Infantry Brigade in Germany.

Among the draft was the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion which early in the new year will be stationed at Aldershot, N.S., and be redesignated the 1st Battalion of Black Watch (Royal Highlanders Regiment) of Canada. The 2nd Black Watch Battalion now is in Korea.

Also in the draft, commanded by Lt.-Col. H. H. A. Parker of Toronto, were the 79th Field Ambulance and some elements of the 1st Canadian Rifle Battalion.

The draft was the third to arrive here this month under the army's rotation program for troops overseas.

CO Appointed For Battalion

Will Assume Command Of Black Watch Unit

Lt.-Col. W. H. Seamark, 35, of Orillia and Brockville, Ont., will take command of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, early in 1954, the army announced today.

The battalion, one of two active service formations that will bear the name of Canada's oldest Highland unit, now is on its way home from Germany, and is expected to reach Quebec on Tuesday.

The new commanding officer will succeed Lt.-Col. H. H. A. Parker, 38, of Toronto, who has commanded the unit, formerly the 1st Highland Battalion, in Germany, during the past year. Colonel Parker will become assistant quartermaster general at Central Command headquarters, Oakville, Ont.

High Traditions of Black Watch, Queen's Own Become Part of New Canadian First Division

Ottawa, Oct. 8. — AP — Two of Canada's oldest and finest infantry regiments will help form the fighting backbone of the new 1st Canadian Division.

A Defence Department announcement said tonight the Queen's Own Rifles, Toronto, and the Black Watch of Canada, Montreal, will ab-

Under the new organization announced today, the Canadian Army's infantry line-up will appear something like this:

There will be a total of five brigades. Initially, two of these will be overseas, one in Korea and the other in Germany. The other three brigades will be stationed in Canada.

The 25th Brigade in Korea ultimately will be redesignated as the 5th Brigade.

There will be no 4th brigade as such. It will be known instead as the Mobile Striking Force. This unit, intended strictly for use in the defence of Canada, will be made up of crack paratroop units.

The Queen's Own Rifles, oldest such unit in the Canadian Army, was organized April 26, 1860.

The famed Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada was organized January, 1861, as the 5th Battalion, Royal Light Infantry.

In succeeding years it received many new designations: the Royal Scots Fusiliers; the Royal Scots of Canada; the Royal Highlanders of Canada and, in 1930, the Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) of Canada.

It got its present title in 1935 and is affiliated with the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) in the United Kingdom.

The regiment provided large numbers of men for the South African War and the First World War, in which it won 23 battle

honors and suffered heavy casualties.

The Black Watch was mobilized for Second World War duty in September, 1940. During the next five years, it performed garrison duty in Newfoundland, took part in the Dieppe Raid and the Normandy invasion.



THE BLACK WATCH
(Royal Highland Regiment of Canada)

sorb in regimental strength many of the men from other reserve units who have joined the active army since 1950.

The remainder of former reserve personnel who "went active" after the Korean War started will form a new Regiment of Canadian Guards, comprising four battalions.

A spokesman said it is not known yet what type uniform they will wear. It is possible that the regiment may be fashioned after the crack guards regiments of the United Kingdom.



THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES
OF CANADA

In 1951 two companies were authorized for active service in Europe with the 1st and 2nd Canadian Highland Battalions.

Grimmest action in which the Black Watch fought in the Second World War occurred on July 26, 1944, in Normandy. Four companies, about 350 or 400 men, launched an attack against a strong enemy position.

An army historian said only 15 men came back and that at least 120 officers and men were killed in the one day. The remainder were either wounded or taken prisoner.

New Army Organization

By The Hon. Brooke Claxton, D.C.M.

Minister of National Defence

DURING the past year steady progress has been made in organizing and training all the units of an Infantry division in accordance with plans made over a year ago. All the principal units of the new division already exist.

It is therefore now appropriate to incorporate these units in a division to be known as the 1st Canadian Division. Its headquarters will be at Petawawa and its commander will be nominated later. Its units will wear the red rectangular patch which has always been the distinguishing patch of the 1st Canadian Division.

The changes will not add in any way whatever to Canada's commitments at home or abroad.

A number of other changes are being made consequential on this development and to provide for systematic rotation of the different elements in the Canadian forces.

This month, the 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier J. E. C. Pangman, D.S.O., E.D., will be relieved in Germany by the 1st Canadian Infantry Brigade under the command of Brigadier W. A. B. Anderson, O.B.E., C.D. The Infantry component of the 1st Canadian Infantry Brigade comprises the 2nd Battalions of the Royal Canadian Regiment, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, and the Royal 22e Regiment.

Headquarters 25th Canadian Infantry Brigade Replacement Group will be redesignated as Headquarters 2nd Canadian Infantry Brigade. It will be stationed at Edmonton during the winter and will move to Camp Wainwright for the next summer training period.

On the return to Canada of 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade Headquarters, its functions will be assumed by 3rd Canadian Infantry Brigade Headquarters now forming at Valcartier.

THE CANADIAN GUARDS

One of the most interesting features of the new organization is the

creation for the first time in Canada of an Active Force regiment consisting of four battalions which will be known as the Canadian Guards. This regiment will absorb the representation in the Active Force of all the Reserve Force infantry regiments which provided



THE DEFENCE MINISTER

companies for the composite battalions raised in 1951, except the two regiments whose names have been chosen for the Active Force Rifle and Highland battalions. The battalions of the Regiment of Canadian Guards will be known respectively as the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions, Canadian Guards.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Canadian Guards will be formed by drawing upon the R.C.R. and P.P.C. L.I. respectively when the 3rd Battalions of these regiments return from Korea.

The 3rd and 4th Battalions of the regiment will be formed from personnel of the 1st and 2nd Canadian Infantry Battalions.

The other four new battalions will be Active Force battalions of two well-known Canadian regiments, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Can-

ada. They will replace the 1st and 2nd Canadian Rifle Battalions and the 1st and 2nd Canadian Highland Battalions respectively.

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada were selected as the names for the Active Force regiments because these are respectively the oldest Rifle and Highland regiments in Canada, with histories dating back to the earliest days of the Canadian Militia. The present Reserve Force components of these units will continue to be known as The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, and The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, and will retain their Reserve status.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions of The Royal Canadian Regiment, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and the Royal 22e Regiment, will continue to serve in the role of parachute battalions of the Mobile Striking Force and serve abroad in turn with the other battalions of the Active Force.

Two Canadian artillery regiments are also affected by the changes. Henceforth, all field artillery regiments in the Active Force will be Royal Canadian Horse Artillery. The 79th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery, now with the 27th Brigade in Germany, becomes the 3rd Regiment, Royal Canadian Horse Artillery. The 81st Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery, in Korea, becomes the 4th Regiment, Royal Canadian Horse Artillery. □

thirty-fourth ANNUAL UNION RE-AL



THE RED HACKLE

ISSUED QUARTERLY

No. 106.

OCTOBER, 1953

Price 1/6

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Editorial - - - - -	1	4/5th Battalion - - - - -	23
Obituary - - - - -	2	6/7th Battalion - - - - -	26
Black Watch Gathering - - - - -	2	"A" (Black Watch) Company Canadian Highland Battalion - - - - -	30
Regimental News - - - - -	2	The Transvaal Scottish - - - - -	30
Depot Notes - - - - -	3	Association News - - - - -	32
1st Battalion - - - - -	5		
2nd Battalion - - - - -	14		

EDITORIAL

Many and fabulous are the tales of past escapades involving officers and men of the Regiment. For obvious reasons they are rarely recorded in cold print, except of course when their authors are unfortunate enough to incur the displeasure of the authorities. It is therefore in the hope of receiving other amusing contributions that we publish this extract from the memoirs of William Hickey, 1749-1809.

William Hickey at the time (1783) was an attorney in Bengal, where the 73rd were stationed. Captain MacDowall of the 73rd, who figures elsewhere in the memoirs, came, according to General McMicking's list of Officers, to the 42nd in 1779 from the 71st Highland Regiment (since disbanded).

"About this time a circumstance occurred that for a time occasioned me much anxiety and uneasiness of mind. Having one day had company to dinner I, according to custom, drank too much claret. The party breaking up before dusk, Colonel Mordaunt, who was one of them, asked me to take him an airing. I therefore ordered my phaeton and away we went as fast as the horses could gallop. Unfortunately the Colonel expressed a wish to go through the fort, and I accordingly took that direction. The road was so narrow, especially in approaching to and upon the drawbridges, as to require a good coachman, and many accidents had happened by carriages meeting in those parts. I not only drove at an immense rate, but took the wrong side. After a sharp turn, and when actually upon one of the drawbridges, I encountered a post-chaise coming out of the fort. How we passed each other without our wheels coming in contact was marvellous, there literally not being an inch spare space between the two carriages, nor from the iron chain outside each of us. Luckily the post-chaise was driven by a steady European postilion who, deeming a crash unavoidable, wisely stood still in order to lessen it as much as possible, and I shot by him like an arrow out of a bow. Had there been a sice with me on either side he must have been demolished.

"It was now growing dark, yet I continued my career at the same pace through Fort William, when, turning a corner, the pole met the breast of a soldier at that moment crossing the road, and knocked him flat down, the horses apparently trampling upon him and the wheels passing over his body. Drunk as I was I instantly endeavoured to stop the horses, when Colonel Mordaunt roared out, "Zounds! what should we stop for? Clearly the man must be killed, but as it is so

near dark perhaps we may not be known, so go on as fast as possible.

"I continued my course, and we soon cleared the fort and immediately drove home, where I sat down, every moment expecting to have it announced to me that the man was dead. The evening, however, passed without my hearing a word about him or the accident. The next day the same, through the whole of which I was extremely unhappy, yet anxious to learn some tidings of the unfortunate creature I had grievously maimed, if not killed.

"The second morning, as I still remained ignorant of his fate, I determined to know the worst and to make some enquiries about him, for which purpose I went into the fort and called at my friend Doctor Wilson's quarters, he then being garrison head surgeon. After chatting upon common topics for some time, I ventured to ask whether any accident had recently happened within the fort, to which the Doctor answered, "Yes, a very extraordinary one occurred two evenings ago, a private soldier of His Majesty's 73rd Regiment having been run over by Colonel Hampton's coach and four. The fellow was taken up and carried to my apartments. I found him insensible and, as I then really thought, irrecoverably gone, concluding the pole of the carriage had struck him on the breast and proved fatal, but upon examining the body I could not discover any mark whatsoever, nor even the smallest appearance even of a bruise. Upon putting my hand to his wrist I was agreeably surprised to find a strong and quick pulse. I therefore deemed it prudent to draw a quantity of blood from the patient, for which purpose I opened a vein in his arm, and within an hour afterwards he so far recovered as to be able to bear a removal to his barrack. He then positively asserted that Colonel Hampton's coach and four had run over him.

"From this account of Doctor Wilson's I took it for granted there had been two disasters of the same kind, but was soon set right in that respect by Wilson's adding, "The man, it seems, was so excessively intoxicated that he saw more than double, for instead of a coach and four it was, as I have since been informed, a phaeton and pair, the horses in which had run away, so that the gentleman who was in the carriage had no sort of control over them, nor could be with all his exertions stop them after the accident had happened, they running at full speed out of the fort at the Plassey Gate. The soldier had been accustomed to see Colonel Hampton pass about dusk to take his airing and therefore concluded it

1953

ABLE ADDRESS: HORROCKSES MONTREAL

TELEPHONES: HARBOUR 9170 & 9170

Horrockses (Canada) Ltd.

1115 SHERBROOKE STREET WEST (AT PEEL)
MONTREAL 2, P.Q.

DISTRIBUTORS FOR THE FABRICS AND PRODUCTS OF HORROCKSES, CREWDSON & CO. LTD, ENGLAND

Personal

29th October, 1953

Col. F. P. Hutchison,
Heward Holen, Hutchison, Cliff, McMaster & Meighan,
215 St. James St. West,
Montreal.

Dear Colonel Hutchison,

Please find enclosed herewith a copy of some notes on the
Regimental Pipe tunes culled from a series of notes I got out for an
N.C.O.'s and Junior Officers' cadre.

There are one or two peace time routine tunes which are
omitted. One I can call to mind is the very dreary Pibroch which is
played for "Fall in the Officers".

I expect that they probably have all this information already
down at the Armory but thought you might like to receive this just the
same.

As far as I can remember Long Reveille is played on the 15th
of every month. My personal feeling is that it is by far the nicest set
in the Regimental Repertoire - particularly when heard lying in bed in
the morning!

Yours sincerely,

Bruce.

MBM/MJP

"The Flowers of the forest" Funeral March - *slow.*
"Lochaber no more" *cannot* To be played between volleys at funerals

REGIMENTAL MARCHES

The Blue Bonnets
After the Battle
Hielan Laddie

FIELD
12 Oct.45

Pipe President, 2nd Bn The Black Watch, R.H.R. Major



Montreal
29th October 1953

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE ADVISORY BOARD,
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

Since the emergency meeting of the Board which was held on the 8th October 1953, various events have occurred as a result of the announcement that the Regiment would be expanded to include two additional Battalions which would form part of the Active Force of the Canadian Army. So that all members may be informed of these recent happenings, I decided to report to you in writing.

1. Following the meeting, I telephoned the Chief of Staff on the next morning, when he was delighted to learn that the news had been well received by the members of the Board and the active officers of the Regiment. Following my telephone conversation, the Minister released the official statement regarding the new Battalions.

2. Cables of welcome into the Black Watch family were sent to the Commanding Officers of the 2nd Battalion then en route across the Pacific to Korea, and of the 1st Battalion serving in 27 Cdn Inf Bde in Germany.

3. I wrote to the Chief of Staff thanking him for the considerate way in which he had permitted us to hear this news prior to an official statement being made by the Minister. In the same letter I informed him that all the members of the Board had expressed regret that the depot would not be located in or near Montreal. In closing, I requested that he should give us an opportunity to express our further views on this subject before a final decision was made.

4. On the return of the Chief of Staff from a western trip, he wrote an extremely friendly letter to me in which he said that he would welcome a talk at the first opportunity. He stated that he appreciated very much the value of having the regimental depot in Montreal, and that the only reason it would not be here was on account of the difficulties that have been encountered in obtaining suitable military property in the Montreal area which would permit of its being developed to the requirements of the Department of National Defence. He further stated that he would be wrong to hold out any hopes that the depot could be situated in Montreal in the near future, but he promised that he would bear our feelings in mind and would not miss any suitable opportunity that might arise when this is practicable.

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

OFFICERS' MESS

Annual Regimental Reunion Dinner

SATURDAY THE 7TH OF NOVEMBER
NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THREE



Active Highland Battalions Name from Black Watch

The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada has been paid "the greatest of honor" having two Canadian Army Highland battalions re-designated the First and Second Battalions, the Black Watch, Lt. Col. J. C. Bourne, commanding officer of the regiment, told its annual dinner last night. One battalion is in Germany and the other in Korea. "The name of our regiment was chosen because we are the senior regiment in Canada" he said. "This would not have happened without our record of service over the years had not been up to the standard required by the chief-of-

staff. It is a great comfort to all of us that the powers-that-be recognize the importance of regimental and history in the build-up of the army." Col. Bourne said. The dinner, at which Brig. M. P. Bogert, deputy adjutant general of the Canadian Army, was guest of honor, celebrated all the traditional ceremonies of the historic

regiment. Through dinner, six officers were piped in with the bagpipes. The first was cut by Col. Bourne. As it was eaten, the officers lay among the tables. The staff was passed and, after the quail cups were brought

out, it was drunk to Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, who is the chief of the regiment. The pipe band and military band of the regiment were on hand. Col. Bourne said both had had a "very successful year" with the highlight on Burns Night when the pipe band appeared on a coast-to-coast television broadcast from New York. Letters of appreciation received, he said, from the United States. The regiment, he said, is "far from being up to strength," but the number of effective personnel has increased during the past year.

The summer camp at Valcartier, he said, "surpassed the previous year in every respect. Never before was the training so good. The camp administration, the feeding left nothing to be desired. This was due to the tireless energy of Gen. Bertram and his staff." The regiment had been "honored" by the command to the pipes and to take part in the national day ceremonies in London, he said.

The trophies were won by the regimental shooting team during the year in the Infantry Association (Bren Gun), the Houghton Trophy, the Gazette Rapid Fire and the City of Montreal Trophy.

The active officers were welcomed to the regiment. They were John Edmondson, formerly of the 1st Saskatchewan, who is to be second-in-command of the 1st Battalion on its return to Canada with the 27th Brigade, and Maj. MacDougall, formerly of the Cameron Highlanders.

OTTAWA, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1953



BLACK WATCH ANNUAL DINNER: The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada held their annual dinner Saturday night with Brig. M. P. Bogert, second in command, deputy adjutant general of the Canadian Army, as guest of honor. Lt. Col. J. G. Bourne, centre, commanding officer of the regiment, reviewed their activities over the past year. He expressed pride in the fact that the two Highland battalions

in the Canadian Active Army are to be re-designated the First and Second Battalions, The Black Watch. Also with the commanding officer are Brig. K. G. Blackader, left, honorary lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, Col. G. S. Canille, second from right, honorary colonel, and Gen. Sir Neil M. Ritchie, right, formerly colonel and presently a member of the Advisory Board. (Gazette Photo Service.)

Memorial Service, Pusan



Pipes and Drums of the 4/5th Battalion The Black Watch (T.A.) at the Royal Braemar Gathering.



VISIT OF THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT—DORTMUND, 1st SEPTEMBER.

(1) The Colonel of the Regiment with the Commanding Officer and Adjutant; (2) The Colonel of the Regiment inspecting H.Q. Coy., followed by Capt. R. S. Petrie and the Commanding Officer; (3) H.Q. Coy. marching past the Colonel of the Regiment. Officers (l. to r.)—Capt. A. L. Watson, Lieut. I. B. Leslie, Capt. R. S. Petrie and 2/Lt. C. C. Wrathall; (4) R.S.M. Walker, C/Sgt. Appleton, C/Sgt. Masson.



OFFICERS, 2nd BN. AT DORTMUND—1st SEPTEMBER, 1953.

Back Row (l. to r.)—2/Lt. C. C. Wrathall, 2/Lt. J. D. Bengough, 2/Lt. D. W. Landale, 2/Lt. J. B. Chrystal, 2/Lt. R. T. T. Gurdon, Lieut. I. B. Leslie, Lieut. E. S. Orr-Ewing, Captain R. S. Petrie.
 Centre Row (l. to r.)—Captain C. W. McCouagh, 2/Lt. D. J. Macdonald, Lieut. R. Irving, 2/Lt. A. H. Douglas-Dufresne, 2/Lt. T. N. McMicking, 2/Lt. I. Cuthbertson, 2/Lt. K. J. M. Kemp, 2/Lt. H. J. A. Lindsay, Lieut. J. M. P. Walkre, Captain A. L. Watson, Lieut. E. M. Newton (R.A.M.C.).
 Front Row (l. to r.)—Major K. H. Sutherland, Major E. S. Walker, Major C. V. Watson-Gandy, Lieutenant-Colonel B. C. Bradford, D.S.O., M.B.E., M.C. (Commanding Officer), Major-General N. McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C. (Colonel of the Regiment), Captain J. N. B. Bailie-Hamilton (Adjutant), Major A. W. Leslie, M.C., Major F. J. Barnaby-Atkins, Captain G. C. Batchart, Q.M.



ANNUAL CAMP—SALISBURY PLAIN, 1953.

Officers—6/7th Bn. The Black Watch (T.A.).

Front Row—Capt. T. Armstrong, Major C. Millar, T.D., Major A. A. Halliday, M.B.E., Lt.-Col. T. L. Rollo, M.C., T.D. (C.O.), Maj.-Gen. R. K. Arbuthnot, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Capt. N. J. Stewart-Micklejohn (Adj.), Major R. N. Jardine-Paterson, Major P. Hutchison, Capt. D. M. Stuart-Hamilton.

Second Row—Capt. R. Keltie (R.A.Ch.D.), Lt. (Q.M.) W. J. Robertson, Lt. D. L. Macrae, Capt. A. V. Cole, Capt. J. C. Rodger, Capt. J. I. H. Fleming, Lt. G. R. Donaldson, Lt. R. C. Ratray, Capt. W. A. Todd (R.A.M.C.).

Third Row—Lts. D. C. Macpherson, P. I. D. Barty, A. N. Splaney, A. M. Gomme-Duncan, B. H. D. Montgomery, G. Phillips, T. S. W. Howie, A. G. Howison.

Back Row—2/Lts. I. Mann, P. Stormouth-Darling, A. G. Baxter, I. B. Forbes, M. D. G. Black, M.C., T. J. G. Sanke, G. W. Adam.

Absent—Major P. Taylor, D.S.O., M.C., Major J. E. Benson, Capt. I. A. Donaldson, M.C., Capt. W. W. Watt, Lts. C. S. R. Stoyan, C. J. Wilson, K. M. Walker, R. H. Gurney, D. G. Sadler.

October, 1953]

THE RED HACKLE

v



TRANSVAAL SCOTTISH REGIMENT—PIPES AND DRUMS, JUNE, 1953.

Third Row—Dmr. W. R. Acker, Dmr. S. J. Gowrie, D/Sgt. O. Flach, Dmr. D. Flach, Dmr. L. B. McRae.

Second Row—P/Cpl. O. Lambert, Piper J. E. Pretorius, Piper J. A. Fink, Piper N. Macculay, Piper G. Arnott, Piper J. D. Keadall, Piper, G. E. Symons, P/Cpl. R. G. Geddes.

First Row—D/M. J. F. A. Bland, E.M., P/Sgt. T. McLeod, E.M., Piper R. J. Brown, P/Cpl. S. A. van Zanten, Dmr. H. F. Brown, D/Sgt. E. C. Hopkins, Dmr. B. H. Williamson, Piper E. Marais, Piper H. T. Murray, P/Sgt. G. W. Greenhill, P/M. A. Mallen, E.M.

Seated—*Capt. D. M. MacLellan, Major I. D. Klapka, E.D. (Band President), Col. J. N. Mackenzie (Hon. Colonel), Comdt. D. N. Carpenter, M.B.E., E.D. (C.O., 1/T.S.), *Major B. H. Gass, P/M. G. Ackroyd (Instructor) (ex-2/T.S. and formerly Black Watch).

*Members of the Pipe and Drum Band Committee.



"A" (Black Watch) Company Canadian High-land Battalion

We were all pleased to see "A" Company gain first place in the Regimental Games, which were held on Thursday, the 18th of June. The Inter-Company Track and Field Challenge Trophy and the Tug-of-War Trophy are ours for another year, thanks to the splendid efforts of our runners and jumpers, and our tug-of-war team.

On the 11th of July, the Company held its first dance since coming to Germany. Among the guests were twelve members of the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch. The dance was staged in the gymnasium, and was organized and directed by a committee headed by Staff Sergeant Byrne and Corporal Carrie. Prizes were awarded for various dances, and a buffet supper was served towards the conclusion of the evening. In view of the popularity of the event, it was decided to hold a dance every month that we were not away on training or other commitments.

On the 18th of July our unit went to the Putlos Training Area on the Baltic Sea for ten days of weapons firing. The weather was favourable and the time spent there was amongst the most enjoyable spent in Germany. Thanks to Capt. Neish, lunches were usually taken on the beach, where the men either rested on the long stretches of sand or plunged into the blue waters of the Baltic while awaiting mess call. During this period the Commanding Officer held his Rifle Competition, and our Privates Wilson and Matthews placed second and third in the shoot.

After a two-day clean-up period in Hannover, we moved to Sennelager Training Area on the 2nd of August for continued field firing. Upon return to Hannover on the 15th of August, we all felt that we had learned a good deal as a result of our efforts in Putlos and Sennelager.

Our unit participated in an armoured exercise in the Soltau Area from the 24th to the 26th of August. We were grouped with the 8th Hussars and although we had little time either to eat or sleep during the exercise, we did appreciate the way in which we were carried from action to action by tanks, rather than by our own feet, and we added to our knowledge of infantry cum tank tactics.

Major McAlpine and 2/Lt. Hamilton attended the Regimental Games of the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch on the 3rd of September. They were pleased to have the opportunity there of meeting Major-General McMicking. Both officers enjoyed themselves immensely.

Our second Company dance was held on the evening of Saturday, the 5th of September. Once again a party from the 2nd Bn. The Black Watch were able to visit us for the occasion. The decorating committee again did an outstanding job in brightening up the gymnasium for the dance, and once again the arrangements were capably supervised by Staff-Sergeant Byrne. It is hoped that we will be able to hold another dance before the unit returns to Canada.

We are to participate in what may be our last exercise in Europe, in late September. Following the exercise, the business of store hand-over, of rear party and advance party formation, and various other duties connected with our departure for Canada in mid-November will probably restrict our unit's activities to Chatham Barracks, and all too soon we will witness the departure of many of our personnel to other units and appointments.



THE BLACK WATCH(R.I.I.R.) OF CANADA



The Seasons Greetings



The Black Watch contingent marching past H.M. The Queen at the Coronation Review of ex-Servicemen, Hyde Park 5th July.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 1953

27th Brigade Group Welcomed Home

Many Relatives And Friends At Station

FOR a few brief moments last evening Windsor Station was the scene of a drama repeated many times, when a group of 100 Montrealers arrived after two years of service with the army in Germany.

They were members of Canada's 27th Infantry Brigade, whose ship had docked earlier in the day at Quebec City, marking the third big rotation contingent to return home from Germany this month. They were from the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion, the 79th Canadian Field Ambulance, and remaining elements of the 1st Canadian Rifle Battalion.

Great crowds of wives, parents, children and friends of the return-

ing men had waited impatiently for the train to come in.

It arrived punctually at 5 p.m., then the crowds surged forward to the barrier, while the soldiers came off. Within a matter of moments they were in the arms of their relatives.

Young brothers proudly carried heavy kit bags for the returned men, children who had only vague memories of "Daddy" from two years ago, were a little puzzled until they recognized their fathers.

In less than 10 minutes after the train had arrived, the station had returned to its normal early evening appearance. It was now crowded with commuters rushing to catch their trains home or incoming travellers.

Here and there a soldier and his family might still be seen standing in the station, and occasionally a soldier might be found in a telephone booth, possibly checking to find out why no one was on hand to meet him.

In hurried interviews, the soldiers agreed that it was "just fine" to be home, but they also added that Germany had not been a bad place at all.

Conditions Were Good

Corporal A. M. Carrie of the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion, a veteran of the Dieppe raid and campaigns of World War II, said that morale and conditions in Germany for the brigade had been "very good."

His views were echoed by all the other soldiers interviewed.

Among the 1,074 personnel who arrived at Quebec yesterday were representatives of every province in Canada. The draft was commanded by Lt. Col. H. H. A. Parker, OBE, of Toronto.

Early in the new year the 1st Canadian Highland Battalion will be redesignated the 1st Battalion the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada and be concentrated at Camp Aldershot, N.S.



Nephew Jackie has a welcome, albeit a bit uncertain, for Pte. Harper on his return yesterday from service with Canada's Infantry Brigade in Germany.



Queen Mother Sees Black Watch Head

LONDON, Dec. 15—(CP)—Col. William Seamark of Brockville, Ont., who leaves shortly for Canada to command the Black Watch, was received today in audience at Clarence House by Queen Mother Elizabeth, the regiment's colonel-in-chief.

Col. Seamark conveyed greetings to the Queen Mother from the honorary colonel of the Black Watch, Col. G. S. Cantile, and from Lt. Col. J. Bourne, commanding the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion. Both officers are from Montreal.

The Queen Mother asked for news of the Black Watch, which is the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, and received assurances of its loyalty to the Crown.

Col. Seamark, with his wife and two children, sails from Liverpool Saturday aboard the liner Franconia.

Circus Job Delights Peer

Freed From Jail, Gets Bagpipes Back

LONDON, Dec. 30—(Reuters)—

Lord Glenorchy, 34-year-old heir to an earldom who has just been released from jail, settled down today to a new job—assistant to a clownvoyant in a circus side show.

"Yes, my dear chap," the six-foot peer said, "at last life seems to be working out for me. It's good to be on top of the world again, especially after sewing mail bags in prison for a week."

Glenorchy, former major in the Black Watch Infantry Regiment, was imprisoned for failure to pay £100 maintenance allowance due to his wife under an official separation order.

"A benefactor paid for me," Glenorchy said. He added that it was not his father, the Earl of Breadalbane and Holland.

The aristocrat starts work at the circus tonight. In the past he has been a laborer, a bagpipe player in a Christmas pantomime and a bartender.

His new boss is blonde Valerie Sinclair, 37. "She has given me something to hope for," Glenorchy said. "I'll announce all her acts, play the bagpipes, wear my kilt and generally stodge around, acting like a gentleman."

The thing that pleases the nobleman most is the fact that his bagpipes are out of pawn. "Got 'em back," he said with a big grin. "Delightful feeling, old boy."

The Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul

3415 RECPATH STREET
MONTREAL

January 6th., 1954.

Col. P.P. Hutchison,
The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada,
2067 Bleury Street,
Montreal.

Dear Paul,

Thank you for your most interesting
letter of January 5th.

I was very glad to read the editorial
which appeared in the Ottawa Journal. This too
will help to counteract the unfortunate inaccura-
cies concerning the Black Watch window which
appeared in the Readers' Digest. It is good to
know that two outstanding newspapers, - the Mont-
real Gazette and the Ottawa Journal, - have both
featured true accounts of one of the most beauti-
ful and meaningful stained-glass windows in this
country. As you requested I am returning herewith
the article from the Ottawa Journal.

It was good to see you on New Year's
morning. I trust that 1954 will hold a full measure
of health and happiness for you and the members of
your family.

Yours very sincerely,

R. J. Beelis

encl.
RJB/RSA

MacCohen's Star.

The Black Watch church in Montreal is
St. Andrew and St. Paul, where there is
a window in memory of the members of
this Canadian regiment who died during
World War I. The window is dominated
by the figure of CHANAR and in a panel is
a small Star of David.

The Montreal Gazette has told the story
of this little emblem and at this Christmas
season, when the bonds of brotherhood
gleam so radiantly, it is timely to repeat
it.

The Star of David is in the window in
memory of Lt. M. T. COHEN, MC, who was
killed at Passchendaele in 1917, wearing
the Black Watch tartan. When he was
leased for being a Jew serving with a
Scottish tradition Lt. COHEN always
laughed and said he would change his
name by adding "Mac" to it.

He was a brave man and after one raid
Major General Sir A. C. MACDONELL, wrote
the battalion complimenting it on what
had been done and said: "Well done, old
COHEN. I herewith and hereby confer on
him the brevet rank of 'Mac' to be used
whenever and wherever he likes but it
must always be MacCohen in the kill. I
am generally pleased and proud of Mac-
Cohen and not for the first time."

And thus it came about that in a Chris-
tian Protestant church there should be
forever the Star of David. Common heri-
tages of faith are further recalled by five
heroic figures at the base of the window,
including a Crusader in shining armor and
DAVID, the warrior of ancient Israel set
beside St. Andrew of Scotland.

A goodly sight, this window, a remem-
brance that in courage and in maintaining
the right the Cohens, the Macdonells, the
Joneses, the Chartrands and all others in
the mosaic of Canada the divisions of race
and creed become small indeed.

Once more King Turkey gives us evi-
dence of the fleeting glory that surrounds
the monarch of the Christmas table. Look
at him today!

"VSTAWA JOHANNA"

Mau Mau Kill Wavell in Christmas Eve Battle

Nairobi, Kenya, Dec. 25—(Reu-
s)—Earl Wavell, 37, only son of
late Field Marshall Earl Wavell,
was shot and killed Christmas Eve
while leading British troops and
lice in a 10-hour battle with Mau
au terrorists.

Archibald John Arthur Wavell, a
major in the famed Black Watch,
was killed early in the engagement
near the Thika area, 25 miles north
here.

An African police askari and five
Mau also were killed. Four
terrorists were captured.

Army headquarters said today
the battle began when a force of
Black Watch troops and police, led
by Wavell, chased a 60-man Mau
gang which had beheaded a
royal Kikuyu tribesman.

About 20 of the terrorists took
refuge in a small copse, and open-
ed fire on their attackers with a
light machine-gun, rifles, pistols
and shotguns.

Wavell was killed instantly.
Police reinforcements soon sur-
rounded the copse, but the battle

raged all night. At dawn, the securi-
ty forces moved in, killing five
men and capturing four.

Troops and police later patrolled
the area with tracker dogs and
armored cars in search of the rest
of the gang, who managed to es-
cape from the copse.

Earl Wavell succeeded his father
in 1950—three years after the
title had been created. His father
earned fame by holding the Axis
thrust in North Africa and later
as viceroy of India.

Like his father, the second earl
was named Archibald. Also like
him, he was educated at Winchester,
joined the Black Watch and
won the Military Cross in battle.

From 1936 to 1939 he served in
Palestine, where his father was for
part of that time commanding
troops.

The first earl lost an eye in
battle, the second an arm—fight-
ing with the Chindits in Burma in
the Second World War.

He was unmarried. There is no
heir to the title.

1100. BLACK WATCH TABLETS IN A BRITTANY CHURCH.—In the
Brittany church at Le Folgoët, some sixteen miles north-east of Brest, will be found
two tablets which commemorate the friendship between the Black Watch and the
French 19th Infantry Regiment. The lower one bears the following inscription:

"Cette urne offerte / par le Régiment Highlander 'The Black Watch' /
contenant de la terre d'Ecosse, / de Picardie et de Bretagne, / fut déposée en
cette eglise le 27 Juin 1937 / par l'Amicale du 19^e R.I. / en souvenir de la
fraternité d'armes / des lieux celtiques à la Boisselle (1915)."

The tablet above is inscribed:

"To the Glory of God / and in memory of / Sergeant Pierre Masse / secre-
tary of / L'Amicale du 19^e R.I. (1922-1947) / Artist, Bard, / and Regimental
Historian, / who died in Brest 16th August 1947. / This plaque is erected by all
ranks / of the 6th and 7th Battalions of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) and friends /
That his great efforts in / promoting and encouraging / international friendship /
through Service and ex-Service / associations / be not forgotten."

Above hangs a locally-made wreath of black and silver with St. Andrew and
his cross in the centre and Flanders poppies, with above "Black Watch" and below,
"Royal Highland Rgt."

The urn mentioned above stands on a small shelf below the tablets.

R. M. GRAZEBROOK, Colonel.

MacCohen of the Black Watch

By C. B. Topp

READING of violent anti-Semitism in Europe, those of us who served in the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada, are reminded of a gallant little Jewish comrade who gave his life in the epic defense of a ruin in the mud of Passchendaele and whose service brought honour to his regiment and distinction to his name.

Some of us foregathered the other evening and, of course, we spoke of Cohen whose jaunty little figure and cheery optimism are vivid memories undimmed by the passing years. Today the Star of David, deliberately placed in Cohen's honour in the stately 42nd Memorial Window in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul in Montreal, remains an enduring mark of the affection and respect in which this young Jewish officer was held by his comrades of another race who served with him in a distinguished Scottish regiment.

Lieutenant Myer Tutzer Cohen, M.C., was born in Toronto and was in his twenty-second year when he joined the 42nd in September, 1916, having been sent out from England with a draft of some seventeen officers to replace heavy casualties suffered in the battles of the Somme.

Short in stature, and in appearance typical of his race, Cohen's arrival to join a battalion of the Black Watch, attired in an ordinary infantry tunic in place of the Highland doublet, an ill-fitting issue kilt, Balmoral and field boots, can hardly be described as auspicious. Indeed, our dignified and somewhat austere Commanding Officer, always a zealous guardian of the traditions of his Regiment, must have gravely doubted the ability even of a battalion of the Black Watch to absorb this enthusiastic young man. Cohen had, therefore, to face not only the disadvantages common to every inexperienced young officer joining a battalion at the front, but the additional handicap of breaking through the clannishness of the Scot.

His first weeks with us must have been difficult but, with characteristic industry, Cohen lost no time in showing us that the months of training in Canada and England had not been wasted. He was given command of a platoon in "C" Company. Early and late he worked with his men. Soon he knew the strength and weakness of each one of them. Insatiable in his search for information, he soon informed himself of the history and traditions of the Black Watch and became the most enthusiastic High-

The writer of this absorbingly interesting story is Brigadier C. Beresford Topp, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., V.D., Chief Pensions Advocate in the Veterans' Bureau, Department of Veterans Affairs, and a past president of the Ottawa Branch of the Canadian Legion. The story is republished by arrangement with *Saturday Night*, Toronto, which first printed it in its March 25, 1939, issue.—The Editor.

lander of us all. His unfailing good humor and his ability to "take it" soon made him one of the most popular subalterns in the battalion. His unmistakable little figure, now clad in a properly fitting kilt and doublet — a state achieved after prodigious labour and much pointed comment by "J. K.", our Perthshire quartermaster — became familiar to the troops throughout the area of the 3rd Canadian Division. "Descendant of Kings," we sometimes affectionately called him apropos of his ancient name, though a meticulous padre informed us that the original Cohen was not a King but was Aaron, High Priest of Israel.

By the early autumn of 1917 Myer Cohen was a veteran of trench raids along the crater line in front of Neuville St. Vaast, of the battle of Vimy Ridge and of other actions. If any doubt of his capacity then

lingered in the mind of any one, the doubters were most effectively confounded by an intrepid patrolling exploit which brought warm congratulations from all sides. The battalion had spent a miserable summer holding the line amid the ruins of Lens where a sinister threat seemed to lurk over the littered streets, ever present, inescapable. All ranks then were indeed thankful to get away from this thoroughly unhealthy place and cheerfully looked forward to taking over a position in the Mericourt sector, some miles to the south.

Holding the line at Mericourt was a novel experience after long months of trench warfare, with the enemy rarely more than two hundred yards away and often so close that bombs could be lobbed from trench to trench. The nearest point of contact with hostile positions at Mericourt was over one thousand yards away, while in some places No Man's Land was nearly a mile wide. Between our front line and the German position lay a wide stretch of grass-covered fields. Constant patrolling in considerable strength was essential from dusk to dawn. Moreover, prisoners were urgently wanted for identification. Immaculate staff officers were constantly in the line and were wont to stand on the fire step with us, looking out across the waving grass toward Mericourt, plausibly explaining how easily a patrol could safely approach the German line by proceeding from this mound to that copse, and so on — but at night it was not so simple. A steady nerve indeed was required to go out even a few hundred yards after darkness had fallen. The area was then often shrouded in a ground mist which distorted the appearance of familiar landmarks into fearsome shapes and made every bush and hummock a potential hiding place for hostile patrols.

Lieutenant Cohen made a painstaking study of this country during the first tour there and volunteered to take out a patrol from his Company on the night of the second

The following morning German stretcher bearers were seen at work for hours removing the wounded from the area in front of Graf House. A day or two later, when the line had moved forward, we found the bodies of the 42nd garrison surrounded by many enemy dead. Among them was that of Lieutenant Cohen, head towards the enemy. On the breast of his stained and mud-caked tunic was the purple and white ribbon of the Military Cross, so gallantly won at Mericourt. "It was but a little incident in a great drama," wrote the padre of the defence of Graf House, "but in the achievements of the battalion it will be given a foremost place in the record of brave deeds."

We sat on in silence, looking back over the effacing years...

And so, as the busy traffic of Sherbrooke Street rolls swiftly by, David's star shines on in Myer Cohen's honour from its noble setting in a Gentle church, sending forth once more the ancient message of Good Will to Man. □

Paul
 His was in "The Observer" of Dec 27th
 and possibly is of interest to you
 J.

Obituaries

Earl Wavell

EARL WAVEILL, who was killed by Mau Mau terrorists in Kenya on Christmas Eve, was a major in the Black Watch. He was 37, and succeeded to the title in 1950 on the death of his father, Field-Marshal Earl Wavell.

Lord Wavell, like his father, was educated at Winchester. He joined his father's old regiment, and was wounded twice and won the M.C. There is no heir to the title.

LORD DENMAN writes: As godfather to the late Lord Wavell I naturally took an interest in what promised to be a career of exceptional brilliance. Lord Wavell served with distinction in the Burma campaign, where he was severely wounded and lost his left hand. Recovered from his wounds, he filled several staff appointments, but what impressed me particularly was a gift of expression which enabled him to take effective part in our Service debates in the House of Lords. I have been a member of the House for many years, but cannot recall another instance of a comparatively junior officer taking such a prominent part in our proceedings.

A few weeks ago he was appointed second in command of his old regiment, the Black Watch, lately sent out for duty in Kenya, and it is indeed tragic to learn that the Mau Mau rebels can now claim such a notable victim. Many friends will be left to mourn the loss of Archie Wavell; especially should our sympathy be extended to his mother, Countess Wavell, who, within the space of three years, has lost her husband and her only son.



The Black Watch
 (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

Sergeants' Mess



(Burns Night)

Annual Dinner



SATURDAY, JANUARY 25th, 1954

THE ARMOURY
 2067 BLEURY ST.

Koreans Free 2 Canadians Held 24 Hours

Black Watch Men
 Lost on Patrol

PANMUNJOM, March 18—(AP) The Communists today released two Canadian soldiers after holding them overnight in a bunker, an Allied spokesman announced.

The Canadians are Pte. Douglas Grant Phillips, son of Robert Phillips of Kitchener, Ont., and Pte. James Andrew Piercey, husband of Mrs. Betty Doreen Piercey of Toronto.

The Communists took the Canadians prisoner in the neutral zone yesterday.

The United Nations command protested their capture at a liaison meeting of Allied and Communist officers.

Lost on Patrol

The Canadians, members of the Black Watch Regiment, were picked up apparently in the south half of the demilitarized zone where they were conducting a routine police patrol. The Communists said the two were in the Communist half of the zone.

Phillips, 22, joined the Army Feb. 10, 1953, and Piercey, 23, enlisted Feb. 4, 1953.

The Canadians were seized by the Reds around noon yesterday, and the United Nations command immediately protested the capture and demanded their release.

Held in Red Lines

The UN said the Canadians were seized yesterday and kept for several hours on the Red side of the truce line before being marched north.

The Reds last night confirmed that they had made the capture, saying the soldiers had "crossed the military demarcation line in violation of the armistice agreement."

The UN said the Canadians were police on routine duty in the Commonwealth division's part of the line.

Guards Take Precedence In Infantry

Ottawa, March 29 — The Canadian Guards, youngest infantry regiment in Canada, now take precedence over the other five active force infantry regiments.

The Guards Regiment was formed Oct. 16, 1953, but it is listed first in the order of precedence and on parade leads the other regiments.

The other five are the Royal Canadian Regiment, formed Dec. 21, 1883; Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, formed Aug. 10, 1914; Royal 22nd Regiment, formed Oct. 22, 1914; Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, formed April 26, 1860; and the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, formed Jan. 1, 1862.

Actually, the Royal Canadian Regiment is Canada's oldest active force infantry regiment. The Queen's Own and Black Watch were reserve units originally but provided active force service Battalions in the First and Second World Wars.

Last October, when the Guards were formed, the 1st and 2nd Canadian Rifle Battalions were redesignated the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Queen's Own and the 1st and 2nd Canadian Highland Battalions were redesignated the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Black Watch.

The Guards comprise four battalions. The 1st will be formed from the 3rd Battalion, Royal Canadian Regiment, when it returns from Korea next month; the 2nd, drawn from the 3rd Battalion, Princess Pats, is at Petawawa, Ont.; the 3rd is at Valcartier, Que., and the 4th on its way to Korea. The 3rd and 4th were formed from the 1st and 2nd Canadian Infantry Battalions.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Royal Canadian Regiment, Princess Pats and Royal 22nd are still the paratroops of the mobile striking force and also serve abroad in their turn.

The Guards "outrank" the other five regiments simply because Guards regiments throughout the Commonwealth take precedence over other infantry units.

There are five regiments in the British Brigade of Guards — Grenadier, Coldstream, Scots, Irish and Welsh.

Castle Ghost at Rest After Scots Major Slain With Black Watch at Ticonderoga

By HARRY J. WALKER,
Special Journal Correspondence.
(Copyright)

"And here were men
Conqualed with their fate
We did great things
Unconscious they
Were great"

All through that sultry afternoon of July 8, 1758, the English Line regiments had charged against Montcalm's trench barricade of fallen trees sharpened outward.

Splashes of scarlet dotted the terrain in front where the British Grenadiers had fallen before the steady fire of the crack regiments of Bearn, La Sarre, Lanquedoc, Guyenne, and Berry.

Now the three great commanders — Marquis de Montcalm, who held the centre of the French line, Chevalier de Levis on the right, and Sieur Bourlamaque on the left — awaited the supreme assault.

So we take you to Fort Ticonderoga and a day of battle that was to decide the course of the empire up the Champlain Valley nearly two hundred years ago.

All-Out British Bid.

Since many descendants of forebears who fought on both sides later laid the sure foundations of Canadian nationhood and defended it together with their lives, this epic of valour comes into our historical orbit.

Portly General Abercrombie (called "Mrs. Nabby Crombie" by his men) had swept down Lake George in a six-mile long armada of over 1,000 boats carrying 9,000 Colonials and 6,000 Regulars. Opposing him, Montcalm could only muster 3,000 Regulars and French Canadians.

The British lost the campaign when brilliant Lord Howe, beloved by the whole army, was killed in a preliminary skirmish. His bones now rest under a tablet-mounted boulder in the school yard of Ticonderoga.

Montcalm wisely saw that his only hope was to make the English fight his kind of a battle — come to his forces protected behind a trench system and an abatis of sharpened tree tops.

Charge of Black Watch.

Abercrombie had artillery that could have blasted Montcalm into defeat but from his post a mile and a half back at a sawmill he ordered that raw courage, unsupported by guns, should carry the bristling French defences.

After four futile attacks the Black Watch Highlanders were ordered by "Aunt Nabby", to carry the works or die. They had fought against an English King in the '45. Now they were the first Scots to draw their claymores for the British Crown.

Their pipes called above the fierce tumult as the Blue Bonnets came on. Their tartans glowed in the forest glades and blazed as they dashed into the sunlight.

It was such a charge that only had its equal more than one hundred years later when Pickett's pride of the South swept into the "Bloody Angle" at Gettysburg.

Through the smoke spurling from the French lines swarmed the Blue Bonnets. They



ROUTE TO DISASTER.

General Abercrombie embarking with his armada of 1,000 boats and 15,000 troops to attack Montcalm at Fort Ticonderoga. It was a disastrous defeat for British arms, paralleling the stupidity of Braddock at Fort Duquesne

(Pittsburgh). But it was an epic of valor for the Black Watch Highlanders fighting for the first time in Scottish history for an English king. Here too, their commander, Duncan Campbell, laid the ghost of his clan when he fell in action.

broke through the abatis under the massed muskets of Guyenne leaving crumpled tartan windrows to mark their path. Finally the cross fire of the Canadian French annihilated what remained of the tartan column.

That was the end.

Falling mortally wounded in that charge leading his Highlanders was Major Duncan Campbell of Inverawe.

Years before the battle he was sitting alone one night in the great hall of his castle in Scotland when he gave sanctuary to a fugitive. This man had killed Duncan's cousin, Donald, but Duncan at the time did not know it, and had "sworn on his dirk" to shelter the murderer.

Persistent Ghost.

That night Donald's ghost came before Duncan and croaked: "Inverawe! Inverawe! Blood has been shed. Shield not the murderer!"

Three times in the ensuing years his murdered cousin's ghost appeared before Duncan and on the last visitation warned: "Farewell, Inverawe! Farewell! till we meet at Ticonderoga." Duncan Campbell had never heard of Ticonderoga but the strange word lingered in his memory.

Duncan was a Major in the Black Watch when the regiment was ordered to America. When he learned that the objective of Abercrombie's army was Ticonderoga, he recalled his murdered cousin's warning. So at Ticonderoga the restless brooding ghost of Donald was laid when Duncan fell gallantly.

Scottish legend persists that on the day of Ticonderoga two Highland ladies at Duncan's castle in Scotland witnessed a battle in the clouds in which

the Highlanders fought under the Cross of St. Andrew with all the traditional Scottish valor.

There are many monuments and plaques about the historic terrain of Ticonderoga. (There is an impressive one erected by the city of Montreal under Mayor Camille Houde.) But of

all the tributes to valor in the sweep of the Champlain Valley we lingered longest over a weathered shaft standing sentinel above the grave of Major Duncan Campbell of the Black Watch in the Union cemetery at Fort Edward.

As we left him there beside Jane McCre, we gave him our best salute.

Regimental Seniority And Battle Honors

PROTESTS are being heard across the country on the seniority accorded the recently formed Regiment of Canadian Guards, and, having read the briak exchange on the subject in the House of Commons on June 21, the ground for protest has foundation. Two guards regiments existed previously in Canada, the Grenadiers and the Governor-General's Footguards. These were overlooked and a new Regiment of Guards was formed last October.

But what has caused the chief protest is the issue of seniority. The new Guards, a regiment drawn from a dozen or so battalions of other regiments, now takes "the Right of the Line." Old-established and famous regiments, rich in battle honors and scarred by thousands of casualties in at least two wars, now stand below it. Named in the House debate were such great units as the Queen's Own Rifles and the Little Black Devils of Winnipeg, the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, the Royal Canadian Regiment, The Black Watch. The oldest of these is the Queen's Own formed in 1860, the youngest is the P.P.C.L.I., formed in 1914. Ahead of them all is now placed the new Regiment of Guards which, as one M.P. bitterly remarked, has no battle honors at all — "never fought and never defeated."

The point may be a sentimental one, but pride in past glories is a proper and valuable part of a soldier's life. (Goodness knows there's no money in it.) For all our youth as a nation we have a great and magnificent military tradition in which hundreds of thousands of Canadians share. It is built on the recognition of achievements and of hard-won memories. "The Right of the Line," to a fighting soldier, is a prize.

No adequate explanation of this move by the Department of Defence was offered to the House of Commons. In the light of this, the protests now ris-

ing from the ranks of the Canadian Legion and elsewhere may be expected to continue. It is indeed surprising to learn that the Minister of Defence last month was able to say that, up to that time, he had received no protests at all.

Letters to
The Editors
of The Journal

THE BLACK WATCH.

The historical articles which appear regularly in The Journal by Harry Walker are always well written and are read with interest, enjoyment and profit. I am sure, by a large number of your subscribers.

The article on Saturday March 6 entitled "Castle Ghost Rest After Scots' Major Slain in Black Watch at Ticouderoga" contains one or two misstatements in reference to the record and origin of that very famous Highland regiment, the Royal Highland Regiment (Black Watch). It says:

"They had fought against an English King in the '45, now they were the first Scots to draw their claymores for the British Crown."

The Black Watch did not fight against the English king in the cause of Bonnie Prince Charlie in the Stuart uprising of 1745; at that date the regiment had been a unit of the British Army for 50 years more. Thus, they were in the service of the English King at all material times.

The Black Watch was the first, in point of time, of the three famous Highland regiments, by nearly 100 years. It was raised in the 17th century by John, 2nd Earl of Athol, "to keep the peace in the Highlands". It derived its name from its uniform of dark tartan, all other British soldiers at the time being dressed in scarlet.

In 1743 the regiment, which had then become the 42nd Foot, was despatched on foreign duty to Flanders, where it served in the Battle of Fontenoy, etc., and when the Highland clans rose in 1745 in support of Bonnie Prince Charlie the Black Watch was abroad.

Whether the timing of the rising of 1745 was affected by the absence of the regiment will probably never be known.

The Black Watch is, of course, not only the oldest, but one of the most famous and valorous of the Highland regiments. Of the other four all were much later in their dates of formation, and all were recruited from areas in the Highlands which had previously supported the Prince. The Seaforth's were raised in 1778, the Camerons in 1793, the Argyll and Sutherland in 1792, and the Gordons in 1794.

The Seaforth Highlanders, incidentally, were recruited largely from the earlier and then disbanded Frasers Highlanders, which was probably the first British regiment of Highlanders after the '45. Frasers Highlanders were raised for service in the Seven Years War, 1756-1763, and as is well known, that regiment fought with Wolfe in his campaigns in America, including the battle of the Plains of Abraham.

The Black Watch was recruited largely from the Campbell Clan, and Major Duncan Campbell, the hero of Mr. Walker's account, was one of many valiant soldiers of that name serving in the Black Watch then, as now. The Duke of Argyll, the head of the Campbell Clan, maintains his castle and clan headquarters at Inverary, the capital of Argyllshire. Inverary Castle, the chief seat of the Duke, built in 1744, lies northwest of the town.

CUTHBERT SCOTT.

THE SECOND LORD WAVELL

Arthur Bryant

The death in action on Christmas Eve at the age of thirty-seven of the second Earl Wavell is a tragic illustration of the reward so often meted out in this harsh world to those who, without thought of self, do their duty. Lord Wavell whose late father was the supreme example in our time of a man in a high place who always and under every circumstance did to the utmost of his ability his duty, must have sought deliberately and in the teeth, one would imagine, of considerable opposition, the service of danger and hardship in which, while others were celebrating Christmas in their peaceful homes, he met his death. He was wounded in Palestine before the war, and during it, serving with the Chindit expedition - perhaps the most romantic and heroic military enterprise of the whole war - won the Military Cross and lost a hand in Burma. Then when the war ended, he threw himself, with the gentle yet fiery enthusiasm and idealism which, with his courage, were his distinguishing traits, into the work of Army education. Though no-one meeting him casually would have realized it - for he was the most modest of men - he was one of the greatest teachers of his generation, evoking from those he taught and led that full and balanced exercise of the physical, intellectual and spiritual energies of man which was his own ideal. It was exquisitely fitting that one of those he taught and inspired should have taken a vital part in the expedition that conquered Everest. During the last years of his life he had been working, too, on the immense mass of his father's papers--a work of filial piety of immense importance for the future history of the Army and this country, and for which he had been rightly given a prolonged period of leave. Yet in his eyes the ultimate pinnacle of all service to England was self-sacrifice in the field of hardship and battle, and to that field, and the service of his own and his father's great Regiment, The Black Watch, he returned, despite his disablement, in his thirty-eighth year. He died, commanding his company, in a hard and bitter engagement with a Mau Mau gang who had just committed a horrible murder against one of their countrymen. Of such servants of self-denying duty are, and always have been, the Kingdom of Heaven.

With Lord Wavell's death in action the earldom given to reward and commemorate his father's great services to England - and no man in our time gave greater - is extinguished. Those services remain hereafter their own sole reward; so do those of Archibald John Wavell, the Field Marshal's only heir and son, now fallen and buried in Africa. Nor, I fancy, will the services rendered to his country by the first Earl Wavell be done justice to for many years, and perhaps generations, to come. For those services too often ran counter to the interests, opinions and self-esteem of men more ready and in a better position to justify and magnify themselves than this great but self-effacing servant of the State. Someone - I think it must have been Lord Acton - once wrote that truth always prevailed in the end, but only when it had ceased to be anyone's interest to prevent it from doing so. It is no use repining at this; it is the way of the world, always has been and, presumably, always will be. "Such things", as Nelson used to say, "are". The only question that one need ask is whether service and sacrifice that are not rewarded or recognized are in the end wasted.

There is not a mother or wife who has lost son or husband in battle -- and how many scores of thousands there are in England and every European land today! - who does not sometimes, and perhaps often, ask herself, in the secrecy of her heart and sorrow, that question. There are only two possible answers

A Special Fund for The Regiment

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

1st Battalion, *Active Force*
Lieut-Col. W. H. Seamark
(Now at Aldershot, N.S.)

2nd Battalion, *Active Force*
Lieut-Col. R. M. Ross
(Now in Korea)

3rd Battalion, *Reserve Force*
Lieut-Col. J. G. Bourne, E.D.
(The Armoury, Montreal)

Regimental Depot, *Active Force*
Major J. D. MacDougald
(Now at Aldershot, N.S.)



h of St. Andrew and St. Paul, and in the Armoury, in
mmissioned Officers and Men who were killed in action
ie and—with the greatly increased importance of the
immediate importance.

h Black Watch equipment and regalia has been under-
rts equipment and recreational facilities will be provided
c Watch and play an important part in establishing and
of requirements is long, much of it must be specially
re.

s and Pipe Banners of the 3rd Reserve Battalion were
soon as possible, emblazoned with the Battle Honours
riate Colour Presentation ceremony. The drums of the
nblazoned so as to include the World War II Honours.
if we could assist our new active force battalions which,
ividual Colours and drums.

orps of boys has been formed as a feeder for the ranks
: enrolled, about half of them coming from the classes
Dynes, M.B.E. of the Regiment. Funds are required to
with a boys' pipe-band.

supply of pipers and drummers in the Montreal District,
and with the financial assistance of St. Andrew's Society
ese have been a great success and from three local public
d drums under former senior members of the Pipe Band.
Armoury and on either Tuesday or Thursday evening.
bands upon reaching the proper age. Sets of pipes and

success, not only from a training point of view, but also
e who constantly visit it. Since the Museum was opened
t many further items have been donated for exhibition
uate. Plans have already been prepared to convert an
to concentrate the arms collections from the Museum
bits.

BAND

TOO

TTALION*
d by the playing
of pipes and dru
latter event
ented by the
an Highland
stle and Espl
e spotlight
le gates a
roudly m
ge and on
hn Mach
hglass", e,
nt of the
other
splan and
the
rs, 1
n. The
B
and the
R
g's Own
up on the
When the
pipers and
they thrilled
ow marched
At the foot
1 broke into
arched and
pipers with
entre. After

33



PIPES AND DRUMS: Four-year-old Thomas Thibault has been learning to play the bagpipes from his uncle, John Dunlop, for some time. But the pipes seemed a bit too loud for him last night when Piper George Davis and Sgt. E. J. Weston, of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada (Reserve), struck up a reel prior to the unit's first march of the winter training schedule, along Sherbrooke street west. Later, the unit will tackle the first courses of its new training program, which includes outdoor weekend schemes as well as armory training. Commanded by Lt Col. J. G. Bourne, the unit also plans training a number of prospective pipers for its band. (Gazette Photo Service.)

Serving Officers Appointments List

ALLISON, S. H., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	School of Chemical Warfare,
ARBUTHNOTT, W. D., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
BAILLIE-HAMILTON, J. N. B., Capt.	- - - - -	Adjutant, Depot.
BAKER-BAKER, H. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	Depot, Perth (taking over Command).
BENGOUGH, J. D., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
BLAIR, H. N., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	G.S.O.I. Trg., H.Q. Scottish Command.
BRADFORD, B. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., M.C., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	Commanding 2nd Bn.
BRODIE, A. C. C., D.S.O., M.C., Col.	- - - - -	Military Attache, British Embassy, Seoul, Korea.
BUCHANAN, P. G., M.B.E., T.D., Major	- - - - -	H.Q. Nairobi Garrison.
BUCHANAN, J. E., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
BURNABY-ATKINS, F. J., Major	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
BUTCHART, G. C., Capt.	- - - - -	Q.M., 2nd Bn.
CAMPBELL, J. C. F., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	For 2nd Bn.
CARTHEW, P. M. B., Lt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
CHALMER, G. A. D., Lt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
CHALMERS, N. A., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
CLARK, H. McL., M.B.E., Major	- - - - -	Q.M., Depot.
CRITCHLEY, I. R., Capt.	- - - - -	Adjutant, 4/5th Bn.
DICK-LAUDER, G. A., Major	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
DONALDSON, G. W. B., Major	- - - - -	C.R.M.P., M.E.L.F.
DOUGLAS, P. S., M.C., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	A.Q.M.G., H.Q. Scottish Command.
DUDGEON, W. R., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
DRUMMOND-WOLFF, R. H. C., Col.	- - - - -	Military Attache, British Embassy, Brussels.
DUNBAR, Sir Drummond C. N., Bart., M.C., Major	- - - - -	Intelligence Corps Depot.
FERGUSON, B. E., D.S.O., O.B.E., Col.	- - - - -	Imperial Defence College.
FORTUNE, J. B. F., M.C., Major	- - - - -	T.A. 1, War Office.
GILLIES, G. W., Capt.	- - - - -	Q.M., 1st Bn.
GRAHAM, C. S., Capt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
GREEN, G. G., D.S.O., Brig.	- - - - -	Commander, 152 (H) Inf. Bde.
GURDON, A. B. D., Lt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
GURDON, R. T. T., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
HAMILTON, B. M., Capt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
HOPWOOD, J. A., D.S.O., Col.	- - - - -	Colonel, A/Q, H.Q. Land Forces, Hong-Kong.
IRWIN, A. D. H., D.S.O., M.C., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn.
LENNON, N., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
LESLIE, A. W., M.C., Major	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
LESLIE, I. B., Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
LINDSAY, C. P., Capt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
LITHGOW, A. O. L., M.C., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn.
MAXWELL, R. St. G. R., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn.
MOIR, C. M., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn. (for D.A.A. and Q.M.G., East Africa).
MONTEITH, J. C., M.C., Major	- - - - -	Commanding Depot.
MORGAN, D. R., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., Brig.	- - - - -	H.G.S., H.Q. Scottish Command.
MONCRIEFF, J. G., Lt.	- - - - -	Depot.
McCONAGHY, C. W., Capt.	- - - - -	Depot (Awaiting posting).
McDONALD, D. S., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn.
MacDONALD-GAUNT, C. A., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
McMICKING, T. N., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
NICOLL, E. W., Capt.	- - - - -	Adjutant, 1st Bn.
NOBLE, N. G. A., M.C., Major	- - - - -	M.O.I., War Office.
ORR-EWING, E. S., Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
PARKER, C. M., 2/Lt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
ROSE, D. MacN., C., D.S.O., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	Commanding 1st Bn.
ROWAN-HAMILTON, A. D., M.C., Major	- - - - -	G.S.O. II Trg., H.Q. Scottish Command.
ROWAN-HAMILTON, D. A., M.V.O., Major	- - - - -	B.M., H.Q. 29 Inf. Bde., B.C.F., Korea.
SEVERN, D. B., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
STEPHEN, M. G., Major	- - - - -	C.8. War Office.
STEWART, A. D. J., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	Military Attache, British Embassy, Dublin
STEWART, J. L., Major	- - - - -	1st Bn.
STEWART-MEIKLEJOHN, N. J., Capt.	- - - - -	Adjutant, 6/7th Bn.
SUTHERLAND, D. G. C., M.C., Major	- - - - -	R.M.A., Sandhurst.
SUTHERLAND, K. H., Major	- - - - -	2nd Bn. for 1st Bn.
TELFER-SMOLLETT, M. A., Capt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
TROTTER, E. L., M.C., Capt.	- - - - -	Trg. Officer, Depot.
TWEEDY, O. R., Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
WALKER, E. S., Major	- - - - -	D.A.A.G., H.Q. Scottish Command.
WALKER, J. M. P., Lt.	- - - - -	2nd Bn.
WALLACE, M. R., Major	- - - - -	Trg. Officer, 6/7th Bn.
WATSON, A. L., Capt.	- - - - -	Adjutant, 2nd Bn.
WATSON-GANDY, C. V., Lt.-Col.	- - - - -	Commanding, 7th Bn. K.A.R., Kenya
WILLETT, R. F., Capt.	- - - - -	1st Bn.
WINGATE-GRAY, W. M., M.C., Major	- - - - -	B.M., 153 (H) Inf. Bde.

THE FOLLOWING OFFICERS HAVE RETIRED:—

Brig. W. N. Roper-Caldbeck, D.S.O.
 Major R. G. Pollok-McCall.
 Major R. N. Jardine-Paterson.
 Major Lord Douglas C. A. Gordon, D.S.O.
 Major I. D. L. Cochrane.

Kilted 'Laddies,' Scots or Not, Enrol with Black Watch Cadets

The kilted laddies of the Black Watch Royal Highlanders of Canada Cadet Corps turned out Saturday for the first training session of the new winter season.

Fifty-one members of the corps returned from the seven-week cadet camp at Farnham last month and they formed the trained nucleus for the first morning of armory drill.

But there were other boys present also. Capt. Ralph Dynes, the officer commanding the cadets, said eight new recruits were signed up.

The syllabus of training until Christmas has been finalized. Training will be held every Saturday morning, starting at 9.45, at the regimental armory, 2067 Dieury street.

The corps, starting its second year, has plans for greater things next year. Capt. Dynes said he hopes to see a full company (about 150 boys) attend summer camp in 1955. This full company will be accompanied by its own junior pipe and drum band.

"Our young pipers should be capable of putting on quite a show by that time," said Capt. Dynes.

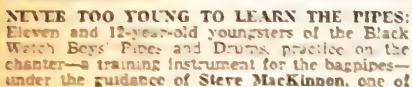
The cadets range in age from 14 to 16 years but young lads for the pipe and drum band are being accepted between the ages of 11 and 14.

Capt. Dynes, reflecting the enthusiasm of the corps' sponsors, said he expects many more recruits before Christmas.

"We will take any good Canadian boy. He doesn't have to be a Scot. We don't care about his race, color or religion. It's the boy that counts," the captain said.

By the time the Christmas season rolls around, the corps will

have its own non-commissioned officers, selected from those cadets who have had already spent one summer in camp.



the piping instructors with the group. The boys are, left to right, Kenneth Weaver, 7560 Delandiere street; Billy Henderson, 7488 Chambord street; and Paul Turner, 219 Second avenue, Verdun. (Gazette Photo Service.)

Veterans Take Pride in New Cadet Corps

By LAUCHIE CHISHOLM

Like a cut from the old bill, the Black Watch of Canada Cadet Corps is following an old tradition and forming a new one.

Old acquaintances and old memories live on around the armory on Bleury street, where men who were once boys like these trained for war and peace.

"See that strapping young fellow over there," said the old Highlander. "That's Charlie Bolton's boy."

Charlie was a company sergeant major with us during the Second World War. He was wounded twice. Charlie was a good soldier."

Cadet Charles Bolton, Jr., 14, 2031 Girouard avenue, in kilts bal-moral and red buckle, was on parade with more than 70 other cadets.

Sons Now Serve

A number of boys in the city's newest army cadet corps are sons of men who once served in the regiment. Watching the youngsters after only six months of training, the veterans are proud that the cadets are carrying on the tradition.

"They're a wonderful group of boys," said Capt. Ralph Dyne, officer commanding the new corps.

"They're enthusiastic and willing to learn. No trouble with discipline here — or no old soldier tricks to guard against."

Capt. Dynes spoke with almost a lifetime of experience in handling soldiers. A member of the British Army during the First World War, he joined the Black Watch (R.H.B.) of Canada in the post-war period.

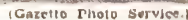
During and after the Second World War, Capt. Dynes was Regimental Sergeant-Major in the Black Watch. He retired briefly last year but returned to service when the cadet corps was organized last October.

In 'Regular' Army

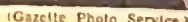
Formation of the cadet corps came at about the same time that Defence Minister Claxton announced the Black Watch would be one of the regiments in the regular Canadian Army.

There are now three battalions bearing the Black Watch name, one in Korea, another at Aldershot N.S. and the "old" reserve battalion at the 3rd Battalion, The Buffs, at J. G. Bourne, at the entrance on Bleury street.

...the regiment so well known in time of war became



AN EYE FOR THE TARGET: On the rifle range at the Bleury street armory of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, Cadet Donald Nelson, 15, 7680 Delanauddiere street, a member of the regiment's cadet corps, takes aim during the weekly target drill.



PROPER ANGLE FOR BALMORAL, RED HACKLE: The slant of the balmoral, and the position of the red hackle are important for the well-dressed young highlander. Cadet Charles Bolton, 14, 2031 Girouard avenue, has the tilt adjusted by Capt. Ralph Dwyer, officer commanding the Black Watch of Canada Cadet Corps.

The 2nd Battalion of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, are expected to arrive at Seattle, Washington, on or about Nov. 19, from Korea. It was learned today.

They will be the first of the current brigade group to return home.

Plans for welcoming the large number of Montreal members of the battalion are still in the ten-

tative stage, and will depend upon the time of arrival in the city. If they get here on the Nov. 20th weekend, however, a big official welcome will be given them, but the local Reserve unit expects some difficulty in parading enough troops for a spectacular show if the returning veterans arrive during a weekday, morning or afternoon.

part of the regular peacetime army, joining such other illustrious units as the Royal 22nd Regiment and the Royal Canadian Regiment.

The cadets, 14 to 17 years of age, started training in January. Last month, the corps made its first public appearance in the Black Watch annual church parade.

Every Saturday, the boys come to the armory for a two-hot parade. They attend because they want to, not for money.

To Attend Camp

This summer, a group from the corps will attend Quebec Command's record-size cadet camp at Farnham. At the end of the seven-week summer in the sun, the youngsters will receive a \$100 bonus.

Col. Bourne watched the cadets parade last weekend and said he was proud of their bearing and conduct after such a short period of training.

In the rear ranks, minus uniforms, was a still younger group of boys from the "Black Watch Boys' Pipes and Drums." These 11 and 12-year-old lads were enrolled by the regiment and the St. Andrew's Society of Montreal to learn the art of piping and beating the drums.

With its expanding cadet corps, totalling nearly 100, and the mid-gut pipers, the Black Watch of Canada is assured of continued vigorous life.

PROUD HERITAGE. THE STORY OF THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY. Vol. I: The 71st H.L.I., 1777-1881. By LIEUT.-COLONEL L. B. OATTS. (T. Nelson & Sons: London and Edinburgh, 1953. 308.)

Few British regiments of the Line succeeded in seeing as much fighting or acquiring so many battle honours in their first century of existence as that which was raised in 1777 by John Mackenzie, Lord MacLeod, when after Saratoga the prospect of active French intervention on behalf of the revolted American colonies became threatening. Originally numbered as the 73rd (MacLeod's) Highlanders, its 1st Battalion—a 2nd had been raised close on the heels of the original battalion—left for India early in 1779, to arrive in time to be the backbone of the force at whose head Eyre Coote won the title of "Saviour of India." At Porto Novo, Sholinghur, Cuddalore and on many other fields the young regiment won a great reputation and distinguished itself repeatedly. Meanwhile the 2nd Battalion had gone out to Gibraltar in the fleet with which Rodney won his famous "moonlight battle" off Cape St. Vincent, establishing thereby a strong claim to the Naval Crown, and took part in Elliott's great defence of "the Rock." Being in India at the peace, the 1st/73rd survived the disbanding which swept nearly all the other newly raised regiments away, but at the expense, which its men resented, of having to change their number and become the 71st. Under that number they were to have another round against Mysore and were prominent in Cornwallis's campaigns of 1790-1792, notably in the storming of Bangalore and other strong fortresses and in the attack on Seringapatam, which earned them yet another battle honour, "Mysore," to add to "Sholinghur" and "Carnatic," and the "Gibraltar, 1780-1781" which the 2nd Battalion had earned.

Returning to Europe in 1798, the 71st's next service was a share in the capture of the Cape in 1806, where they were under their former Lieutenant-Colonel, Baird, one of the famous names among their officers. From the Cape they crossed the Atlantic on that ill-advised and disastrous raid on Buenos Ayres, which Baird was induced to sanction by that astonishing character, Home Popham, a plundering venture, even if the epithet "piratical" (p. 62) is hardly to be applied to an authorized expedition carried out against a national enemy by the organized forces of the Crown. Then in 1808 the 71st started on a happier venture and won their first Peninsular laurels under Wellesley at "Rolica" and "Vimiera," where they were heavily engaged, and with Moore at Corunna. Returning to Portugal in 1810 after Walcheren, they were in the thick of the fighting at Fuentes d'Onoro, after which they were transferred to Hill's Second Division to be with him at Arroyo del Molinos and Almaraz and at Vittoria, where they lost a great leader in Cadogan, in the Pyrenees and in Wellington's invasion of France. The Peninsula had brought them ten honours, to which they were to add "Waterloo," where they co-operated with the 52nd in the overthrow of the Old Guard; "Sevastopol," where they arrived in February, 1855, and saw their chief service in the little-known operations round Kerch; and "Central India," for outstanding work under Sir Hugh Rose. They might well have been given "North-West Frontier" for their very prominent share in the Ambeyla Pass operations of 1862, really hard fighting against a formidable enemy.

The volume naturally closes with the 1881 changes, where the 71st, who had since 1809 been the "Highland Light Infantry," were not called on to change their name, if officially—but officially only—they ceased to be the 71st, while in the 74th, who now became the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, they were being joined by a regiment who had fought side by side with them in Mysore and at Fuentes d'Onoro.

Colonel Oatts has therefore a fine story to tell and the 71st are to be congratulated on the way he has told it. He writes clearly and vigorously, and his readers will find the volume hard to lay down. He has a good sense of proportion, and if he keeps the 71st always in mind he succeeds in giving an adequate sketch of

THE MONTREAL STAR, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1954

St. Andrew's Society Not Just 'Social' Group

The St. Andrew's Society, society, at a committee meeting nature. The activities fall into some on a regular weekly basis, whose ball takes place Nov. 27, in the Windsor Hotel, last night. two classifications—welfare and and maintains clothing stores and was not formed for the exclusive. Funds of the society are used education, he explained. from time to time gives assist- enjoyment of "innocent festivity to help persons of Scottish des- The welfare committee, a ance with lodging and rentals, and social intercourse", said Lt.-col. and to give assistance in branch of the society, supplies he declared. Col. J. W. Knox, president of the social activities of a Scottish provisions to needy persons, Grants to children's summer

camp and welfare agencies, and financial assistance to social service divisions of local hospitals are activities included in the

welfare department, he said.

In the educational field, the training of young pipers and drummers carried out by the

Black Watch (RHR) of Canada is financed. A grant left by the late Lt.-Col. C. W. MacLean and other monies from the society's

general funds are being used to help young people at both high school and University levels in furthering their formal educa- tion.

212
this is **YOU** heading into fall!

L'Aiglon



This is you, meeting the inconstant weatherman with lovely composure! Freshly turned out in L'Aiglon's coat-dress of cotton plaid with its *any-season* point of view! Green, blue and black; gray, blue and black. Sizes 16 to 18. **\$17.95**
LORD & TAYLOR, Fifth Avenue, New York, and other fine stores throughout the country. For illustrated brochure and name of nearest L'Aiglon store, write Dept. T, L'Aiglon Apparel, Inc., 1350 Broadway, New York 18, N.Y.

raincoats by DEBUTOGS

go out in all weather

when the fabric is

VELTONA

Veltona is a soft, warm, sturdy, new fabric that says: "Lead an easy weather life in handsome, highland plaids." It's a special blend by Milliken of Estron acetate and viscose rayon with a water-resistant Barrier finish. And it's Estron that gives it that luxury look and rich clarity of color. Here you see it in an all-weather coat with a pretty, belted back view. Tote bag and pixie hat to match. Sizes, 7-15. Plaid colors: Black Watch, Green Stewart, Princess Margaret, Brown Briar. About \$25, complete. Available at the following stores:

Macy's—New York and all branches
Strawbridge & Clothier—Philadelphia
Burdine's, Inc.—Miami
Carson, Pirie Scott & Co.—Chicago
Bullock's—Los Angeles and all stores



Estron

EASTMAN ACETATE

✓ CHEMICAL PRODUCTS, INC., subsidiary of Eastman Kodak Company, 260 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK 16

THE NEW YORK TIMES MAGAZINE



THE
Jonathan Logan
LOOK

Young Cosmopolitans® go clannish
about our pure wool black watch plaid!
Jonathan Logan's kindred four—
the reed of a dress leather belted . . .

a whip-out linen-y neckband, **17.95.**

Cardigan, red taffeta lined, **12.95.**

Leather belted skirt, **8.95.**

Wool jersey shirt in red, navy or black, **8.95.**

All in sizes 7 to 15.

Matching shoulder strap bag, **7.95** plus tax.

BEST & CO.

Fifth Ave., New York 22, N. Y.

Mail and phone orders filled. PLaza 9-2000. Address Section 6. Please include postage beyond our motor delivery area.

Ansonia Arlington Boston Brookline Cleveland Heights Eastchester East Orange Garden City Grose Pointe Manhasset Paramus Stamford Washington, D. C. Watchung White Plains Winnetka



N.C.O.'S CADRE No. 9, December, 1953

Back Row—Cpl. Fraser (B), L/Cpl. Alexander (SP), L/Cpl. Crocker (SP), Cpl. Gourlay (SP), L/Cpl. Crawford (HQ),
 L Cpl. Paton (HQ), L/Cpl. Young (HQ), Cpl. Bond (HQ), L/Cpl. McKenzie (B), L/Cpl. Ritchie (HQ).
 Centre Row—Cpl. Campbell (A), L/Cpl. McKay 36 (C), Cpl. Currie (B), Cpl. Bowden (SP), L/Cpl. Price (C), L/Cpl.
 Strachan (A), L/Cpl. Tidd (C), L/Cpl. McIntosh (HQ).
 Front Row—L Cpl. McGarry (C) (Standing), Cpl. Edwards (SP), L/Cpl. Smart (B), Sgt. Doig (Squad Instructor), Major
 G. A. Dick-Lauder, O.C. D Coy.; The C.O., Lt.-Col. B. C. Bradford, D.S.O., M.B.E., M.C.; The R.S.M., R.S.M. A. J. Walker,
 Cpl. Dallas (SP), Cpl. Williamson (B), Cpl. Naismith (B), L/Cpl. West (B) (Standing).



French girls and Canadian soldiers are all smiles because there were no casualties from this Heinie shell.

Montreal Pipers to Pipe for Queen Mother

June 29/54



EIGHT MONTREAL pipers will add a colorful note when the English-Speaking Union of New York honors the Queen Mother at a dinner in the Waldorf Astoria next Wednesday. Shown above are Pipe Major W. J. Hannah and seven pipers of the 3rd Battalion of the Canadian Black Watch, who will go to New York to skirl the pipes for the Queen Mother, Scottish-born Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, colonel-in-chief of the Black Watch. From left to right in the picture are: Pipe Major Hannah, Sgt. A. Ramsay, Cpl. G. Mitchell, Pte. H. H. Wilson, Pte. D. W. MacLeod, Pte. J. J. Cordner, Pte. R. R. Lapointe and Pte. J. L. Evans.

Danish V.C. Winner Back Here To See Old Canadian Buddies

A love of freedom brought Thomas Dinesen from his native Denmark to Canada to fight Germany in the First World War, and a yearning to visit old army comrades and friends brought him back this year.

The tall, lean man, who won the Victoria Cross in trench fighting at Pervillers in the last big Allied push in August, 1918, talks about the reunion dinner tonight of his old outfit, the Black Watch, as the highlight of his three-month trip this side of the ocean.

"I've kept up a pretty active correspondence with my Canadian friends and several have visited me at my home near Copenhagen," he said. "All have pressed me to come over, so finally my

wife and I managed to make it."

Mr. Dinesen, a civil engineer and noted author, joined the Canadian Army as a private and wound up a lieutenant. He modestly declines to say much about the Victoria Cross he won. "Let's just say I was fortunate enough to win it," he said.

He isn't certain how many of his old friends he will see at the dinner tonight, but he expressed a hope Col. G. S. Cantile, Grand Old Man of the Black Watch, would be able to be there.

"He was very kind to me overseas during the war," he said. "And I hope to see him before I leave for home."

Mr. Dinesen's father and grandfather fought against the Germans and when war broke out in 1914, he said, "I just thought it was my turn."

Denmark was neutral and there was too many complications to joining another European army, so he came to Canada.

"I was very lucky," Mr. Dinesen said. "I couldn't possibly have joined a better army, one that is now recognized as outstanding in every way."

Of the German occupation of Denmark during the Second World War he would only say "It was a terrible experience."

"It is difficult for you here in Canada to imagine what occupation means and I know unoccupied countries were envied, not only on that account but because they were still able to do some real fighting," he said. Now he feels the West should accept Western Germany as an ally because it is a necessity.

Mr. Dinesen said he left Denmark armed with quite a few names of old buddies he wished to look up.

"I had a wonderful time in Toronto," he said. "I stayed with an old trench pal who is now a bartender. I'll be taking back a few new concoctions with me when I leave."

Mr. and Mrs. Dinesen have four children—two boys and two girls. The older boy is a jet pilot in the Danish Air Force.

He has one other hope about tonight's dinner.

"I just hope I am not asked to say anything," he said.

Queen Mother's Thanks for a Job Well Done



QUEEN MOTHER ELIZABETH thanks the pipers who marched ahead of her as she entered the State Dinner in Government House in Ottawa, Saturday. The pipers, both members of the 3rd Battalion of the Black Watch, Royal Highland Regiment of Canada are Pipe-Major W. T. Hannah, left, and Pipe-Sergeant Alex Ramsay.

Many Hope To Attend Royal Lunch

OTTAWA, Nov. 10—(BUP) — A parliamentary luncheon Saturday for Queen Mother Elizabeth has been switched from the Gothic Hall of Fame to the Parliamentary restaurant, and late-comers will have to sit in ante-rooms from which they will not be able to see her.

Senate and House of Commons officials arranging the luncheon, a highlight of the Queen Mother's five-day visit, found a larger-than-expected number of Senators and Members have accepted invitations.

More than 150 Members and Senators have accepted invitations and more replies are being received daily. Officials are worried that additional Senators and Members will turn up without having sent formal acceptances.

Governor-General Massey, Prime Minister Louis St. Laurent, and Mrs. St. Laurent will welcome the Queen Mother when she arrives at Uplands airport here at 6 p.m. Friday. Mrs. St. Laurent will present her with a bouquet.

The first battalion of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) will provide the guard of honor, which the Queen Mother will inspect.

She will drive to Government House along the federal driveway and through the central experimental farm in a convertible equipped with a transparent plastic top.

THE QUEEN'S BODY-GUARD FOR SCOTLAND: THE ROYAL COMPANY OF ARCHERS

By
CAPT DONALD M. A. R. VINCE, CORPS OF ROYAL CANADIAN ENGINEERS,
WOODSTOCK, N.B.

In Coronation Year, 1953, one might have expected to see The Queen's Body guard for Scotland, The Royal Company of Archers, taking a prominent part in the ritual. But until Her Majesty came to Edinburgh late in June for her tour of Scotland, the green jackets and Kilmarnock Bonnets of the Royal Company made little show. For, as Ian Hay made clear in his book, *The Royal Company of Archers 1676-1951*, The Royal Company is a very unusual group.

The Royal Company of Archers is an ancient organization if, in age, it does rank after the Yeomen of The Guard and the Gentlemen at Arms. This Archer Guard was founded in Scotland in 1676 by "an influential body of Noblemen and Gentlemen, who met for the purpose of encouraging the Noble and Useful Recreation of Archery, for many years much neglected". These eager toxo-

philites applied to The Privy Council for its approval, framed a Constitution of Laws which provided a regular fixture-card and skilled instruction for beginners. It reflected determination to develop to the full the social possibilities of such an organization and selected as their first Captain-General John, First Marquis of Atholl.

This bright beginning was soon clouded. The Glorious Revolution of 1688 which drove James II across the Channel and brought William of Orange to Whitehall affected the Archers. Scotland became a Jacobite stronghold. The Archers went underground. Their last appearance in the Seventeenth Century was 1688. They did not appear again until 1703 when Anne was firmly on the Throne. Then they lost no time in emerging from their self-imposed obscurity and attempting to secure the Royal favour. Application was immediately

Archer. So was Dr. Nathaniel Spens, who rejoiced in the distinction of being the first person to carry an umbrella through the streets of Edinburgh!

In the year 1822 the Royal Company finally absolved themselves from taint of Stuart sympathies, were re-admitted to Royal favour and were formally recognized as the Royal Body-guard for Scotland. All this took place during the state visit George IV made to Scotland. The King was wined and dined—we can be certain he enjoyed both—dubbed that famous Archer, Henry Raeburn, a Knight, and accepted the *Reddendo*—the barbed arrows of the Royal Charter.

With their new prestige the Company bethought themselves of their value and so resolved to admit thereafter none but gentlemen of Scottish birth or descent. Englishmen going abroad, it was feared, might apply for membership with the sordid object of "wearing the uniform at foreign courts". As may be guessed, it was indeed a very attractive uniform to Englishmen since it was all tartan. It featured an Elizabethian ruff, a voluminous frock coat with puffed sleeves, white gauntlets, and an enormous black velvet bonnet.

If we exclude numerous changes of uniform—the ruff was unpopular with the practical Scots—the Royal Company led a placid existence

throughout the Nineteenth Century. They successfully resisted an attempt by an antique but plebian Society of Kilwinning Archers to become the Royal Body-guard. They escorted Queen Victoria when she came North, and grew steadily richer, more exclusive and more Scottish. To their great credit, the Archers never abandoned their original object, the practice of archery, which they continued to participate in and to encourage.

As part of their ceremonial duties they always mounted the Throne Guard when The Monarch held Court in Scotland. And, in accord with their Charter, they presented "The one pair of barbed arrows"—*The Reddendo*—whenever The Monarch demanded it.

This is a simple ceremony. The Captain-General presents the arrows, usually in the form of a brooch, with this usual form of words:

"According to our ancient Charter, I present to Your Majesty *The Reddendo*, craving that Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to continue your Royal countenance and recognition of all the ancient rights and privileges of the Royal Company of Archers, Your Majesty's Body Guard for Scotland."

The Sovereign replies:

"I accept *The Reddendo* from the Royal Company of Archers of my Body Guard, whose ancient rights and privileges it is my pleasure to recognize and continue."

In spite of the obvious temptations, the Archers, as an organization, have never become a military body. (Since the Eighteenth Century a very large

(Continued on page 117)

at one time or another... Forces.) A well meant but silly attempt in the midst of the Crimean War to make them a Volunteer Rifle Company foundered on the logical argument that an Archer Guard carrying rifles was incongruous. Other

pany still remains, as it was in the beginning, a private society of private gentlemen interested in archery, but possessing the unique honour of being the Queen's Body-guard for Scotland.

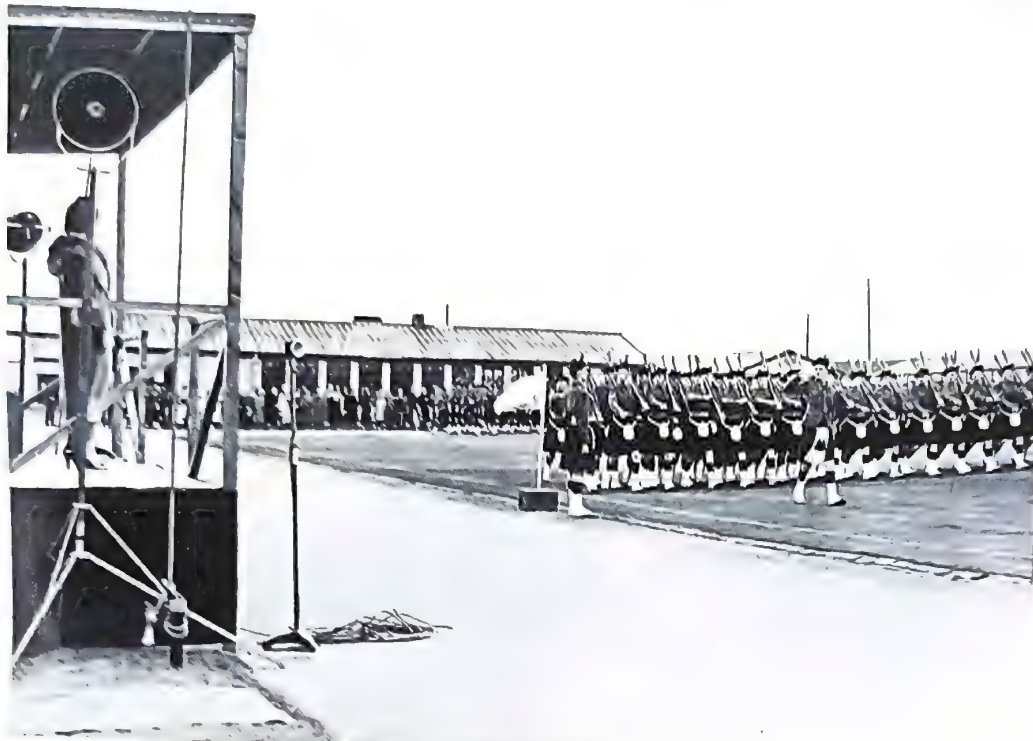


BRITISH troops of the Black Watch regiment are inspected in Germany. Shape must weld the varied troops of twelve nations into an integrated fighting force.



Photograph by courtesy of The Bulletin and Scots Pictorial

H.M. The Queen Mother, accompanied by the Commanding Officer, The Colonel of the Regiment, and Lord Airlie, inspecting the Battalion.



H.M. The Colonel-in-Chief taking the salute during the March Past. Photograph by courtesy of The Bulletin and Scots Pictorial.



H.R.H. The Duchess of Kent inspecting the Guard of Honour at Halifax, accompanied by Major S. B. Macdonald (Guard Commander), and Major-General E. C. Plow, C.B.E., D.S.O., C.D. (G.O.C. Eastern Command).



Queen Mother Lauds U.S. Link

By NAN GOREY
Star Staff Reporter

NEW YORK, Nov. 4.—Wearing the red and gold kilt of the Royal Stuart in deference to the Queen Mother, eight pipers of the Third Battalion Black Watch, donned, piped Her Majesty to a glittering banquet at the Waldorf Astoria last night.

The pipers, under the exacting eyes of Lt. Col. J. G. Bourne and Major John Williamson, rehearsed all afternoon for their role of piping the Royal visitor in and out of the Waldorf ballroom, where she was principal guest at the annual dinner of the English-speaking Union.

Making her fourth official appearance in nine days, the Queen Mother also made the only major address of her tour to the 3,000 guests, praising Anglo-U.S. friendship and co-operation.

New Yorkers, whose appreciation of a touch of pageantry is as keen as that of the dyed-in-the-wool Londoner, were quick to applaud the smart appearance of the members of the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada.

Visit Ends Today

This afternoon the Queen Mother ends her visit to New York and boards the Columbine, President Eisenhower's private plane, for a six-day visit to Washington, D.C.

For her last appearance in New York, the Royal visitor last night wore a lavishly embroidered gown of gold satin with a tiara and sparkling necklace and bracelet of diamonds.

It was the largest dinner ever served in the hotel. The 3,000 guests, who paid \$25 a plate, were accommodated in the almost legendary Waldorf Ballroom and four smaller adjacent rooms—through which the Montreal pipers preceded Her Majesty before escorting her to the dais at 7:30 p.m.

Huge TV screens in each of the smaller rooms enabled guests to watch the major speech-makers in action.

As a guest of the 10,000 members of the English Speaking Union in the U.S., the Queen Mother received \$433,481 raised by them as a memorial to the late King George VI. It will be used to provide fellowships for study in the U.S. by students from Commonwealth countries, 26 of whom are studying here now. A further 35 will be admitted on the fellowships next year.

In her speech the Queen Mother acknowledged "with gratitude and a sense of pride the practical results of a great vision the King was always deeply interested in everything that could make life a better and a worthier thing for young people," she said.

"He would share the conviction that the most important factor in world affairs is understanding between the English-speaking peoples, and that there is no better method for the furtherance of goodwill between our countries than by the interchange of young people. Without goodwill and understanding there can be no harmony, or true partnership. And without partnership there can be no peace, no security, no prosperity, no freedom in the world today."

"The Atlantic," the Queen Mother added, "once a wide gulf between us, is surely now a lake that links us . . . we are, in truth, a union of English-speaking people bound (whether we like it or not) by a common language, common literature, common names and by the common language of the Bible and our prayers."

Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the United States, who, with the Queen Mother received an honorary Doctorate of Laws at Columbia University on Sunday, reflected earlier words of New York Mayor Robert Wagner when he said at the dinner:

"Of all the many reasons for welcoming Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother to the United States, the pleasantest is that she is so very nice."



INTER-SERVICE VISITS: While visiting RCAF St. Hubert, Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, officer commanding, 3rd Battalion, The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, has the cockpit controls of the F-86 Sabre Jet explained to him by Flt.-Lt. E. G. Cameron. The Black Watch were the guests of

438 City of Montreal and 401 City of Westmount Fighter Squadrons, RCAF Auxiliary. A spokesman for the auxiliary said that the visit was the first of a number of get-togethers among the Army, Navy and Air Force reserve units in the Montreal area.

Black Watch Commander Meets the Queen Mother



LT. COL. J. G. BOURNE, Commander of the 3rd Battalion, The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, meets Queen Mother Elizabeth at the annual dinner of the English-Speaking Union in New York. At right is Mrs. Bourne.

Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey Dines With Black Watch



HIS EXCELLENCY the Governor General, Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey, (centre) is shown at the annual dinner Saturday night of the 3rd Battalion, The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada. Others, from left to right, are: Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, GOC Quebec Command; Lt. Col. J. G. Bourne, commanding officer of the battalion; Col. G. S. Cantlie, honorary colonel; and Brig. K. G. Blackader, acting colonel of the regiment.

Governor General Notes Tradition Role in Canada

The traditions Canada has inherited with other members of the Commonwealth gave Canadians their national character, helped to keep them Canadian and made them different from the people of their sister countries in the Western Hemisphere, the Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey told the 3rd Battalion, Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, at its regimental dinner Saturday night.

The Governor General noted that as far as most of Canada was concerned, it was not old as nations go. "We are also a people who naturally must look forward, because the possibilities of our future cannot be measured."

His Excellency told the gathering that "your regiment superbly represents the heritage of Scotland," though, he observed, "the Caledonianizing process" apparently began later than the foundation of the regiment, and has gone on unabated since.

The Black Watch "is striking evidence of the growing importance of our armed forces," he said.

Provides 2 Battalions

The Black Watch, which had made such great contributions in all the wars in which Canada had taken part, and had been unflagging in its activities in the intervals between them, was to be congratulated on having two battalions in the country's army, he said.

Sometimes it was asked what was the formula by which young men, on entering the ranks of a regiment like yours from year to year, were turned into loyal and valiant soldiers. Good instruction

by officer and NCOs was a great and obvious part in the process. "But you need not be reminded of the supreme role which is played by the Battle Honors embroidered on your regimental

color," the Governor-General commented.

"That long list of historic and moving names makes an appeal, the power of which cannot be measured. So do the stories of bravery and tenacity which lie behind the Victoria Crosses and all the other awards for valor, so great in number, which members of the regiment have won."

Mr. Massey was met at the armory by a guard of honor in full dress, and, accompanied by the commanding officer, Lt. Col. J. G. Bourne, inspected the guard. All the color and tradition of a formal Highland dinner were observed at the gathering during which the pipers played a lament in memory of members of the regiment who made the supreme sacrifice.

Colonel Bourne presided at the dinner attended by many former commanding officers, and including such guests as Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; and Capt. Tom Dinesen, who won the Victoria Cross while serving with the 42nd Battalion in the First World War.

The haggis was piped in by the regimental pipers under Pipe Major W. J. Hannah, and pipe band selections during the evening were interspersed with military band selections by the regimental band under WO 2 L. Turner, Bandmaster.



(Gazette Photo Service)

Black Watch CO accompanies Governor-General on inspection

Allegiance, Devotion to Crown Build Canada Character—Massey

Allegiance and devotion to the Crown have given Canada character and made her different from

sister countries in the Western Hemisphere, Governor-General Vincent Massey said here Saturday night.

Addressing the annual dinner of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, His Excellency discussed the importance of tradition as reflected in Army life, and more particularly the Black Watch, of which the Queen Mother is Colonel-in-Chief.

He mentioned that the regiment, which has taken part in all Canada's wars, now has two battalions in the regular Army.

"Sometimes it is asked what is the formula by which young men, on entering the ranks of a regiment like yours, are turned into loyal and ardent soldiers," he said. "Good instruction is a great and obvious part of the process, but you need not be reminded of the supreme role which is played by the battle honors embroidered on your regimental color."

"That long list of historic and moving names makes an appeal, the power of which cannot be measured. So do the stories of bravery and tenacity which lie behind the Victoria Crosses and all the other awards for valor which members of the regiment have won."

'Belongs to Traditions'

"All this belongs to traditions which cannot be expressed in figures, nor in diagrams — they really cannot be closely described. Like a lot of things in life, they elude definition but nonetheless can be acutely felt and have immense power to move men."

"I have always been interested in studying the traditions we possess in Canada. What are they? How important can they be? Are we sufficiently conscious of them? As far as most of Canada is concerned, we are not old as nations go. We are a people who naturally must look forward because the possibilities of our future cannot be measured."

"But we have traditions. We have preserved a continuity with the past by our membership in that great family of nations we

call the Commonwealth, by our adoption of the constitutional forms we have inherited, above all by our allegiance and devotion to the Crown."

"These are things which serve to give us our character as a country; which help to keep us Canadian, which make us different from our sister countries here in the Western Hemisphere. Even in our short history we have enriched and added to our traditions. Let us treasure these and the customs and habits and the ceremonies which mark them."

Thomas Dinesen, of Hillerød, Denmark, described as the only "foreigner" to win the Victoria Cross in the service of Canada, was among the guests.

He served with the regiment during the First World War when the forces of other countries refused to accept him because he was too young.

He won his V.C., the Empire's highest award for valor, in the great Allied offensive in August, 1918. His citation credited him with single-handed action that put German machine-guns out of action and accounted "for 12 of the enemy with bomb and bayonet."

Among distinguished guests were Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; Col. G. S. Cantlie, honorary colonel, and Brig. K. G. Blackader.

Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, officer commanding, Third Battalion, The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, presided.

An Unusual Hero



LIEUT. THOMAS DINESEN, VC, AND MRS. DINESEN

Danish VC Winner To Join Comrades

When the gentlemen of the Black Watch sit down at the table tonight, it will be with a man who hasn't messed with his old comrades in 37 years.

For men of the Royal Highland Regiment, it's time for their annual anniversary dinner, and this is a very special one—the 40th anniversary of the year "the lights went out all over Europe," 1914.

The Highlanders will have many distinguished guests, including the Governor General of Canada. Not the least of them will be Lieut. Thomas Dinesen, VC, of Hillerod, Denmark. He is a very special holder of the Victoria Cross, the Empire's highest award for valor, being the only "foreigner" of any nationality who ever won a VC in the service of Canada.

Lieutenant and Mrs. Dinesen are guests, while in the city, of Dr. Max Dunbar and Mrs. Dunbar, whom they met in Copenhagen a year ago while Dr. Dunbar, on a Guggenheim Fellowship, was doing research at the Copenhagen marine laboratories. Dr. Dunbar is associate professor of zoology at McGill University and chairman of the board of the Arctic Institute of North

were in — but were too busy training Yankee doughboys.

Walking down a New York street he passed a Canadian Army recruiting office and dropped in. The Canucks didn't ask too many questions. "Sign here!" they told him and Thomas was off to Montreal and the Black Watch. By the time of the great Allied offensive in August, 1918, he could castigate the Germans as well as in English as in Danish. His company commander, he admits, in attacks "gave me the position of honor at the head of the line." This means he was first over the top. "But how," we asked, "did you win the VC?"

Answered Lt. Dinesen: "It was really nothing."

But at Buckingham Palace on December 13, 1918, His Majesty, King George V, was able to quote the official citation, "For most conspicuous and continuous bravery displayed during ten hours of hand-to-hand fighting, which resulted in the capture of over a mile of strongly garrisoned and stubbornly defended enemy trenches. Five times in succession he rushed forward alone and single-handed, put hostile machine guns out of action, accounting for twelve of the enemy with bomb and bayonet."

200 Korea Vets Welcomed Here

Men wearing the "Red Hackle," proud emblem of the Black Watch, crowded Central Station today as over 200 veterans of Korea arrived, in line with the general reduction of United Nations' forces in the Far East.

Most of the returning men belonged to the 2nd Battalion of the famed Canadian Highland unit, which is to have its headquarters at Aldershot, N.S., until the big new camp at Gagetown, N.B., is ready for occupation.

The men, of whom 57 were bound for Montreal and district, were given an official welcome by Col. D. F. Purves, of Quebec Command Headquarters, and Lt. Col. J. G. Bourne, who commands the 3rd (Res.) Battalion of the Black Watch.

Hundreds of excited relatives, including wives and mothers, waited for the men to arrive on the concourse. A kilted piper, Pte. M. S. McDermid, was the only man wearing the traditional dress. He was met by his twin sister, Eleanor, and both left for their home at 7110 Bordeaux street.

A Happy Welcome for Homecom

A New Brunswick Barber's Dilemma



THE BEST BEARD to return home from Korea today sported by Pte. Daniel Beaudet of Petitcodiac, N.B., a member of the Pioneer squad of 2nd Battalion, the Black Watch.

oming Members of the Black Watch Regiment as the Men and Their Families Are Reunited *Star News - 1/6*



PIPER M. S. McDERMID is reunited with his twin sister Eleanor, after being separated for a year while serving with the Black Watch Regiment in Korea.



PRIVATE LAWRENCE LANE loses no time in giving his daughter Linda a big kiss, as he steps into the arms of his family on the station concourse.

EGAN CHAMBERS

is a man of action!

New taxation proposals now under consideration at Ottawa may well result in relief from double taxation for taxpayers in St. Antoine-Westmount and the province.

It was Egan Chambers' action — on your behalf — that brought about the meeting of the Prime Ministers of Canada and Quebec. This has led to new tax proposals and a Federal-Provincial conference to be held before the end of this year.

Elect this man of action to speak for you in Parliament. Good Government needs a strong opposition and Egan Chambers has demonstrated his ability to act effectively for you.



ON
MONDAY

Elect

EGAN CHAMBERS
CONSERVATIVE

6/11/54 - Nov 6/54

INSERTED BY THE ST. ANTOINE-WESTMOUNT CONSERVATIVE ASSOCIATION



A WELCOME TO THE MEN OF THE BLACK WATCH

Soldiers of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada formed the greater number of those who arrived home in Montreal yesterday from service in Korea. And the very sound of the regiment's name brings again to mind the part it has played, wherever the need has presented itself.

When this Canadian regiment became formally allied to The Black Watch, it became the recipient at once of the glories and the obligations of an outstanding military tradition. For The Black Watch, through some two centuries, had influenced by its courage the course of numberless battlefields. But the Canadian Black Watch has not only received a great tradition, but sustained it, and won its part and portion in it by its own gallant services.

The Canadian regiment was granted the right to wear the Red Hackle in its own

name, in recognition of the heroic stand made by the 13th Battalion during the first gas attack at the Second Battle of Ypres in April, 1915.

Men from The Black Watch took part in the initial probing of the enemy's position at Dieppe, and were in the subsequent landings on the Normandy coast. They were, from first to last, in the forefront of the fighting that transformed the confined operations on the Normandy beachhead into the triumphal sweep that carried the armies of liberation onto the aggressor's own soil.

The service in the Far East has continued the tradition. The men of The Black Watch who came home yesterday had served far away to protect the same cause which those in the regiment's history had served before—the cause of creating a world in which men and women may live the life of peace without fear.

DEC 54
MONTREAL 1 QUE
215 ST JAMES ST WEST RD
COL PAUL P. HITCHESON



THIS MONTH'S COVER

Our cover picture this month was taken on November 13 at Government House in Ottawa and shows Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother thanking the three stalwart pipers who piped her in to the State dinner given in her honour by the Governor-General the first evening of her five-day visit to the Capital. Members of the 3rd Battalion the Black Watch, Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, of which Her Majesty is Colonel-in-Chief, the pipers are, left to right, Pipe-Major W. T. Hannah, Pipe-Sergeant Alex. Ramsay and Pipe Corporal John Mitchell.

The Queen's stay in Ottawa was crowded with impressive and colourful events. Of special interest to ex-servicemen was her inspection of a veterans' guard of honour when she placed a wreath on the National War Memorial, and her attendance at divine service at Christ Church Cathedral where the Dominion President of the Canadian Legion, Dean J. O. Anderson, preached the sermon. (N.F.B. Photo)

Without Breeches

When Highland units and Highland dress were introduced into the British Army in the 18th Century there was considerable speculation as to whether the kilt was suitable garb for the battlefields of Europe. An article in the August 1954 issue of the *Journal of the Royal United Service Institution* suggests that any doubt was soon dispelled:

A brigade, consisting of the Highlanders

and some other regiments, had occasion to ford a river which was thigh-deep. When they emerged the water drained off the kilts as it does off a woollen bathing dress, and the remaining dampness was dried by their swinging on the march. The white leather breeches of the other regiments were, however, soaked and so remained. When the brigade arrived in camp the war was apparently not very active. The breeches were removed and hung up to dry. Dusk fell and frost gripped. The night was broken by an alarm. The Highlanders quickly stood to. Their comrades, to their consternation, found their breeches frozen as hard as boards. They were obliged to fight the action without them.



92nd HIGHLANDERS, VICEROYAL GUARD, DUBLIN, 1847

THE 92nd HIGHLANDERS IN 1847

BY MAJOR P. D. CLEMMERIN

The coloured frontpiece to this number is a reproduction of a water-colour by Michael Angelo Hayes. The original is now in the Officers' Mess of the Depot, The Gordon Highlanders.¹

The Marching Order with packs and spats of the rank and file, coupled with the Review Order full plaid of the officer worn with Marching Order spats, can only mean an officers' guard mounted for a Very Important Person.

Michael Angelo Hayes did most of his work in Ireland. We also know² that the regiment was inspected for the first time by Major-General H. R. H. Prince George (later Duke) of Cambridge on the 18th October, 1847, in Dublin. It would be safe, therefore, to assume that this picture depicts the guard for Island Bridge Barracks, Dublin, for this occasion.

This is the only known picture of an officer of the 92nd wearing the full plaid, and it will be noticed that he is wearing a plaid-brooch also. The brooch shown appears appreciably larger than the pattern worn from 1836 to 1881 (a stag's head "crowned" within an ivy wreath, all on an annular disc with corded edges).

There is in existence a larger brooch consisting of a plain annular ring with an ivy wreath thereon and, within the wreath, the figures "92" under a small stag's head and neck arising from a ducal coronet. This brooch has never been satisfactorily explained or dated and no photographs or sketches showing it in wear have been found. The late Major I. H. Mackay Scobie and I finally agreed that it must have been a pattern submitted for approval but not accepted, despite its definite signs of wear. In view of this picture it is possible that this might be the pattern worn at this date.

As the officer is wearing epaulettes it is obvious that the guard is drawn from a Battalion Company. The sergeant is wearing rank chevrons on both sleeves. This was normal practice in all the Highland regiments at this period. It would be interesting to know why his hose are shown turned down over the garters while all the other figures show the full garter. Photographs taken in Edinburgh in 1852 show all the hose turned down in this way.

¹ The plate is reproduced by kind permission of the Regimental Museum of the Gordon Highlanders.

² "The Life of a Regiment," p. 46, Vol. II. (The Regimental History.)

Reprinted from COSMOPOLITAN MAGAZINE, November, 1954

Scotland's Best-kept Secret

No other country in the world has been able to make Scotch whisky. The Scots have been doing it for over five hundred years, and even they don't know how they do it



To a Scot, soda in whisky is an obscenity, though "without shame, ye may add a wee bit of spring water."

BY JOHN KOBLER ILLUSTRATED BY ERIK BLEGVAD

Scotch whisky is one of the most mysterious beverages known to a thirsty mankind. Its basic ingredients—water, yeast, and malted barley—are few, its chief instrument of production—the centuries-old pot still—simple. Yet every attempt to produce it outside of Scotland results in potions not only unrecognizable as Scotch but often undrinkable.

The painstaking Germans, convinced the secret lay in the quality of Scottish water, once imported shiploads of it from the River Spey. The Japanese, those masterly imitators, duplicated a Highland pot still down to the last copper rivet and set it up in a town they renamed "Aberdeen." Other countries have im-

ported Scottish yeast, Scottish barley (needlessly, because even the Scottish distillers have gotten a lot of their grain from other countries), and Scottish peat, the smoky flavor of the potion being attributed to the peat fire over which the malt is dried. But in all cases the sole resemblance to the model was the label on the bottle.

No Two Brands Taste Alike

The mystery does not end there. Scotland has 107 malt-whisky distilleries today, some within shouting distance of each other. But no two brands taste alike. Maurice Walsh, the Irish novelist, who once worked in Scotland as a whisky-excise officer, recalls, "I knew one small

town with seven distilleries . . . in one mile of Highland river; they used the same water, peat, and malt . . . yet each spirit had its own individual bouquet."

During a jaunt through Scotland not long ago, I had an opportunity to inquire into the mystery under ideal conditions—while sampling some twenty-year-old Ballantine's in a snug little pub facing Loch Lomond, in the company of Mr. John Grant, director emeritus of Hiram Walker & Sons (Scotland). I failed to penetrate the mystery, but I learned a lot of other things about Scotch whisky.

A Pint-a-Day Man at Seventy-two

Besides his eminence as a technical authority, Grant is often cited by fellow Scots as an inspiring example of how the national tipple, taken in what Caledonians consider moderation, benefits the health. A pint-a-day man at seventy-two, stocky, muscular, with a face that glows like a sunset and hair like a snowdrift, Grant hunts, fishes, plays golf, and enjoys the sensuous side of life with the enthusiasm of a man half his years. He is also a walking anthology of whisky humor. Example: First Fisherman: "Will ye nae take a dram, Sandy?" Second Fisherman: "Noooooo. But ye may prepair one." Another Grant favorite is Sandy's explanation of the way he likes his whisky: "With water—aboot half and half."

"There's whisky and there's guid whisky," said Grant, quoting an ancient Scottish saw, "but there's nae bad whisky." He added, twinkling, "Because, d'ye see, if it's bad, it's not whisky."

The recorded history of Scotch, he told me, is almost five hundred years old. The first written reference to it was made in 1494, when by order of King James IV, it was entered in the books of the Scottish Exchequer Rolls that Friar John Cor was to be given "eight bolls of malt wherewith to make aquavita."

"Actually," Grant said, "they'd been distilling the stuff for donkey's years before that. Some folks claim that Scotch whisky was the nectar of the gods. Probably the method of distilling it came to Scotland via Ireland. The original Gaelic name was *uisge beatha*, 'water of life.'"

No other liquor has given rise to so much poetry, song, legend, and politics.



Outdoor picnic, Western Front style, Winter 1916. The soldiers are Black Watch, Royal Highlanders of Canada

—Canadian Official Photograph



Canadian Highlanders getting all dressed up before going on Christmas leave to "Blighty" back in 1916.



The Mayor of Benoni (Councillor Geo. Walmsley) witnesses the handing of the Scroll containing "The Scroll" from the Honorary Colonel of the Regiment (Col. J. N. Mackenzie) to the Regimental Commander (Comdt. N. N. Webster) for safe-keeping by the Transvaal Scottish Regiment.

Morons Laugh At Uniforms

Sir,—If it helps to assuage Grateful Highlander's wrath (The Star, Nov. 17) I would like to say that irreverence toward the soldier and his uniform has not abated much from what it was fifty or a hundred years ago. Be it the kilt of the glorious Black Watch or the ornate tunic of other units, uniform creates a moronic state in the birdbrains of a certain genus of morons, like the one that annoyed G.H.

I was a proud wearer of The Black Watch uniform for many years, and experienced annoyances similar to G.H.'s. In my day, if the moron was worth a punch, he got it.

When compulsory military service becomes mandatory — as come it must — we shall celebrate.

7. Nov. 24/54 N. S.



With bayonets fixed, and Colours lowered in the 'General Salute', the Guard of Honour pays tribute to Benoni after the Freedom of the Town was conferred upon the Transvaal Scottish Regiment. The Guard Commander was Major R. S. Lawrence, E.M., and the two Ensigns are respectively — 2/Lt. J. R. M. Mewes (1/T.), and 2/Lt. J. M. Harvey (2/TS.).



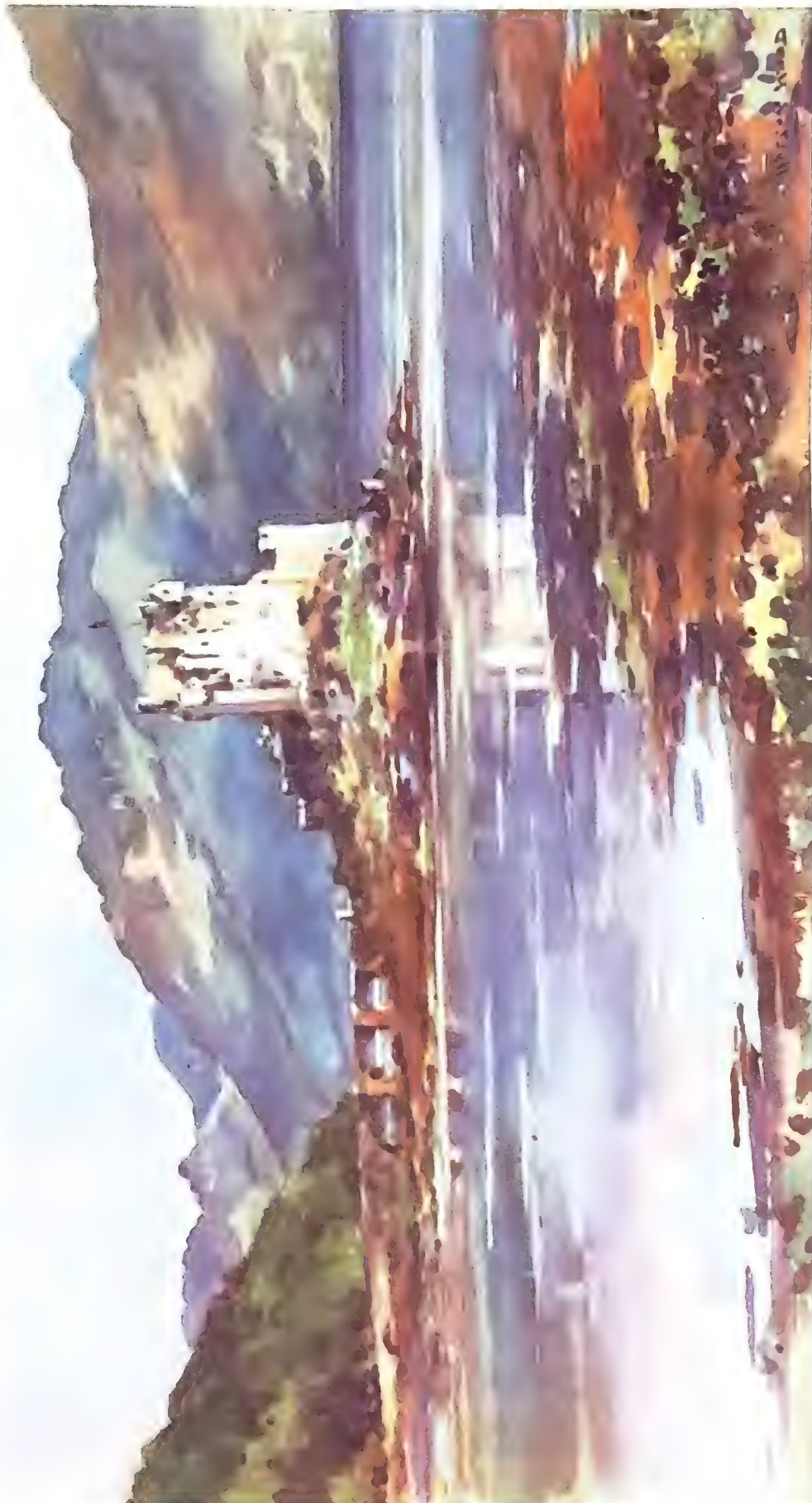
DOUNE CASTLE

This ancient stronghold is one of the finest examples of Scottish Baronial architecture. It was built by Murdoch, Duke of Albany, and was forfeited to the Crown in 1424. The Castle is chiefly associated, however, with the Earl of Moray who later obtained possession of it and it has been made immortal by the words of the song:—
 "Oh lang will his Lady look frae the Castle Doune,
 Ere she sees the Earl o' Moray come soundin' thro' the town".



EILEAN DONAN CASTLE

Eilean Donan belonged for many years to the Mackenzies of Seaforth. It was often besieged but never taken until its demolition by English Warships in 1719. The Macraes, loyal allies of the Mackenzie Chief, used to provide a constable for Eilean Donan and later the Castle and surrounding lands of Kintail became their property. The work of restoring the Castle commenced in 1912 and was completed by Col. Macrae-Gillatrap in 1932.



BRAEMAR CASTLE

Built in 1748 Braemar Castle is beautifully situated amidst the lovely scenery in the circle of the Cairngorm Mountains. It was used as a Garrison to hold the Highlanders in check after the Jacobite Rebellions.



STIRLING CASTLE

"The Key to Scotland"—the Castle was the scene of many historic events in the days of Wallace and Bruce. It was the birthplace of James II (1430) and here Mary Queen of Scots was crowned in 1543 when she was scarcely nine months old. James VI was also crowned here in 1567. Under the Act of Union, Stirling must always have a garrison and it is the permanent headquarters of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.



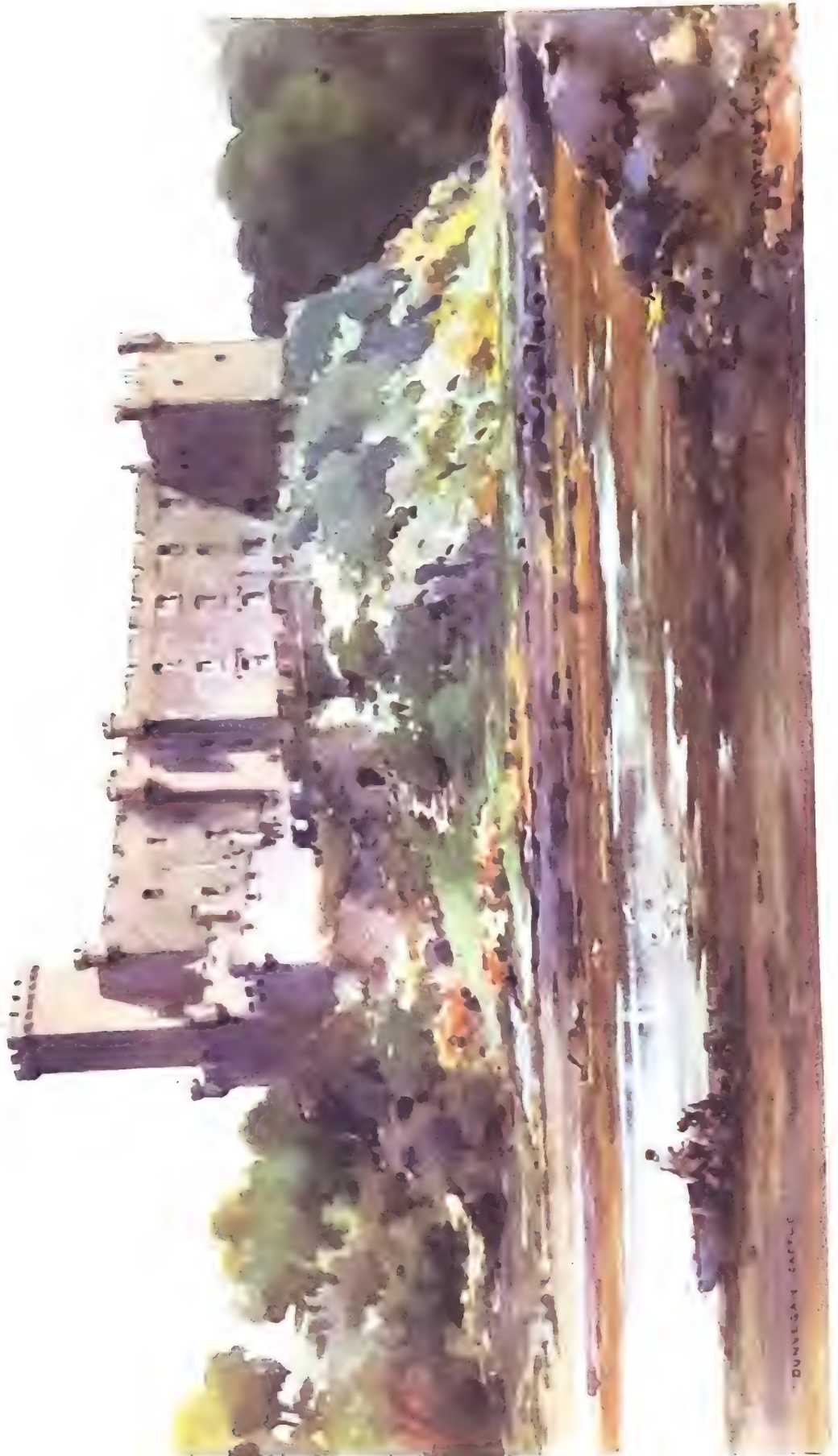
BORTHWICK CASTLE

Borthwick Castle is an old Border Keep about 20 miles from Edinburgh, guarding one of the approaches from the South. It is one of the oldest inhabited historical buildings in Midlothian and was associated with the escape of Mary Queen of Scots. At Borthwick began her weary travels that ended at Fotheringhay on the executioner's block.



DUNVEGAN CASTLE

Dunvegan Castle stands on a sea loch on the western side of the Isle of Skye, and is the ancient home of the Clan Macleod. Many antiques of the family, including the "Fairy Flag" and drinking horn of Rory Mor, a celebrated hero of the Clan, are still to be seen there.



OBITUARY

Major K. L. PRENDERGAST, R.A.M.C.

B. E. F. writes—

"Major Kathleen Laura Prendergast, R.A.M.C., died in Cowglen Military Hospital on 1st June, after a career which in one respect at least was probably unique, as perhaps the only woman to be appointed regimental medical officer to a regiment of British infantry.

"Mick" Prendergast was born in Western Australia, and studied both medicine and geology in Melbourne. She was gazetted to the Royal Army Medical Corps towards the end of the war, and happened to be serving in Germany in 1947, when there was a vacancy as M.O. to the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch. Legend relates that she was originally appointed to this post as a "leg-pull" on the then commanding officer, in the expectation that he would protest violently on the telephone. What is certain is that she quickly won the hearts of the unit. Three, four, and five years later, while the medical authorities were striving to post her elsewhere, The Black Watch strove equally hard to retain her. They succeeded in doing so until the early months of 1952. Few regimental medical officers, indeed, have been suffered to remain so long with one unit, whether in peace or war.

Caustic, forthright, skilful, quarrelsome, devoted, friendly, and passionately pro-Black Watch, she wove herself quickly into the regimental fabric. Officers and Jocks alike were at the same time proud, fond, and slightly nervous of her. Her fiercest devotion was to the Pipes and Drums, whose health and performance she subjected to the closest scrutiny. Field-Marshal Lord Wavell, Colonel of the Regiment, granted her permission to wear the Red Hackle in her bonnet, and a Black Watch tartan skirt; and all the protests of the R.A.M.C. authorities failed to induce her to surrender this privilege. When at last she was torn away from the Regiment which, after her mother's death in Perth, Western Australia, she had come to regard as her home, she was posted first to Edinburgh and then to Cowglen Military Hospital, Glasgow.

It so happened that she was there when the casualties began to arrive from the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch in Korea. Thus she was privileged once again to be of service where her heart was. And it was while serving at Cowglen that she was stricken with the disease—she diagnosed it herself—from which she was to die six months later. She is to be buried to-day in the presence of many members of the regiment with which she served, preceded by some of the pipers whose music was so dear to her, and whom she personally knew."

The funeral was conducted in St. Margaret's Episcopal Church, Langside, Glasgow, by Canon E. H. Brereton, Chaplain to Cowglen Military Hospital, who spoke of her as "a brave soul, a great person, respected not only for what she was herself, but also for her devotion to duty and the responsibility she realised was her's as an officer in the Forces."

A bearer party, under C.S.M. Haye, M.M., was provided by the Depot, and the lament was played by Pipe-Major Hain of the 2nd Battalion.

Among those present were:—Lieut.-Colonel McNeil (Commander, Cowglen Military Hospital); Brigadier B. Gerrard (Deputy Commander Lowland District); and three of her

former Commanding Officers of the 1st Battalion—Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. B. A. Innes, Colonel B. E. Fergusson, and Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. G. P. Campbell Preston.

Others who also attended were Brigadier J. McNab, Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. Snowball, Lieut.-Colonel Dunn, Major Monteith, Major Wallace, Major Clark and Major Wingate-Gray.



Cowper, Perth



*The Black Watch
(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
Sergeants' Mess*

•

*(Burns Nicht)
Annual Dinner*

•

SATURDAY, JANUARY 22nd, 1955

THE ARMOURY
2007 BLEURY ST.



The Guard of Honour mounted for Sir Frederick Crawford, Acting Governor of Kenya, on his opening the annual conference of the International Federation of Agricultural Producers.

Freedom of Dundee

Wednesday, the 23rd June

Although the sun did not break through the clouds until later in the day, the streets and the City Square of Dundee were gay with flags and banners, and a tremendous cheer from the crowds, which drowned the sound of a 21-gun salute fired by H.M.S. Jamaica, greeted Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother when she arrived to receive the Freedom of the City for herself and also on behalf of the Regiment.

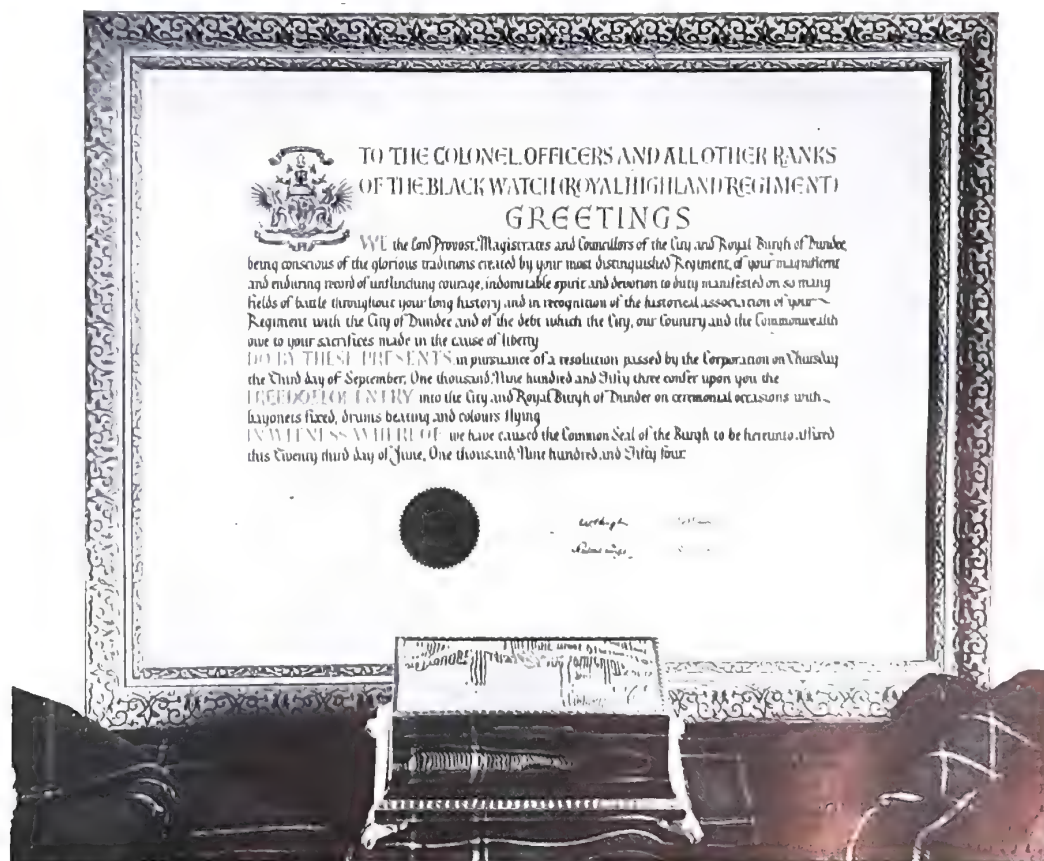
On her arrival in the City Square Her Majesty, accompanied by the Earl of Airlie, was met by Lord Provost William Hughes and the Colonel of the Regiment. After the Royal Salute Her Majesty inspected the Guard of Honour, composed of recruits from the Depot, few of whom had more than six weeks' training, under the command of Captain E. L. Trotter, M.C. The colour on parade was the

Queen's Colour of the 4/5th Battalion and was carried by Lieut. Ian Dickson of that Battalion.

After the inspection The Queen Mother entered the Caird Hall, where again she was given a tremendous welcome by the 3,400 people assembled there to witness the ceremony. For this we had been given 650 tickets for past and present members of the Regiment, but this number was not nearly sufficient to meet in full all the applications received, so inevitably there were many who had to be disappointed.

After a prayer by the Chaplain of the Corporation, The Lord Provost invited the Town Clerk to read the Burgess Ticket and the scrolls conferring the Freedoms.

Presenting the Freedoms, Lord Provost Hughes said that in the Lockit Book of the City there appeared the name of



The Burgess Scroll conferring the Right of Entry into the City, and the Cigarette Casket presented to the Regiment by the City of Dundee.

July, 1954

THE RED HACKLE

5



H.M. The Queen Mother accompanied by the Lord Airie, Lord Provost W. Hughes and Lady Helen Rankin at a public reception in Dundee on 23rd June, 1954.

Claude, thirteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Her Majesty's grandfather. In the list of honour, however, there had never appeared the name of a member of the Royal Family, and it was a source of intense pleasure and satisfaction to the loyal citizens of Dundee that Her Majesty had been graciously pleased to accept the Freedom for herself and on behalf of The Black Watch.

Continuing, he said:—"It must be rare, if not unique, for anyone to have the distinction of receiving the Freedom of a City and at the same time accepting it on behalf of a Regiment whose deeds of valour and epics of endurance are so well known throughout the world. The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment), of which Your Majesty must be proud to be the Colonel-in-Chief, has a history extending over two centuries, and a tradition unsurpassed in the whole British Army. Your Majesty's father, brothers, and other kinsmen gave gallant service to this wonderful Regiment in which so many of Dundee's sons have also served.

"From its inception there were Dundee men in the Black Watch, and in 1881 the 1st Forfarshire (Dundee) Rifles became, under the Territorial system, the 1st (City of Dundee) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch, and the 2nd Forfarshire (Angus) Rifle Volunteers became the 2nd Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch. The 4/5th Battalion is the lineal descendant of these early Volunteer Battalions.

"The Dundee Volunteer Battalion was among those who played their part in the Boer War. During the First World War the Black Watch had a conspicuous place in the terrible battles of those four years, and its glorious record was added to in similar fashion during the years 1939 to 1945. Everywhere the Black Watch fought there was inevitably seen spectacular bravery. St. Valery, Crete, Greece, Tobruk, Alamein, Tripoli, Cassino, the Ardennes, Germany, Burma—

the Chindwin—all of these, and many, many more, knew the Black Watch valour.

"The record of the Regiment throughout these centuries, the gallant and successful battles to preserve the freedom of our people, have earned in full measure the Cerebral Freedom which it is now our grateful privilege to confer.

"It gives me great pleasure, on behalf of my fellow citizens, to ask Your Majesty to accept the Freedom of the City of Dundee, in token of which I hand Your Majesty the Burgess Ticket and, as Colonel-in-Chief of The Black Watch, to accept the Burgess Scroll conferring upon the Regiment the Right of Entry into the City on ceremonial occasions with bayonets fixed, drums beating, and colours flying, as a symbol of the bond between the Royal Highland Regiment and the City of Dundee.

"We also wish to mark this historic occasion by asking Your Majesty to accept this Battersea Enamel Ink Stand which is nearly as old as the Black Watch itself. We hope it will prove acceptable to Your Majesty, and may be worthy of a place in Your Majesty's collection.

"For the Regiment, I would ask Your Majesty to accept this Silver Cigarette Casket, engraved with the Arms of the city, and express the wish that it may be used on the Mess table on all suitable occasions."

In reply The Queen Mother said:—"I am most grateful to you, my Lord Provost, for the goodwill which you have expressed so generously, and it is a particular happiness to me to feel that today I can claim your kind welcome on two separate grounds.

"The first is as Colonel-in-Chief of the great Regiment which has so warm a place in the hearts of all of us who are here today.



Her Majesty inspecting the Guard of Honour, accompanied by Captain E. L. Trotter, M.C.

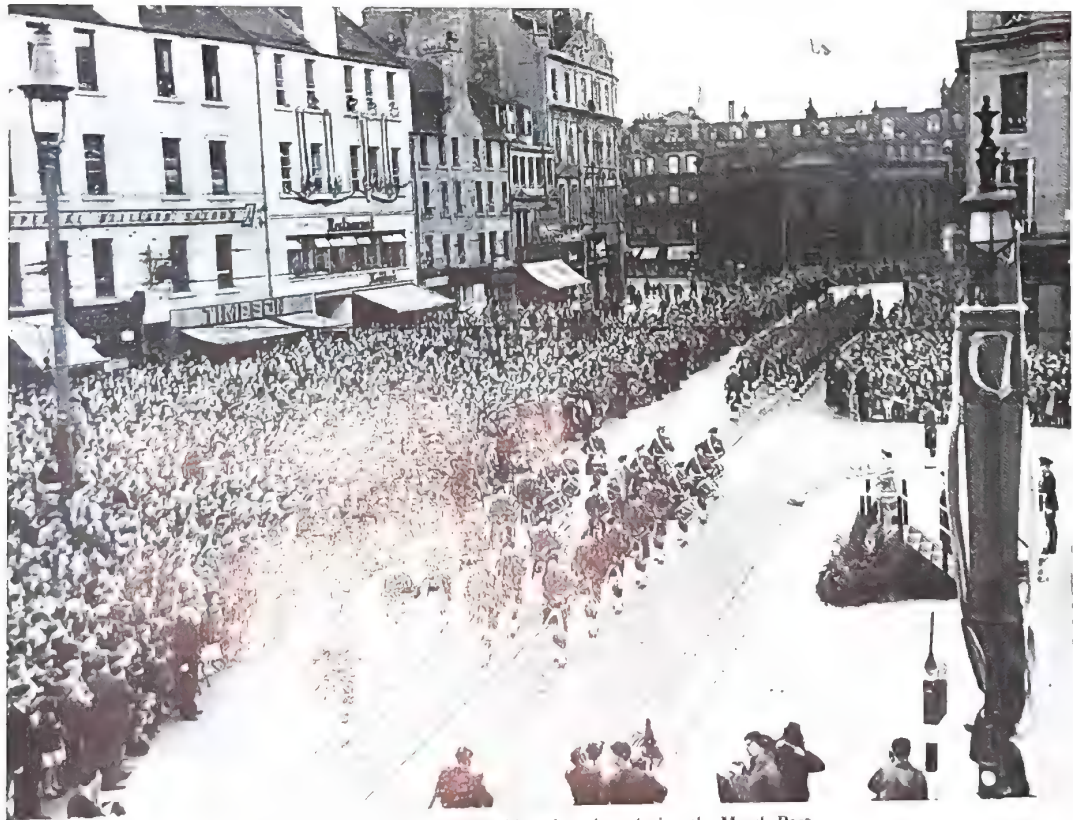
July, 1954

THE RED HACKLE

7



The scene in the City Square.



H.M. The Colonel-in-Chief taking the salute during the March Past.



H.M. The Queen Mother with Lord Airlie, The Lord and Lady Provost, The Colonel of the Regiment and A.D.C. 2/Lt. T. McMicking, Lady Jean Rankin and the Master of Sinclair outside the Caird Hall.

"The second is because within this ancient city I know that I may always feel at home. As I look back to my earliest days at Glamis the name of Dundee has always had a very familiar ring to me.

"My parents seemed to be perpetually going there or returning from it. I can assure you that the feature of the great compliment you are paying me today which I most value is the feeling that I am receiving it from neighbours and old friends.

"Dundee has a long and proud history, but it is also, I am glad to say, a city whose industry and progressive outlook proclaim it to have a great future.

"I congratulate you with all my heart on the great strides you have made in building up the thriving trades which contribute so much in your prosperity today and which hold so rich a promise for the years to come.

"I am sure you share with me the regret I feel that although they are honourably represented, neither of the regular battalions of The Black Watch can be here today. They would have shown by their bearing how abundantly justified is your high opinion of them and how proud they are to have earned it.

"The links with the Regiment of my own family are very close. For example, my father was Hon. Colonel of the 5th Battalion for over 35 years. Each one of these links strengthens my claim to speak on its behalf, and to tell you as I do from my heart how sincerely all ranks of this Regiment value the high honour you are conferring upon them today.

"From this city, from the villages which lie beyond its boundaries, and from the hills and farmlands which enfold them, generation after generation of Scotsmen have joined The Black Watch.

"Unfailing in attack and unswerving in defence, the Red Hackle has been familiar and welcome wherever their service has been needed. The sacrifices which all battalions of The Black Watch have made in wars during the last 215 years are beyond all praise. None of us, I am sure, can have read without intense pride of the gallant achievements of the First Battalion in Korea. Today especially our thoughts are with this battalion carrying out their arduous duties in Kenya.

"I should like to send a message if I may to our absent comrades, and to say how greatly the citizens of Dundee look forward to the day when they may see the Royal Highland Regiment march through this city with bayonets fixed, drums beating and colours flying.

"Meanwhile, I see here with a pleasure which I am sure you all share, many members of the Black Watch Association, the Guilds and friends of the Regiment, young soldiers from the Depot and many of those who have returned only recently from active service.

"They and the Territorial Battalions are the foundation upon which the Regiment rests, and it is fitting that they should muster here on so great a day in the long and honourable history of The Black Watch.

"May I thank you now, my Lord Provost for these beautiful gifts which you have presented us. I shall prize this lovely box, not only for itself, exquisite as it is, but for the memories it will always invoke.

July, 1954

THE RED HICKLE

9

"I know too what an honoured place this silver ensket will have in the treasures of the Regiment. For them and for myself I thank you and the magistrates, councillors and citizens of Dundee for the great honour you have done us today."

Before attending a civic luncheon in the City Chambers a number of past and present commanding officers, and their wives, were presented to Her Majesty in a private room by the Colonel of the Regiment.

Meanwhile, while The Queen Mother was being entertained in the City Chambers, officers and men of the detachments from the Depot and the two Territorial battalions enjoyed the hospitality of the Corporation at a special luncheon given in the Empress Ballroom. Immediately afterwards a parade, under command of Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Baker-Baker, D.S.O., M.B.E., O.C. Depot, formed up in Exchange Street. Led by the Pipes and Drums of the 2nd Battalion, detachments from the Depot (Captain E. L. Trotter, M.C.); 4/5th Battalion (Captain W. R. R. Bruce); 6/7th Battalion (Major P. Hutchison), followed by the Band of the 2nd Battalion and a large contingent of Old Comrades (commanded by Major L. G. Dunn, M.M.) marched past the Colonel-in-Chief, who took the salute from the saluting base in the City Square. The oldest member of the Regiment to take part in the March Past with the contingent of Old Comrades was Mr. Alexander Taylor, of Crief, who is now 92 years of age. The parade then continued to march through the city, exercising their newly-granted privilege to do so with bayonets fixed, drums beating, and Colours flying.

Few were able to witness the departure of Her Majesty from the West Station. However, owing to the kindness of the Railway officials, permission had been obtained for a few past members of the Regiment, who for various reasons

could not take part in the March Past with the Old Comrades, to gather on the platform to wave farewell to the Colonel-in-Chief. Her Majesty, on hearing who they were, asked the Colonel of the Regiment to present them to her, and she spoke to each of them individually.

The final and typically gracious and thoughtful act of our Colonel-in-Chief on this memorable and historic day was when her Private Secretary handed the following message to General McMeeking to be sent to the Commanding Officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions:-

"As Colonel-in-Chief, The Black Watch, I have today received the Freedom of the City of Dundee on behalf of the Regiment. I send you the best wishes of all who are gathered together at the ceremony, and would like to tell you of our keen disappointment that you are not with us today. I know that the citizens of Dundee greatly look forward to the day when you march through the city with bayonets fixed, drums beating and Colours flying."—Elizabeth R., Colonel-in-Chief.

All ranks of the Regiment will wish to join in congratulating Her Majesty on having the Freedom of the City conferred upon her, and will at the same time feel deeply honoured and grateful that she should have consented also to accept the Freedom on behalf of her Regiment, in which she always takes such a personal and active interest.

In his speech the Lord Provost referred to the ancient ties of The Black Watch with the City of Dundee. Today we realise more than ever the important part the City plays in providing us with men from the Regimental area. By conferring this great honour upon us, the bonds of respect and affection, which have existed for so long between the City of Dundee and the Regiment, will be even further strengthened.



Members of the Black Watch Association march past H.M. The Colonel-in-Chief.

perfection
fit
that
never
lets
your
figure
down

Roxanne

A
B C
bra-sized
swim suits

Scotch on the rocks: you, poured into Roxanne's fitted jabot suit of Black Watch tartan, nylon-ruffled—ABC bra-sizes and figure-making foundation fit. One of a fabulous Black Watch group (fitted, flared and tomboy) of color-locked faille—a "Sea-n-Sun" fabric by Rosenstein Bros. Sizes 32 to 40 ABC, about \$18.

B. ALTMAN, New York—HOCHSCHILD-KOHN, Baltimore—FILENE'S, Boston—WANAMAKER'S, Phila.
MARSHALL FIELD & CO., Chicago—or write ROXANNE Swim Suits, 1407 Broadway, N. Y.



PRIVATES, CORPORAL AND OFFICERS, SUMMER UNDRRESS UNIFORM
SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS

(Reproduced by kind permission of the Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding the Scots Guards)

MICHAEL ANGELO HAYES AND THE SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS

By W. Y. CARMAN

The illustration reproduced herewith is after an original water-colour by Michael Angelo Hayes, and is by the kind permission of the Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding the Scots Guards.

At the Headquarters in Wellington Barracks is a series of six drawings by the artist, from which comes our example. They were presented to the regiment by Colonel E. W. S. Balfour, C.V.O., D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C. He received them from a member of the Oswald family, in whose possession they had been since their purchase directly from the artist.¹

A second group by the same artist, and dated 1838, is owned by Brigadier A. H. C. Swinton, M.C. His originals, fourteen in all, differ not only from those at Wellington Barracks in subject, but in details of uniform. At the Scots Guards Exhibition, held in 1934, not only was the set of six exhibited but also two of the 1838 period, which belonged to Colonel Sir E. C. T. Warner, D.S.O., M.C. Yet another pair were lent by Brigadier-General Francis Alston, C.M.G., D.S.O. It will be noted that Hayes was diligent in recording the Scots Guards, no doubt on the occasions when they visited Dublin.

According to the Thieme-Becker Lexicon and Strickland's Dictionary of Irish Artists, Michael Angelo Hayes was born in Waterford, Ireland, on 25th July, 1820. He was the son of Edward Hayes, a miniaturist and well-known artist. Both father and son supported the Royal Hibernian Academy, entitling them to use the initials "R.H.A." after their names. The son, taught by his father, was very advanced for his years. At the age of 16 he had engravings published in "Car Travelling in Ireland." In 1842 he was appointed "Military Painter-in-Ordinary" to the Lord-Lieutenant. His later and better known works are numerous but outside the scope of this article. His death was tragic. He entered, on 31st December, 1877, the top part of his house at 4 Salem Street, Dublin, to examine a water cistern. He struck his head on a beam and, falling unconscious in a few inches of water, he drowned.²

Hayes in his early life had opportunities of seeing the Scots Guards. From 1818 up to the troubles in Canada in 1839, Dublin was a station for Guards battalions, where they performed a twelve-month turn of duty. The last two turns of duty there were begun in 1833 and 1837. A Regimental Order tells us that the 2nd Battalion left London early in August, 1833, and the 1st Battalion left in the same month in 1837.

The other five pictures of this group show men in the bearskin cap with the white hair plume and tassels. These hair plumes were a distinction of the Scots Guards when they were converted to Scots Fusilier Guards.³

The grenadier caps were simplified for Line regiments in 1835, and no doubt the Guards regiments followed suit about the same time. Thus Hayes either completed these pictures at an early age or made reconstructions, not a usual practice.

The picture herewith shows the men in their summer undress uniform. Although the men have diced bands to their forage caps, the officers do not. They wear the one with the plain black band common to Guards officers at that time. A distinctive pattern had been adopted by the Scots Fusilier Guards when they were converted. However, early in January, 1832, the King stated that he approved of the forage cap for privates, but decided that the officers of all three Guards regiments should wear one pattern, that of the Grenadier Guards. A Regimental Order of 19th January, 1832, stated that "the New Forage Cap is on no account to be worn by Officers either on or off duty." When the officers regained the privilege is not clear, but the 1846 Dress Regulations give them a "royal tartan band, gold cord round the edge of the crown and St. Andrew's star in front."⁴

¹ Information kindly supplied by Major P. E. G. Balfour, Adjutant of the Scots Guards.

² Information from a descendant visiting the Parker Gallery.

³ See Cox's Accounts, Vol. XVII, page 141.

N The American Campbells meet the Laird

drive up in tartan-hooded cars and
ing bought-in-U.S. Scots tweeds

pe and drum band welcome makes it "just like coming home"

THE Duchess of Argyll, wife of the hereditary chief of the Campbell clan, faced a crisis. The day she was entertaining to lunch a party of American Campbells, flown across the Atlantic to meet their laird, her chef was in hospital, victim of a sudden illness. A substitute chef was rushed out from Glasgow, and a hot lunch was served in place of the planned sit-down meal.

But no one noticed, least of all the Americans, who arrived a little later, swathed in tartan-hooded cars, swinging into the great forecourt of Balmoral Castle. Muffled to the ears in Scots tweeds (bought in the States), they emerged from their cars, plainly uncertain whether to bow or curtsy, or just shake hands. The Duchess, formerly Charles Sweeney, famous society beauty of the thirties, solved the problem by leading them into the castle and handing round glasses of Atholl Brose, a traditional heady brew of honey, cream and whisky. Sheltered by Captain Harry Campbell, the American pilot who had flown them over, the Campbells from California, Missouri, Michigan and Florida were soon feeling at home. When the Duke's personal piper, Ronnie MacCallum (who is also the castle's head piper), led in half a dozen pipers and drummers from the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, resplendent in tartans, plaids and feather

bonnets, to break into the familiar strains of "The Campbells Are Coming," they were overwhelmed. "I'd no idea it would be like this," murmured Jean Campbell Warnock, from Detroit. "I left Scotland when I was three months old, and this is just like coming home."

Before lunch, the visiting Campbells toured the castle with the Duke, inspecting the family portraits, the priceless tapestries and the muskets and broad swords with which Campbells had fought in the great rebellion of 1745. Then, in the Duchess's white and gold panelled dining-room, they ate Scotch salmon and haggis and drank champagne. Afterwards, they all went to a *ceilidh* in the village hall in Inverary, where the local Campbells were gathered to welcome their American cousins with Highland dances and Gaelic songs. It was the pipe band which was the star attraction of the day. Being Campbells, the visitors were all deeply affected. But being Americans they reacted in different ways. "When you get a Scots emotion around you, it touches the heart," murmured Jean Warnock, misty-eyed. Walter Campbell, a travel agent from Kansas City felt it differently. "Gee!" he exclaimed, "I bet that little drummer could drive a good jazz band." ELMA DANGERFIELD

Place for the pipers in the Great Hall.
t. Professor and Mrs. Ian Campbell



Highland fling by Ronald MacCallum's children, in
Dress Stewart (left), and Hunting Stewart tartans

Atholl Brose for Miss Campbell Greenland (right)
and Mrs. Campbell Greenland, with the Duchess





American Campbells are greeted by the Duke of Argyll (extreme right) and his family in the forecourt of Inverary Castle. In this group are: Miss Campbell Vint (left), with Bryan Sweeney, the Duchess's fourteen-year-old son, and Walter Campbell; the Duchess, arm-in-arm with Captain Harry Campbell, and Mrs. Ian Campbell.



Formal reception. The Duke and Duchess wait on the steps of the castle to welcome their guests.

Campbell-tartan hooded car waits in the forecourt of the castle as the Americans prepare to leave.



Solemn moment. The Duchess of Argyll samples the haggis and champagne with Walter Campbell.

PHOTOS BY RUSSELL WESTWOOD



Rare-kneed clansmen stand at attention during a dinner of the Philadelphia Saint Andrew's Society. In Scotland, wearing a kilt was once a penal offense. GUS PASQUARELLA

THEY LIKE TO DRESS THAT WAY

By ASHLEY HALSEY, JR.

What makes a man want to wrap himself in nine yards of kilt? How does he answer the taunt, "Do you wear rubber panties too?" Here's what makes them tick—those Americans who love to pretend they're back in the Highlands.

WHENEVER C. Kennedy Allen, Jr., dresses up for a night out, his dignity and his nether garment depend upon two safety pins. Allen, a gaunt-cheeked Pennsylvania insurance man in his forties, is well versed in risks. He stands over six feet and the safety pins are large proportion. Even so, most other American males would consider his situation hazardous. For the moment that Allen puts on with the two pins is a stish kilt.

Public attention has been so much focused upon the smirking question of what a man wears under a kilt that virtually nobody, except the wearer, has a thought to what holds up the garment. The proper answer, wherever stalwart Highlanders stalk about in a dignified swishing of their ancestral garb, is simply, safety pins. Reliance by grown men on the essories of babyhood does not faze the true kilt-wearer. Uniform regulations of her majesty's Highland regiments prescribe that kilts be kept up by braces (suspenders), belts or other



The well-dressed Scot, armed to meet the public, must take care to sit in a "ladylike" way.

means." To one alien taunt about safety pins, "D'ya wear rubber panties too?" a six-foot Highland soldier is said to have replied evenly, "Nae, the enemy do."

In this country, pins suitable for sustaining kilts are more easily obtained than the Scottish garments themselves. But they are somewhat in the famous classification of oats as defined by Doctor Johnson: Fed to horses in England and to men in Scotland. Fasteners appropriately substantial enough to keep up a kilt can be bought in the United States by asking any saddler for "horse-blanket pins."

By a liberal estimate, only one in 2400 of the 47,853,694 adult males in the United States has ever been seen in a kilt. Many of these tootle in bagpipe bands, of which it has been said, "there are an alarming number." The other kilt wearers play it straight, without any greater justification for their costume than a Scottish name or birthplace, or membership in one of the nation's several hundred Scottish fraternal

(Continued on Page 137)



Kilt-clad C. Kennedy Allen, Jr., and A. Winthrop Hiscow hike across the "Highlands"—just outside Philadelphia.



Attired in his ancestral tartan, Gov. Theodore McKellin (second, right) of Maryland attends an outing of Baltimore Scots. Kilts are fastened with two safety pins.



"Scotophiles" Hiscow, Allen, Richard Gregory Sutcliffe and T. Bayard Beatty, Jr., compare their weapons. When completely dressed, a kilt wearer carries three knives and a fork.



Big-game hunter Nicholas Bile (seated, center) and author (hands folded) together with fellow "Scotchmen."

THEY LIKE TO DRESS THAT WAY

(Continued from Page 27)

organizations, such as the Saint Andrew's Societies, the Order of Scottish Clans and the Royal Caledonian Society.

Perhaps the country's most distinguished home-grown kilt wearer is Gov. Theodore R. McKeldin, of Maryland, who first appeared in full Scottish evening dress at the annual banquet of the Saint Andrew's Society of Baltimore 10 years ago. The governor wore the kilt of the Campbell of Argyll clan, in which he traces descent. His outfit was custom tailored for him on 17th Avenue in the highlands of New York City.

The governor's fancy, bare-kneed outfit emphasized what few normally used or skirted Americans realize: a relatively simple-looking kilt is the basis of the most elaborate wardrobe worn by men anywhere in the Occidental world. While the governor feels one kilt is sufficient, more frequent wearers, like Allen and his Pennsylvania coterie, often own an assortment of evening and full-dress outfits. From being "Scotch" in terms of financial expenditure, the man who wears a kilt for all the variations of traditional Scottish attire can spend much more than the average male American in clothes. In addition to three changes of day and dress kilts, waistcoats, headgear and other Scottish attire requires such accessories as stone-studded sporrans, fancy shoe buckles and nineteenth-century design, lace and cuffs for full dress, ceremonial dirks and daggers with hilts set with precious stones, and elaborate mounted fur sporrans, or belt. Although a kilt alone may cost little as forty-five dollars, and a full outfit may be bought for \$200, a complete Scottish outfit of the finest day and evening wear involves an outlay of \$1250 or

more. The male who indulges his fancy for Scottish costume finds himself entitled by his name to wear kilts of many different colored tartan. Tartan is a combination of various stripes and lines, called a "sett," which is the design of one clan. There are more than a hundred of these, and some of the larger clans have their own tartans. A bright one for general use, a dark one of low visibility for hunting, and an ornate one, often with a large amount of white in it, for formal wear. Thus a young man named Gordon MacLeod Stewart, could wear the blue-green tartan of the MacLeods, the bright yellow of the Stewarts, or any one of three Stewart tartans. The basically red Royal Stewart tartan is the most common. The Scottish Stewart dress tartan, or the Stewart hunting tartan, is a dark one. In all, or he might wear a kilt of one, hose of one, and a plaid of a third tartan. The term "plaid" is a term much misused in the United States—it is a shawl or cloak worn over the left shoulder. It is not a pattern of cloth. As a kilt is made of tartan, the two terms are confused. To purists, the term "plaid" who prattle about putting on kilts are actually saying they are going to wear a shawl as a young man into a kilt, as this writer has seen a young man with athletic variations on

the usual process of dressing. A kilt is neither stepped into, like trousers, nor pulled down over the head like a skirt. Instead, it is wrapped around the middle like a bath towel covering up with a Turkish towel in a moment of embarrassment. The orthodox way of putting on a kilt goes like this:

Spread the kilt out flat. It opens into a rectangle of cloth approximately four and a half feet long by three feet wide, with the heavily pleated back section, or seat, in the center. Back up to it shyly, with both hands behind your back, like a boy expecting a spanking. Seize the right end of the kilt and bring it around to your left side. Draw a deep breath, or, as Army sergeants and athletic instructors say, "suck in your gut." At least, be sure your midriff is fully under control. It is crucial that the waistband of the kilt fit as snugly as a widow's girdle. Next pin the right-hand upper corner of the kilt firmly inside the waistband at left. Then swing the left-hand edge across the front of the body, and fasten it at right. This last creates what is daintily called the apron. By custom, the enormous safety pin on the right may show, but the one on the left should not. At this stage, with only two fastenings at waist level, the right side of the kilt may afford a higher visibility than the slit skirts of Hollywood's slinky pre-cessionary days. The proper solution is a third pin—sometimes like an ornamental safety pin, sometimes like a fancy tiepin or stickpin—skewered through the lower right corner of the garment to close the side flap.

Next, the well-dressed Scot arms himself to meet the public. Having pulled on a nearly knee-length pair of heavy woolen hose, supported by elastic garters whose "flashes," or decorative tabs, appear below the turned-down stocking top, he slips a little black-handled sheath knife into the top of his right stocking. This is the "sgian dhu," pronounced approximately "skane doo," and meaning "black knife." Although a wicked surprise weapon in a fray, it originated as the Scot's pocketknife—thrust into his stocking top because a kilt has no pockets. Hung from a belt beside his

sporrans, or purse, which is the Highlander's substitute for pockets, is another, larger blade. This is the dirk, often ornamented with large colorful stones and worn in a handsome silver-mounted leather sheath. The dirk got its start as a dagger, and no fooling. It was a dirk that Lady Macbeth pressed into her husband's hand when she persuaded him to murder King Duncan, a gory bit of actual history immortalized in Shakespeare's play, *Macbeth*. To avoid using the same blade on enemies and victims, most dirks were fantastically provided with a small, matching knife-and-fork set mounted on the front of the big sheath. Thus a fully attired Scot or Scottish-American carries three knives and a fork when he goes himself out to dinner of an evening.

Once safely into a kilt, the amateur kilt wearer's problems have just begun. He has far more cloth around his middle than any kiltless man on earth, eight to nine full yards of woollens, to be exact. In the dress models, the traditional twenty-one to twenty-nine pleats at the back are fairly thin. In military kilts, which some in this country wear because they are more easily obtainable, the pleats are piled up inches thick. In either case, the man wearing the kilt has to become accustomed to sitting down gracefully with a considerable yardage in thick woollens folded under him. Just as a well-proportioned man standing in kilts can resemble a living statue of stalwart manhood, so a kilt wearer clumsily seated personifies the befuddled male at his sorriest.

Yet a kilt without a pleated seat would be no kilt at all, Scottish authorities agree, but a mere feeble male imitation of a female skirt. Originally the pleats, tucked in loosely and held by a belt instead of being permanently sewed in, served several purposes. If the other portions of the kilt became wet, a dry section could be unfurled. The extra cloth could be distributed wherever needed in the ever-dripping Highlands as a protection against damp and cold in working and sleeping outdoors. And in sitting on clammy rocks, the extra thickness of cloth at bottom represents solid comfort.

For the nonpracticing Highlander who wears the kilt ceremonially, however, the traditional pleats are more menace than comfort. The only way to overcome it is by repeated dress rehearsals. Stand up, sit down. Stand up, sit down. Soon one can get safely settled in a chair by an adept forward wish of the kilt which flattens the pleats. The feminine technique of edging backward over the front of the chair seat also helps, though by no means a solution in itself. Kilts also impose a restraint in sitting. Bold masculine attitudes are questionable. What's the best way to sit? Ladylike.

The importance of this posture control depends, naturally, upon what is being worn under the kilt. At one evening party which the writer attended in a kilt, a camera-maniac suddenly began snapping photos. "Am I decent?" I signaled to my wife. She, over at the far side of the room, intimated that I was. So I faced the photographer, who was some distance to one side of my wife, with a smile. A few days later he sent me a photograph of the result. It may not have answered for all time the question of what a man wears under a kilt, but it certainly revealed what I had on that evening. Fortunately, it was conventional underwear of a well-advertised brand.

Actually, the cautious kilt wearer covers his nether region in special underdrawers, or short "trews"—"trews" being Anglo-Scottish for "trousers"—of the same basic color as the kilt. Thus an accidental flirt of the kilt discloses absolutely nothing off color except perhaps a stretch of unalluring male shank from kneecap up to mid-thigh. At the other extreme in attire, however, is the real extremist. This character, like many old-time Scots in the days when men wore men and cloth was scarce, regards the kilt as sufficient garment in itself. He will have nothing under it, and will even carry his audacity so far as to insist that he is warmer that way. For authority, he can cite a century-old volume on Scottish costume which says that Highlanders in the bitter winter campaigns of the Napoleonic wars "suffered incomparably less than the others... the kilt being bound tightly round the loins."

The degree of manhood necessary to wear a kilt is so courageously high that the English despaired of conquering the hardy Scots in their centuries-long warfare until they outlawed kilts. After the bloody Highland rebellion of 1745, headed by the exiled "Bonnie Prince Charlie" whose name is borne by the present heir to the British throne in a propitiatory gesture, the English harried the Highland clans and passed the so-called Black Act. This was probably the severest law ever aimed at a garment. It required Scots to disarm and to swear a fearsome oath: "never to use tartan, plaid, or any part of the Highland garb; and if I do, may I be cursed in my undertakings, family, property; may I never see my wife and children, father, mother or relations; may I be killed in battle as a coward and lie without Christian burial in a strange land, far from the graves of my forefathers and kindred."

In the event that oath violators did not fall dead on the spot, the penalty for wearing a kilt or other Scottish dress was six months' imprisonment for the first offense and seven years of penal servitude overseas in the "plantations" of America for a second offense. More than a few present-day Americans are descended from an-



"Well! That's the last time I'll introduce her to anybody!"

THE SATURDAY EVENING POST

be fantastic. A number of the Philadelphia devotees have become handicraftsmen of considerable artistic skill in creating Scottish accessories and at-

been shocked by one irreverent comment made later: "Nothing looks more like Christmas than a kilt." THE END

Col. Andrew Fleming, V.D., Soldier, Businessman, Dies

Col. Andrew Fleming, V.D., well-known Montrealer and former president of the Black Watch Association, died suddenly yesterday at his home, 3400 Cote des Neiges road. He was 65.

One of Montreal's most noted soldiers, he was also a prominent businessman.

The funeral service will be held at the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, Sherbrooke street west, on Saturday at two p.m. The body is resting at the chapel of J. & C. Wray and Bros., 1224 Mountain street.

Col. Fleming was born in Glasgow, Scotland, the son of the late William Baird Fleming and the late Agnes Adair. He came to Canada in 1911 and joined the Hart and Adair Coal Company, of which he became president in 1937. He left this company in 1938 to take the position of vice-president of Vipond Tolhurst Limited.

Becoming president of the Dominion Squire Corporation in 1939, he was also at one time vice-president of the United Bond and Share Limited, a director of the Naperville Junction Railway, and a director of Workshops' Limited (Veterans' Assistance Commission).

At the outbreak of the First World War, Col. Fleming joined the McGill University contingent of the COTC and went overseas in 1915 as a lieutenant with the 148th Battalion, C.E.F. In 1947 he joined the 42nd Battalion, RHR (The Black Watch). He remained associated for more than 20 years with this regiment. In September, 1918, he was wounded in action in France.

After the war he returned to Canada, but continued to serve in the militia with his regiment here. In 1929 he was appointed second in command of the regiment's 13th battalion, of which, in 1934, he became officer commanding with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

In October, 1934, he was appointed commandant of the regiment succeeding Col. W. S. M. MacTier, and held this position for two years.

During the Second World War he served again in the army and from 1940 until 1946 he was at Army Headquarters, military district No. 4 in Montreal.

Col. Fleming married the former Ruth Stevenson, the daughter of the late A. W. Stevenson, of Montreal, in 1919.



Col. A. Fleming, V.D.

ter of the late A. W. Stevenson, of Montreal, in 1919.

Keenly interested in veterans' affairs, he was a director and trustee of the Poppy Fund and of the Canadian Legion Service Bureau. He was also a member of the Sir Arthur Currie branch.

A former president of the Canadian Club of Montreal, Col. Fleming was a member of the St. James', the Royal Montreal Golf, the Thistle Curling, the Montreal Hunt and Montreal clubs.

He is survived by his wife; two sons, Andrew, of Baie Comeau, who was in charge of security at the Potsdam Conference in the Second World War, and William, of Montreal; and by one daughter, Elizabeth, of Montreal.

A FINE SOLDIER AND CITIZEN

A young Scotchman, Andrew Fleming, who came to this country almost half a century ago to join his uncle's firm became a successful business leader, distinguished soldier, prominent in many movements for the good of his fellow citizens, and beloved by all who knew him, died yesterday.

Colonel Andrew Fleming was one of Montreal's outstanding examples of the citizen-soldier, the man who prepared himself and others in peacetime, training in spare hours, for the responsibilities of war. He served in the First World War with the 148th Battalion and later the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada and was seriously wounded in France. Between the wars he continued his interest in military matters and became Commanding Officer of the Black Watch of Canada. In the last war his wisdom and experience were of great benefit to Military District No. 4.

Andrew Fleming's personal qualities endeared him to a multitude of friends. He was loyal, understanding and honorable in all his relationships. In peace and war, he practised a lofty idealism and unflinching courage, inherited from his Scotch forbears. He was a welcome guest in all circles where his fellows gathered and he contributed much with his gaiety and his charm.

Peacetime soldiering was more than a hobby for Colonel Fleming. It was a duty and citizenship. He displayed this citizenship in numerous other ways as well. Besides his expanding business activities, he found time to be president of the Canadian Club, president of the Family Welfare Association, Montreal, and a director of Workshops' Limited (Veterans Assistance Commission).

He leaves behind a pattern and example of living which will long keep his memory green, and ideals for younger generations to emulate and follow.



MARCH THROUGH DUNDEE.

H.Q. Company marching past the Lord Provost of Dundee.

PIPERS OF SCOTLAND MACGREGORS GIFTED IN ART

By SETON GORDON

THE world has heard of the MacCrimmons of Skye and of the MacKartirs or MacArthur of Skye and Mull. Were there pipers in the Highlands of the mainland of Scotland who were almost their equal? Tantalisingly little is known for certain about them, but it would seem that in Perthshire was a line of very distinguished pipers—the MacGregors. Glen Lyon was their home, and they were named Clann an Sgeulaiche, Children or Race of the Storyteller or Raconteur.

In this gifted family were found not only pipers but raconteurs, fiddlers, and bards. At what period they became hereditary pipers to the chiefs of MacGregor is not known. One of them, probably Donnchadh Mór or Big Dunean, composed that fine piobair eachd, "Rout of Glenfruin," to commemorate the fight when the MacGregors inflicted great slaughter on the Colquhouns of Luss. He, at all events, led the clan to battle on that occasion, when the victory of the MacGregors brought disaster closely following and a temporary loss of their very name. The grandson of Donnchadh Mór, Alpin by name, played to Rob Roy as he was dying at Balquhider in 1734.

The MacGregors, like the MacCrimmons, had their college of piping. It was in Glen Lyon, at a place named Druimcharaidh or Drumcherry. There is a tradition that each year they sent their best pupil for a finishing course at Borreraig, the MacCrimmons' college in Skye, thus apparently acknowledging them as supreme instructors.

Clearer Records

When we come to the beginning of the eighteenth century, we find clearer records of the family. Patrick was piper to the Duke of Atholl in 1706, and Ewen was piper to Lord Lovat of the '45 and composer of "Lord Lovat's Lament." About this time, John MacGregor joined Prince Charles Edward at Glenfinnan and later became his personal attendant and piper, being wounded in the thigh at Culloden. Another piper of the clan was James. He was a piper in MacGregor of Glenlye's regiment, was captured at Carlisle, and sentenced to death, a sentence that was commuted to transportation.

At the first important piping competition of which we have any record—that held at the Falkirk Tryst in 1781—Patrick MacGregor won the first prize for Piobaireachd, and John MacGregor, then 73 years old, was third. Patrick was without almost the whole of his third finger of his upper hand on the chanter, and he used his little finger instead. He was known, therefore, as Padruig na Corrag, Patrick of the Finger. A contemporary, or almost contemporary, record tells us how this important competition was conducted. When his turn came, each piper was brought by a private door to a small court below the room in which the judges sat, and played his tunes, invisible to them. Each piper was required to play four Piobaireachd, and this must have taken him more than an hour—a testing performance indeed. The first prize was 30 marks Scots and a set of bagpipes by Hugh Robertson of Edinburgh.

An Uncertainty

It is not certain that Patrick MacGregor was one of the Clann an Sgeulaiche, but it is definitely known that John, the winner of the third prize, was of this family. At the competition held two years later, he, as piper to the Highland Society of London, opened the proceedings by playing as an exhibition Piobaireachd, "Clanranald's March."

It is remarkable how often the name MacGregor appears in records of the early competitions: the family evidently transmitted their skill from one generation to the next.

Another family of pipers celebrated at one time in Perthshire were the MacIntyres, for a period pipers to the chiefs of the Clan Menzies. They were not, like the MacGregors, natives of the county but came traditionally from the Isles. The first of whom we have read is Donald Mór. He is said to have studied under the MacCrimmons before 1650. Donald Mór's son, John, was a most distinguished composer of Piobaireachd. Among his masterpieces are "The Battle of Sheriffmuir," "The Prince's Salute," and that beautiful tune, "My King has Landed at Moidart," commemorating Prince Charles Edward in 1745. John's son, Donald Ban, is described as "the last of a long line of hereditary pipers to Menzies."

Many years ago, my friend Francis Cameron-Head of Inverallort and

when on a visit to Eilean Shona, in Moidart, saw a very old bagpipe which had belonged to this family. The pipe was given to Donald MacDonnell of Kinlochmoldart by the last representative of the MacIntyres before emigrating to America in 1790. The chanter has an extra hole in it, below the "low G" hole. While he slept, MacIntyre said, he was told by a fairy who appeared to him that if the extra hole was bored in the chanter it would play music the like of which had not been heard. It is claimed that this bagpipe was played at the Battle of Bannockburn and that it has brought victory to the clan down the centuries wherever it has been played in battle.

Uncanny Power

In olden days, it would seem that the bagpipe had the uncanny power of conveying without words the player's message. Many of us know the story of the piper of Duntroon warning his master, who was unsuspectingly approaching in his galley from the open sea, that the castle was in enemy hands and that he, the piper, was a prisoner. All this was conveyed by the tune he played. Then there is the strong tradition of the nameless piper of Glencoe who, by his playing, warned the women of the glen of the impending massacre. A third story, which may not have appeared in print, may be set down here.

Four men of Loch Treig were sentenced to death for the murder of a travelling packman near Loch Ossien, on the boundary between Lochaber and Rannoch. It was suspected that only one man was guilty of the murder, but all were to be executed unless the guilty person confessed. On the eve of the day of the execution, one man asked for his pipes. He then played a tune which those who listened knew was his confession and repentance for the deed, and could hear his very words transmitted by music. He was, accordingly, executed, and the others spared.

Like the MacIntyres, another celebrated piping family, the MacDougalls, have connections with Perthshire although coming originally from the West. Duncan MacDougall of Taymount and Aberfeldy in 1873 won the gold medal at the Northern Meeting. In 1876 he was awarded that rare distinction, "Champion of Champions." There have been only four Champions of Champions in the history of the piping world.

Hereditary Pipers

The MacDougalls were originally hereditary pipers to the MacDougall chiefs at their castle of Dunollie, near Oban. They had a croft at Molehill and a piping college at Kilbride. Tigh nam Piobairean, the Pipers' House, was not far from Dunach.

Alasdair Mór is the first of the family whose date is known with accuracy. His time was 1635-1709. His son, Rannald Ban, composed the well-known Piobaireachd, "The King's Taxes." It is said that he was the last to officiate at the Kilbride college of piping. Rannald Mór MacDougall continued the line of hereditary pipers. He composed the "Lament for Captain MacDougall," the chief's eldest son, who was killed fighting in the 72nd Regiment under Wellington at Ciudad Rodrigo in 1812. An old tree of rare beauty growing in the grounds of Dunollie commemorates the captain.

A well-known MacDougall piper was Ailean Dall, Blind Allan. Born in Glencoe five years after Culloden, he was a travelling tailor, carrying on his trade in the crofts of the poor and the houses of the well-to-do. In his pack he carried a wooden candlestick for three lights. It is written in the chief's family papers that one of Blind Allan's tunes, composed in his old age, was the beautiful "Cronan na Calliche," the "Old Woman's Lullaby." Angus Mackay, in his rare and classic book of Piobaireachd tunes, published more than a century ago, mentions "Blind MacDougall," to whom he was indebted for the names and settings of a number of tunes.

I have so far said nothing of the Mackays, hereditary pipers to the MacKenzies of Gairloch, yet this family was among the most eminent among pipers of the Scottish mainland. The ancestry of these pipers is not, I think, definitely known, but neither, for that matter, is the origin of the MacCrimmons definitely known.

Penultimate

Ruaridh Dall (Blind Roderick) was considered to be excelled as a piper only by the MacCrimmons. His son, Eain

The Pipers of Scotland

January 17, 1955

Sir, — Although my sense of the macabre has been whetted by this latest appearance of the wrath of John MacDonnell of Inverness in Seton Gordon's recent article in "The Scotsman" on "The Pipers of Scotland," I also find it somewhat perturbing to read in the same article that "it would be surprising if there were any great difference in the playing of John MacDonnell and the MacCrimmons."

Personally, I have never met a MacCrimmon composer or piper—and the current belief among knowledgeable pipers is that the MacCrimmons, if they existed at all, were apt to treat piobach in the same way that the late Sir Thomas Lipton treated grocers' shops—acquired them from others and put the Lipton name on them.

But the MacCrimmons can be essential to piobach-playing, as long as a MacCrimmon story is supplied with the piobach itself, to guide the player in the emotion he should express when playing his tune; and, with that premise, we can palato the tradition of MacCrimmon composers.

The tradition of the MacCrimmon and MacArthur styles of piobach-playing can also be accepted by the same type of reasoning, and few will contradict me when I write that these styles are believed to have resolved themselves into respectively the Cameron and MacPherson styles.

It seems odd, therefore, that Seton Gordon would have us understand John MacDonnell's playing resembled that of the MacCrimmons. John MacDonnell, after all, was taught by "Piobair" MacPherson, the then prime exponent of the MacPherson style. If we go by tradition, it is tantamount to saying that John MacDonnell was a MacArthur-style piper, and had nothing to do with the MacCrimmons.

John MacDonnell did, however, later receive some little tuition from Sandy Cameron, the corresponding leader of the Cameron school of piping. He then proceeded to mix-up—irretrievably so far as his pupils were concerned—piobach-playing by what has been described to me in all sincerity as "taking the best out of both schools and wedding them into one."

And it is perhaps best summed-up by quoting verbatim a recent remark by the oldest living MacPherson-style piper of any authority: "How would John MacDonnell know what was the best anyway?"—I am &c.

Suas am Piobair Malla.

240 Hope Street, Glasgow,

Sir, — Seton Gordon thinks that present day piobaireachd interpretation compares favourably with the musical standards reached by the MacCrimmons, but this seems extremely unlikely. To compose the superlative musical compositions that they did, the seventeenth century composers in the MacCrimmon tradition must have been real musicians in touch with European musical developments of the day, which can hardly be said of the pipers of to-day.

The ingenious way in which these composers produced out of a continuous sound stream, effects like trill, strettò, and stordando by "shakes" and "grips," is quite lost on the contemporary piper, who mechanically follows the tradition of beating out each grace note in such clusters as if it had something to do with the tune.

It would be very interesting indeed to compare the recordings of the late John MacDonnell with those made by this society of piobaireachd by the late Donald Main, who did so much to replace the Great Highland bagpipe in the proud place it once held.

It is tragic that the research into bagpipe acoustics and aesthetics which Main was not able to finish before his premature death, does not carry on. This is the type of work that the School of Scottish Studies in Edinburgh University should be tackling now that the barrel is obviously well scraped in regard to folk song. Our one national instrument deserves all the study intelligent musicians can focus upon it, if only to see that the only distinctive musical art form that Scotland has given the world, Ceol Mór, is truthfully preserved.—I am &c.

William MacLellan,
Hon. Secy., Dunedin Society.

Dall Mackay, was, so Angus Mackay says in his book on Piobaireachd, also sightless, and was known as Am Piobair Dall, the Blind Piper. It is possible the Piobaireachd, "The Blind Piper's Obstinacy" may have associations with him. Eain Dall received his finishing touches from Padruig Og MacCrimmon at the MacCrimmon piping college on Loch Dunvegan in the Isle of Skye. He was a composer of Cool Mór, the Great Music, and himself composed at least 30 Piobaireachd; he was also a good Gaelic poet. His outstanding composition in pipe music is the "Lament for Padruig Og MacCrimmon," one of our few immortal pipe tunes, composed when he heard that his beloved teacher had died.

Fortunately, the rumour lied. Eain Dall later crossed the sea to Skye and had the strange experience of playing his great tune to a living man. MacCrimmon is said to have been so impressed by the merits of the tune that he at once said that he would learn and play it. Eain Dall was born in 1666 and lived to the great age of 98 years. The last of the Mackay pipers left the services of the MacKenzies of Gairloch (the site and ruins of their croft are still to be seen above Loch Maree) and emigrated to America about the year 1800.

Did the MacCrimmons and the Mackays and the MacArthurs play as the great pipers of the present day play? This may always be a controversial point; yet these great tunes of the classical pipe music have been handed down most carefully from one generation to the next, and it would be surprising if there were any great differences in the playing, let us say, of that master piper, the late John MacDonnell of Inverness, and the MacCrimmons. John MacDonnell has left behind him a few precious recordings; the MacCrimmons have left us their masterpieces, but, alas, no sound record of the way in which they played them.



Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, accompanied by Major K. E. R. Moffat, Guard Commander, inspecting the Guard of Honour at Ottawa.



1st Bn. THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT) OF CANADA

GENERAL

To go to Korea or not to go to Korea—that question has been uppermost in our minds since our last "Red Hackle" notes. Although the official attitude is still that we are going to the Far East there are some authoritative rumours that say we are not. Regardless of which way the question is decided we will all be happy to have a decision.

Training has been proceeding at a good pace these last few months despite numerous diversions for guards and inspections. But the big event was the Guard of Honour we supplied for our Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, during her recent visit to Ottawa.

There was keen competition among the men for places on the Guard. The final selection was made early in October and thereafter the Guard drilled for one and one half hours daily under the eagle eyes of R.S.M. Finnie and his right hand man, Drill Sergeant-Major MacConnell. The fortunate officers who were chosen for the Guard were Major K. E. R. Moffat, Guard Commander, Lt. V. A. George, 2/Lt. J. W. B. Hamilton and Lt. C. E. Brown, waiting officer.

The Guard proceeded to Camp Petawawa, near Ottawa, where they were guests of the 2nd Bn. The Canadian Guards while awaiting the parades for the Queen Mother. Our Pipe

Band, which of course accompanied the Guard, had the pleasure of playing for the 1st and 2nd Bns of the Canadian Guards during their Remembrance Day Parade.

The Guard of Honour, with the Pipe Band, paraded for the Queen Mother both upon her arrival and departure from Uplands Airport. Both parades were occasions that members of the Guard will not forget. The gracious Queen Mother captured their hearts as she captured those of thousands of Canadians who saw her.

The Guard of Honour was not the only event to bring laurels to the Battalion these last few months. The Battalion acquitted itself very well in the inspections by Major-General E. C. Plow, G.O.C. Eastern Command, and Major-General J. M. Rockingham, G.O.C. 1st Canadian Infantry Division. On the latter occasion we sorely missed our Pipe Band who were with the Guard of Honour, but their place was partly taken by the Air Cadet Pipe Band.

There is one private whose name will not be forgotten soon who, when asked by Major-General Plow if he was wearing his best battle dress replied "No Sir, I am saving it for the C.O.'s parade."

Our Pipers and Drummers, we are glad to report, have finally received their proper uniform and look very resplendent in them. They drew many admiring glances and words of praise when they accompanied the Guard of Honour—and perhaps aroused just a bit of envy in the Canadian Guards who are raising a pipe band of their own.

Under the able leadership of Pipe-Major MacInnes, the Pipe Band has been training hard and has been kept very active. At present there are twelve pipers, three learners and six drummers. Several of the Pipers have taken prizes for their playing at various Highland Games. They include the following:—Piper Leslie, first for Marches on two occasions, and first for Pibroch and third for Strathspeys and Reels on one occasion; Piper Murray, second place in Strathspey and Reel; L/Cpl. MacDonald, third place for Pibroch; Piper Smith, third for Strathspey and Reel; and Pipe-Major MacInnes, first for Strathspey and Reel and third for Marches.

L/Cpl. Muggan is now the envy of all the pipers since he recently became the owner of a beautiful set of silver mounted Hardie pipes. He is very casual about this however and will only say that they have a "nice tone."

The Pipe Band has also been very active in promoting good public relations. They have taken part in numerous public parades and are now practising for the "retreat" they will play at Halifax for the G.O.C. Eastern Command. They are also doing a series of thirteen weekly broadcasts of fifteen minutes each from the local radio station.

With Christmas almost upon us everyone is making plans for the festive season. Some of the companies have already started well by having smokers or dances.

R.S.M. Finnie, with his constant good heartedness belying his gruff R.S.M.'s exterior, has made striking progress in raising money for the Santa Claus Fund in order to give a Christmas Party for the children of members of the Battalion. The money was raised by selling tickets to bingo games which R.S.M. Finnie organised and conducted. Between three hundred and four hundred children are expected to partake of the food and fun.

A sigh of relief was given by all concerned when the physical conditioning programme was relaxed. Unfortunately we did not have a chance to measure the strength of our muscles against the other battalions of the brigade but ran our own competitions instead. The platoon commanded by 2/Lt. E. R. Vance won the speed march by marching five miles, and completing a firing exercise at the end, all within sixty-three minutes. Every man in the platoon finished together.

In the cross-country run each company entered a team of thirty men. The race was hotly contested by each man as the first fifty across the finish line won an extra forty-eight hour pass. The course itself was cunningly devised to separate the men from the boys—especially that one hundred foot high sand bank near the end of the course. 'A' Coy. won the race, but just by a slim margin over 'C' Coy.

For relaxation the battalion members have been seeing a great many movies at the Camp Theatre. Lt. Tibbets, who is in charge of the theatre, reports that thirty-nine different movies are being shown monthly. Most of them are of the cowboy or the "flash-dash" musical variety. This latter type is defined as one of those Hollywood musicals where there are a series of flashes, each followed by someone doing a dash across the screen singing a song.

SPORTS

After the last cancellation of our move to Korea the battalion reorganised its sports programme to finish the summer

Black Watch Regiment Popular Choice of WOs, Senior NCOs

Ottawa, Feb. 15 — Among the Canadian Army's six regular infantry regiments, the Black Watch appears the most popular with warrant officers and senior non-commissioned officers, the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry with junior NCOs and privates.

With officers, the Canadian Guards seem to take preference.

Several months ago, the army directed that all officers and men not attached to regular infantry units be assigned to one of the six regiments—Guards, Royal Canadian Regiment, PPCLI, Royal 22nd Regiment, Black Watch or Queen's Own Rifles.

The army allowed the soldiers affected to make a choice. It didn't promise that each man would be assigned to the regiment of his choice but said it would do its best.

The 142 officer assignments were announced last summer: 61 to the Guards; 34 to the Black Watch; 26 to the Queen's Own; nine to the PPCLI, nine to the RCR; and three to the Royal 22nd.

Today, the army gave the breakdown for 281 warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and privates. It said that, in each case, the man was assigned to the regiment of his choice.

It goes this way:

Warrant officers and senior NCOs: Black Watch 48; RCRs 44; Guards 30; Queen's Own 30; PPCLI 23; and Royal 22nd 12.

Corporals, lance-corporals and privates: PPCLI 31; RCRs 19; Black Watch 18; Queen's Own 12; Royal 22nd 10; and Guards four.

The assignments of these 423 infantry officers and men were

made necessary by the formation in October, 1946, of the Canadian Army Regular Force.

A number of soldiers taken on strength at that time had served during the Second World War in various units not now included in the active force.

When they took up staff appointments or specialist duties in the post-war army, they continued to wear the badges and uniforms of the units with which they had been associated during the war.

Last year, the army directed that all regular force soldiers must wear the badges and uniforms of active force regiments or corps, even if they continued in jobs away from the regiments. This directive followed soon after the Guards, Black Watch and Queen's Own joined the active force alongside the Royal 22nd, PPCLI and RCRs.

QUEEN MOTHER ELIZABETH ON VISIT TO OTTAWA



National Defence Photograph

This photograph shows Queen Mother Elizabeth inspecting the guard of honour of 100 members of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, which is commanded by Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Seamark and is stationed at Aldershot, N.S. The inspection took place at Uplands Airport on Her Majesty's arrival on 12 November last. On the left is Major K. E. R. Moffat, CD, guard commander, and in the left background is Governor-General Vincent Massey.

As she stepped from the aircraft which brought her from the United States for a five-day visit to Ottawa she received a 21-gun Royal salute fired by members of Ottawa's 30th Field Regiment, RCA, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel D. Callaghan.

Music during the welcoming ceremonies was provided by the pipe and drum band of the Black Watch and by the regimental band of The Royal Canadian Regiment, London, Ont.

A guard of honour of 100 members



National Defence Photograph

Queen Mother Elizabeth inspects a guard of honour provided by the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (MG).

of the Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (MG) in full dress scarlet attended Queen Mother Elizabeth when she officially opened the new Bytown bridges on Sussex Drive in Ottawa. (Bytown was the capital's original name, and it was so named in honour of Colonel John By of the Royal Engineers, who was in charge of one of the great military engineering feats in Canadian history—the construction of the Rideau Canal (1827-1831)).

Commanding the Cameron Highlanders' guard of honour was Major E. A. Stewart, and during Her

Majesty's inspection of the guard band music was played by the Cameron's pipe band under the direction of Pipe Major L. M. Johnson.

It was the first time since 1939 that the regiment officially provided a guard of honour for Royalty visiting the city. At that time the Camerons provided the guard that met Her Majesty and the late King George VI on their arrival in Ottawa on a tour of Canada. The late monarch was for years Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment.

Serving Officers Appointments List

ALLISON, S. H., Lt.-Col.	School of Chemical Warfare.
ARBUTHNOTT, W. D., Capt.	1st Bn.
BAILLIE-HAMILTON, J. N. B., Capt.	Adjutant, Depot.
BAKER-BAKER, H. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., Lt.-Col.	Commanding Depot, Perth.
BENGOUGH, J. D., 2 Lt.	2nd Bn.
BLAIR, H. N., Col.	Bde. Col., Highland Brigade.
BRADFORD, B. C., D.S.O., M.B.E., M.C., Lt.-Col.	Commanding 2nd Bn.
BRAMWELL-DAVIS, R. A., D.S.O., Brig.	Awaiting appointment.
BRODIE, A. C. C., D.S.O., M.C., Col.	Military Attache, British Embassy, Seoul, Korea.
BUCHANAN, P. G., M.B.E., T.D., Major	H.Q. Nairobi Garrison.
BUCHANAN, J. E., Capt.	1st Bn.
BURNABY-ATKINS, F. J., Major	2nd Bn.
BUTCHART, G. C., Major	Q.M., 2nd Bn.
CAMPBELL, J. C. F., 2 Lt.	2nd Bn.
CARTHEW, P. M. B., Lt.	1st Bn.
CHALMER, G. A. D., Lt.	1st Bn.
CHALMERS, N. A., 2 Lt.	2nd Bn.
CLARK, H. McL., M.B.E., Major	Q.M., Depot.
CRITCHLEY, I. R., Capt.	Adjutant, 4/5th Bn.
DICK-LAUDER, G. A., Major	2nd Bn.
DONALDSON, G. W. B., Major	203 Pro. Coy., R.M.P., M.E.L.F.
DOUGLAS, P. S., M.C., Lt.-Col.	A.Q.M.G., H.Q. Scottish Command.
DUDGEON, W. R., 2 Lt.	1st Bn.
DRUMMOND-WOLFF, R. H. C., Col.	Military Attache, British Embassy, Brussels.
DUNBAR, Sir Drummond C. N., Bart., M.C., Major	Intelligence Corps Depot.
FERGUSON, B. E., D.S.O., O.B.E., Brig.	Commander 153 (H.) Inf. Bde.
FORTUNE, J. B. F., M.C., Major	T.A. I, War Office.
GILLIES, G. W., Capt.	Q.M., 1st Bn.
GRAHAM, C. S., Capt.	2nd Bn.
GURDON, A. B. D., Lt.	1st Bn.
GURDON, R. T. T., Lt.	2nd Bn.
HAMILTON, B. M., Capt.	2nd Bn.
HOPWOOD, J. A., D.S.O., Col.	Colonel, A/Q, H.Q. Land Forces, Hong-Kong.
IRWIN, A. D. H., D.S.O., M.C., Major	1st Bn.
LENNON, N., Capt.	1st Bn.
LESLIE, A. W., M.C., Major	B.M. 153 (H.) Inf. Bde.
LESLIE, I. B., Lt.	2nd Bn.
LINDSAY, C. P., Capt.	2nd Bn.
LITHGOW, A. O. L., M.C., Major	1st Bn.
MAXWELL, R. St. G. R., Major	Trg. Officer, 4/5th Bn.
MOIR, C. M., Major	D.A.A. and Q.M.G., H.Q. East African Command.
MONTEITH, J. C., M.C., Lt.-Col.	G.S.O.I. (Plans), H.Q., Malaya.
MONCRIEFF, J. G., Lt.	Depot.
McCONAGHY, C. W., Capt.	H.Q., Field Security, Styria, Austria.
McDONALD, D. S., Major	1st Bn.
MacDONALD-GAUNT, C. A., Capt.	1st Bn.
McMICKING, T. N., Lt.	2nd Bn.
NICOLL, E. W., Capt.	Adjutant, 1st Bn.
NOBLE, N. G. A., M.C., Major	M.O.I, War Office.
ORR-EWING, E. S., Lt.	2nd Bn.
PARKER, C. M., 2/Lt.	1st Bn.
ROSE, D. MacN. C., D.S.O., Lt.-Col.	Commanding 1st Bn.
ROWAN-HAMILTON, A. D., M.C., Major	G.S.O. II Trg., H.Q. Scottish Command.
ROWAN-HAMILTON, D. A., M.V.O., Major	Trg. Officer, 6/7th Bn.
SEVERN, D. B., Capt.	Adjutant, 6/7th Bn.
STEPHEN, M. G., Major	C.B. War Office.
STEWART, J. L., Major	1st Bn.
STEWART-MEIKLEJOHN, N. J., Capt.	Depot, for 2nd Bn.
STEWART-SMITH, D. G., 2/Lt.	Depot, for 1st Bn.
SUTHERLAND, D. G. C., M.C., Major	R.M.A., Sandhurst.
SUTHERLAND, K. H., Major	1st Bn.
TELFER-SMOLLETT, M. A., Capt.	2nd Bn.
TROTTER, E. L., M.C., Capt.	Trg. Officer, Depot
TWEEDY, O. R., Lt.	2nd Bn.
UPTON, J. E., 2/Lt.	Depot, for 2nd Bn.
WALKER, E. S., Major	D.A.A.G., H.Q. Scottish Command
WALKER, J. M. P., Capt.	2nd Bn.
WALLACE, M. R., Major	Staff College, Melbourne, Australia
WATSON, A. L., Capt.	Adjutant, 2nd Bn.
WATSON-GANDY, C. V., Lt.-Col.	Commanding, 7th Bn. K.A.R. Kenya
WILLETT, R. F., Capt.	H.Q. East Africa Command
WINGATE-GRAY, W. M., M.C., Major	2nd Bn.

THE FOLLOWING OFFICERS HAVE RETIRED DURING 1954 -

Brig. G. G. Green, D.S.O.
Brig. D. R. Morgan, C.B.E., D.S.O., MC
Lt.-Col. A. D. J. Stewart
Major R. G. Pollock-McCall
Major R. N. Jardine-Paterson



MEMBERS OF THE DEPOT SGTS' MESS

Back Row—Sgt. Kerry, M.M.; Sgt. Mitchell, M.M.; Sgt. Slaven.
Centre Row—C Sgt. McNicol; Sgt. Oldham; Sgt. McLean;
Sgt. Braild; Sgt. Bell; Sgt. Rice; Sgt. Buchan; Sgt. Adams;
Sgt. Sankey.
Front Row—Sgt. Stewart; C.S.M. Haye, M.M.; R.Q.M.S.
Wharton; R.S.M. Scott, M.B.E.; C.S.M. Dickson; C Sgt. White;
Sgt. Dewhurst.

Black Watch 70-Year Man To Be Honored

A special parade will be held at the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada armory on Fleury street April 19 to pay tribute to the honorary colonel, Col. G. S. Cantlie.

Col. Cantlie, recently awarded the Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps for long and efficient service, has 70 years' service with the Black Watch. He joined the regiment March 20, 1885.

Maj-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, general officer commanding, Quebec Command, will present the decoration to Col. Cantlie at the parade.

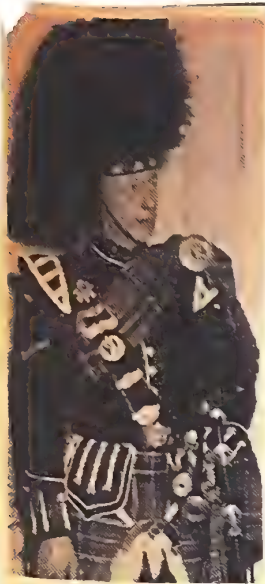
The 3rd Battalion, the local Militia unit, a guard of honor from the battalion, the Black Watch Association and a detachment from the cadet corps will be on parade.

Col. Cantlie Sets Record

What may be a military record for Canada will be commemorated on Tuesday evening at the armory of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, when tribute will be paid to Col. G. S. Cantlie, DSO, honorary colonel, on the occasion of his 70 years service with the regiment.

Colonel Cantlie was recently awarded the Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps, and this will be presented to him by Maj-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, CBE, general officer commanding, Quebec Command.

The parade will consist of an honor guard, together with the 3rd Battalion of the regiment, the Black Watch Association, and a detachment from the unit's cadet corps.



L/CPL. HUGGAN

Rockingham's Personal Piper 'Best Dressed'

(Special to The Gazette)

Camp Petawawa, Ont., Feb. 13.—When soldiers here from private to major-general don their military finery on ceremonial occasions, the most stylish of the lot is a 25-year-old piper from Montreal.

He is L/Cpl. John M. Huggan, a soldier of the 1st Battalion, the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. He is personal piper and orderly to Maj.-Gen. John M. Rockingham, general officer commanding the 1st Canadian Infantry Division.

As soldiering in the infantry goes, L/Cpl. Huggan has a fairly enviable job. His normal calendar of duties reads something like this: Piping the general when he enters or leaves his headquarters; playing at reveille and retreat and at ceremonial occasions when the general is present. He also acts as a personal messenger, which is a job in itself.

Into this daily routine L/Cpl. Huggan must cram at least an hour a day practising with his pipes and keeping them in top working order. After duty he has to perform the normal soldierly chores of keeping his uniform and kilt presentable to the last detail.

Cpl. Huggan's tour of duty will last until spring, since pipers of the Black Watch band are handling it on a three-month basis.

The corporal is not the first Huggan to serve with Montreal's famed Black Watch. His grandfather served overseas during the Great War 1914-18 with the regiment. His father, William Huggan, lives at 1670 Dermacourt Street, Verdun.



The March Past

Gathering of The Braemar Royal Highland Society

Black Watch's Posting To Far East Postponed

OTTAWA, March 12.—(CP).—Renewed talks of reduction of Commonwealth troops in Korea

have resulted in suspension of the impending move of a Canadian battalion to the Far East.

Defence Minister Ralph Campney said last night the 1st Battalion, the Black Watch, which was ready to go to Korea to replace the 2nd Battalion, Queen's Own Rifles, has been ordered to remain at Aldershot, N.S.

He said in an interview he hoped to settle shortly whether the transfer need be carried through.

Mr. Campney said he hoped there would be no undue delay in the Queen's Own's return to Canada.

The four Commonwealth countries with forces in Korea — Canada, Britain, Australia and New Zealand — were discussing a reduction in their commitments.

It would not be "prudent," he said, to send the Black Watch battalion until the question was decided.

"We hope to know reasonably shortly."

He added that he would like to see the withdrawal of all Canada's 1,200 men from Korea. But there would have to be con-

sultation with other Commonwealth and United Nations countries.

The 2nd Battalion Queen's Own Rifles, is due for replacement after completing a year's service next month. Apart from a few auxiliary troops, it is the last of the three-battalion 25th Brigade which Canada maintained until last year.

A SOLDIER OF TWO QUEENS

One of the most gracious and soldierly figures to be seen on Sherbrooke street any day of the week is that of Col. G. S. Cantlie. The old description of "a soldier of the Queen" is most appropriately applied to him. For he served under Queen Victoria for more than 15 years of his military career. And tonight a Special Parade will be held in the armory of the Black Watch, Royal Highland Regiment of Canada, that he may receive the Canadian Armed Forces Decoration in the reign of Queen Victoria's great-granddaughter, Queen Elizabeth.

Probably in the whole British Commonwealth there is no other instance of anyone who had served 70 years with his regiment. It was on March 20, 1865 that Col. Cantlie joined the Black Watch. Back in the year 1908 he was awarded the long service decoration. And in 1935 the regiment celebrated his 50 years of service. Two decades have since passed, and now the Special Parade will do honor to the man whose service is now drawing close to three quarters of a century.

Col. Cantlie can recall how he served with his regiment in the smallpox riots in the streets of Montreal in 1885, how he took his battalion to Quebec to celebrate the Tercentenary of the city in 1908, and how President Taft of the United States complimented

They Wear Only One Kilt at Once

Sir,—Please, oh please, when referring to the wearing apparel (Scottish) of the royal children, or any other children, or for that matter anybody, speak of "wearing the kilt"—not kilts!

John H. Molson.

him upon the fine appearance of his men. These are all memories of the Victorian and Edwardian days.

But in the history of his regiment, Col. Cantlie holds a position of enduring gratitude and honor as the officer who raised the 42nd Battalion and led it into battle in France. Through the worst fighting of the Somme Offensive, Col. Cantlie led his men on. History records how, in advancing towards the enemy position at Fabeck Graben, it was his responsibility to take his battalion through open country, in broad daylight, under heavy shelling.

Those who will see this Grand Old Man of the Black Watch tonight will see a gallant commander who, in those days in France, went through fighting so fierce that many who saw him moving into the enemy's fire could not imagine that they would ever see him again. The Distinguished Service Order recognized his gallantry in the field and mention in the Commander-in-Chief's despatches was his honor in the record.

As the years have passed, Col. Cantlie has been a link between past and present, a living tradition, a reminder of things to be respected and cherished. The dignity of service is his, and the long years have been as kind to him as he himself is kindly. Tonight the Black Watch will honor a true officer and a great gentleman.



CAPT. E. A. WHITEHEAD ESCORTS COL. G. S. CANTLIE PAST GUARD OF HONOR



MAJ. GEN. J. P. E. BERNATCHEZ PRESENTS CANADIAN FOR C

Colonel Cantlie Decorated at Parade After Seventy Years in Black Watch

Col. G. S. Cantlie, DSO, VD, CD, was presented with his Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps last night at a unique ceremony in the armory of the Black Watch (RHH) of Canada. Military authorities agreed it was the first occasion in Canadian military history that an officer had received three clasps to the decoration.

Col. Cantlie, who will be 88 May 2, joined the Black Watch March 20, 1885. He received the Volunteer Decoration 21 years later.

As the commanding officer of the 42nd Battalion, CEF, in the First World War, he won the Distinguished Service Order for gallantry in battle, and was mentioned in despatches.

After returning to Canada he became honorary lieutenant-colonel of the 13th Battalion, and remained with the Regiment

since. His total service aggregates 70 years. He is now honorary colonel of the Regiment, a position he has held since 1951, in succession to the late Sir Montagu Allan.

Veterans in Parade

Veterans of the First World War, on parade with The Black Watch Association, noticeably straightened up when Colonel Cantlie, his carriage taking on some of the smartness of the one-time commanding officer, inspected the guard of honour commanded by Capt. E. A. Whitehead.

The honorary colonel was accompanied by the commanding officer of the battalion, Lt-Col. J. G. Bourne, who fought in the last World War with the Special Service Force.

The decoration was pinned on Colonel Cantlie's tunic by another distinguished officer of the last World War, Maj.-Gen. J. P. Bernatchez, CBE, who had

led the famous "Van Doos" in its gallant Italian campaign. Hundreds of veterans in civilian clothes looked down on the scene from the galleries of the officers' and sergeants' messes.

The unit, with the guard of honor drawn up in the centre, formed a hollow square, and was commanded by Major John Kemp, second-in-command, and the regimental adjutant, Major James Macfarlane until his guests of honor arrived.

Colonel Cantlie stood rigidly at attention throughout the ceremony. His eyes glinted as Brig. K. G. Blackader, CBE, DSO, MC, acting Colonel of the Regiment, read the citation aloud to the troops. Brig. J. Aird Nesbitt, who commands the 10th Military Group of Quebec Command, of which the Highland formation is a unit, was in attendance.

Besides the veterans, the Black Watch was supported by its Cadet Corps, and by its pipe band and the brass band. The band played at intervals during the receptions which followed.



COL. CANTLIE BRINGS UP HIS HAND IN SALUTE DURING



FORCES DECORATION



ING THE CEREMONY

rounded by pictures of long-dead Black Watch comrades.

The memories of the grand old man of the Black Watch are virtually a chronicle of Canada's most celebrated military unit. When he joined the Fusiliers, they were only 23 years old, a Canadian offshoot of Scotland's battle-tryed Black Watch, so named for its dark tartans. Cantlie saw the group grow, was present at ceremonies in 1905 when it became officially the world's second Black Watch regiment.

When war broke out in 1914, Cantlie was traveling in Europe with his wife and four children. He was named commander of Canada's Black Watch, led the 42nd Battalion into action, received the Empire's second highest honor, the Distinguished Service Order, for gallantry. "He



Herald Copyright (David Brier)

UNEQUALLED RECORD of 70 years continuous service with one regiment was marked by a special ceremony during which 88-year-old Col. G. S. Cantlie, of Montreal, was presented with the Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps. Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, GOC Quebec Command, made the presentation to the old soldier who began his army career March 20, 1885, as a subaltern with the Black Watch Regiment. Some 24 years later he commanded the same regiment and since 1951 has been honorary colonel.



Dwight E. Dolan

COLONEL CANTLIE (CENTER) INSPECTING BLACK WATCH HONOR GUARD
A reminder of things to be respected and cherished.

Grand Old Man

All through the evening, as songs and dances recalled the glories of the Scottish Highlands and its military men, the 17-year-old McGill University student listened intently, fascinated by the soldierly camaraderie and the wild skirling of the bagpipes. Before he left the military dinner in Montreal that night, he had decided to join the 5th Fusiliers, Canada's Highland regiment.

That was in 1885. Last week Colonel George S. (for Stephen) Cantlie got a medal for 70 years of service with the famed Black Watch regiment. Erect and courtly, his Guards mustache trimmed to perfection, he reviewed a parade in his honor, accepted with wordless emotion the first 70-year service medal in Canada's history. Next day he kept to his elegantly furnished greystone mansion in Montreal, steeped in memories and sur-

made us proud to go over the top with him," said an old comrade. Always mounted on a grey charger at parades, he became perhaps the best known Canadian infantryman in Europe.

Independently wealthy (the family fortune came from Scottish woolens), he became a member of the Black Watch's advisory board after the war, often visiting Scotland to strengthen ties with the parent regiment, always subject to a call to active duty. In 1951 he received the honorary rank of colonel, the Black Watch's highest rank.

With his impeccable manners; elegant wardrobe and Victorian customs ("He even sweeps the snow from his own doorstep in winter," said a friend), Colonel Cantlie has become a living tradition. "He is a link between past and present, a reminder of things to be respected and cherished," said the *Montreal Gazette* last week. "A true officer and a great gentleman."

The parade day arrived at last, with the sun shining and a soft wind blowing. Again the old-timers said they had seen it this before, and never, as long as they could remember, had it failed to rain in torrents during the parade. Again they were wrong. The parade went off extremely well, with the exception of the soloist in the "feu-de-joie." "H.Q." Coy gave an excellent display of rifle drill and marching, which we think, did prove that the early morning Company drill parades did some good.

On the 17-18th May we entered four teams for the Auchupo Cup competition in the Inter-platoon Rifle Meeting, i.e. Pipes and Drums, Signals, Q.M.'s and Admin. platoons. During our practice shoots the shooting was not of very high standard, and we became frantic when we heard the almost perfect scores from other Companies, but on the day of the shoot our teams showed them, and us, what we could do. The Pipes and Drums were second, losing first by seven points, with the Signals, Q.M.'s and Admin. fourth, fifth and sixth respectively.

Lieut. Guild has joined the Signals Platoon for a two-week course, prior to taking over Signals Officer in one

The Gazette

Commonwealth Record

Black Watch Cheers 'Father of Regiment'

By LAUCHIE CHISHOLM

Col. George Stephen Cantlie, 88 next month, stood erect and dignified last night to give a soldier's salute in reply to the cheers of a regiment for his 70 years' service.

The hats of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada were taken off in recognition of the long service of the honorary colonel, who joined the regiment as a young subaltern on March 20, 1883.

It was a unique parade in the Bleau street armory of the Battalion, Black Watch. Scanning the pages of Commonwealth military history fails to discover any officer who has served as long both in an active and honorary capacity, as Col. Cantlie.

Wearing his military uniform and medals, Col. Cantlie walked slowly to the front of the parade floor where Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, general officer commanding, Quebec Command, presented the old soldier with the Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps for his long service.

After the medal was pinned on his tunic, the colonel saluted. The general officer commanding, half the age of Col. Cantlie, returned the salute.

Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, officer commanding, 3rd Battalion, called for three cheers. The armory reverberated to the applause from the men on parade—the applause of men who served with Col. Cantlie in the First World War—and the cheers of younger men, vets of the last war, members of the militia and the youngsters of the cadet corps.

It was the best way the military had of honoring one of their own who served for so long.

Col. Cantlie returned the salute. He raised his gloved hand to his forehead, the same salute of respect he had given since the time of Queen Victoria.

Brig. K. G. Blackader, acting colonel of the regiment, gave a brief resume of the colonel's military career. He referred to Col. Cantlie as "the father of this regiment."

But there were no speeches such. Words were unnecessary. The simple military ceremony seemed to symbolize the story of a man who, from youth, actively served or had interest of the regiment at hand.

Col. Cantlie, a native Montrealer, was in England at the break of the First World War. He returned home to organize the 42nd Battalion. He took the battalion to England and on France, where he led his men in action. For his outstanding service in action he was awarded the distinguished Service Order and Mentioned in Despatches.

Four years ago, when most his age would have given up interest in the military, he accepted his present appointment as honorary colonel.

A son, Lt.-Col. S. D. Cantlie, served with the regiment commanded the 1st Battalion during the Second World War. A nephew, Lt.-Col. S. S. T. Cantlie, later commanded the same battalion and was killed in July during the battle for Caen.

Following the brief ceremony on the parade square last night a reception was held for Col. Cantlie. He met many officers who did not recognize on sight. Some were from another generation.



(Gazette Photo Service)

COLONEL INSPECTS HIS MEN: A guard of honor of the 3rd Battalion, Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, was inspected last night by Col. G. S. Cantlie, honorary colonel of the regiment, during a special regimental parade in honor of Col. Cantlie's long service with the regiment. Capt. E. A. Whitehead, officer of the guard, accompanied the colonel for the inspection.



(Gazette Photo Service)

OLD SOLDIER HONORED: Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, 44, general officer commanding, Quebec Command, last night pinned the Canadian Forces Decoration with three clasps on Col. G. S. Cantlie, 88 next month, in recognition of the colonel's 70 years' service with the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada.



'Family Spirit' Lauded By Black Watch Padre

The importance of "family spirit" within a regiment was stressed to members of the 3rd Battalion of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada by Capt. the Rev. R. J. Berlis at the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul yesterday afternoon.

Captain Berlis, who is regimental padre and minister of the church, was addressing 425 Highlanders of all ranks who turned out for the annual church parade. He referred to the inspection of cadet corps and all phases of military life where the whole concept of "getting the job done" affects more than just those men who take part.

Led by Band

Led by Drum Major Harry McInnes and the colorful pipe band, the parade, under the command of Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, ED, commanding officer, marched from their Bleury street armory to the church at Sherbrooke and Redpath streets. Among their ranks was the Black Watch Cadet Pipe Band making its first public appearance, a large complement of veteran officers and men of the regiment and 50 members of the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps.

Saluting Base

The salute was taken by Major-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, CBE, DSO, CD, general officer commanding Quebec Command, at the southwest corner of Sherbrooke and Peel streets on the return march from the church.

Also at the Saluting Base were Brig. J. Aird Nesbitt, commanding 10 Military Group, of which 3rd Battalion Black Watch is a part; Col. G. S. Cantlie, DSO, VD, honorary colonel of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada; members of The Black Watch advisory board and Lt.-Col. Bourne, who stepped out from the parade at the saluting base while the unit passed in review.



Black Watch on Parade

Taking the salute during the parade of the 3rd battalion, Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, are left to right: Col. G. S. Cantlie, Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, GOC, Quebec Command; and Brig. J. Aird Nesbitt, commanding 10 Military Group.

BB. Ritchie
-11-

From:- Major A.D.H. Irwin, DSO, MC.,
Commanding, Depot The Black Watch
Queen's Barracks,
Perth.

To:
Members of the Executive
Committee of the Advisory Board.

March, 1955.

For your information and I-
consideration.

Colonel Baker-Baker has been passed
Command of the Depot. The answers to

K. G. BLACKADER

General Sir Neil Ritchie
Colonel W.S.M. MacTior
Colonel P. P. Hutchison✓
Lieut-Col. J. G. Bourne

Hackle Day which falls on January 5th
w, this day was thought to commemorate
42nd in recognition of their conduct
1795. Despite the fact that this
definitely incorrect in certain
documentary evidence to support it
Hackle Day. It appears that the Red
ne then Colonel of the Regiment in
sial feature of its dress. The Red
guarded (even when in 1796 all
ordered to wear white plumes in their
ally received official recognition in
the exclusive mark of the 42nd.

So even though the original reason for Red Hackle Day has been
dropped the celebration had by then become a well established custom
and continues to be our Regimental Day.

You may like to know what form the activities take. There is
always a fancy dress football match (with practically no rules!)
between the Officers and Sgts Messes. This is followed by the officers
being entertained in the Sgts Mess and by a visit of the Sgts Mess to
the Officers Mess in the evening. Altogether a fairly "heavy" day!

Walking out Belt

We have no special belt for this purpose. Nowadays the usual
walking out dress is kilt and battle dress top and with this the issue
web belt is worn. Whatever form of dress is worn in the future for
walking out I feel that the belt issued with that form of dress will
be worn.

I hope this answers your queries and that you will forgive me
for illustrating my reply with bits of Regimental history which are
undoubtedly known to you already.

Yours sincerely,

(signed) ANGUS D.H. IRWIN
Brigadier K.G. Blackader, CBE, DSO, MC, ED, CD.,
The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada,
2067 Bleury Street,
Montreal.

ED.

Since submitting our notes for the April issue of "The Red Hackle" magazine, a few events of interest have taken place.

Colonel G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., C.D., Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, was awarded the Canadian Forces Decoration with 3 clasps covering 48 years' service since he was awarded the Volunteer Decoration in 1907.

Colonel Cantlie joined the Regiment as a subaltern in 1885, and in 1908 commanded the 2nd Battalion. At the beginning of World War I, Colonel Cantlie raised the 42nd Battalion C.E.F. and took it to France in 1915. For his service he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order and was mentioned in despatches.

In 1919 he was appointed Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel and succeeded the late Sir Montague Allen as Honorary Colonel of the Regiment in 1951.

On March 20th, 1955, Colonel Cantlie completed 70 years' unbroken service with the Regiment. To mark this occasion, a special parade was held in the Armoury and a Guard of Honour, under the command of Captain E. A. Whitehead, turned out as a special tribute to him. Major-General J. P. E. Bernatchez, General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command, attended this parade and presented Colonel Cantlie with his newly-won award. This is the first time the issue of the Canadian Forces Decoration that it has ever been awarded with three clasps. Colonel Cantlie has always been regarded as the Father of the Regiment, and to quote from an editorial published by The Montreal Gazette it stated:—"As the years have passed Colonel Cantlie has been a link between past and present, a living tradition, a reminder of things to be respected and treasured. The dignity of service is his and the long years have been as kind to him as he is kindly."

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada Cadet Corps

A year ago last February The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada Cadet Corps was formed here in Montreal and has been most successful.

This year the annual inspection of the Corps was held on Saturday, May 14th, in the Armoury. The inspection was carried out by Major-General Bernatchez, who stated that he was most impressed with what he saw, and complimented the Cadet Corps for their excellent progress since their inception.

In previous correspondence it was mentioned that the Cadet Corps sprang from The Black Watch Boys' Pipes and Drums, an organization which was sponsored by the St. Andrew's Society of Montreal and the Regiment. The purpose of this organization was to train future pipers and drummers in the Montreal area, and particularly for the Regiment. At the present time, the Boys' Pipes and Drums consist of 8 pipers and 12 drummers, an their performance at the inspection was better than anyone had hoped for after such a short period of training.

The Cadet Corps is commanded by Captain R. A. Dynes, formerly Regimental Sergeant-Major of this Battalion, and he and his instructors deserve great credit for the excellent work that has been done.



Col. G. S. Cantlie.

Annual Regimental Church Parade

On Sunday, May 29th, 1955, the Regiment paraded to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul to attend the Annual Regimental Church Service.

The parade consisted of the 3rd Battalion, the newly-formed Cadet Corps, a detachment from the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps, and members of The Black Watch Association. There were approximately 400 all ranks on parade. Major-General Bernatchez was asked to take the Salute but upon arrival at the Saluting Base he saw Colonel Cantlie and, in deference to him, asked him if he would take the Salute in his place. Everyone considered this an extremely kind gesture on the part of General Bernatchez.

Summer Camp

The Battalion will proceed to Summer Camp at Valcartier, Quebec, for a period of one week from July 10-16th. We anticipate a good turnout and will report upon our activities at camp for the next issue.



Left to right—Major-General J. P. E. Bernatchez, C.B.E., Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., C.D.

PRINTING

Military and General—
carried out expeditiously
and with complete
satisfaction by

Thomas Hunter & Sons, Ltd.

(Printers of The Red Hackle)

South St. John's Place :: Perth



A shot of the Military Band of the 2nd Black Watch, rendering the "Retreat" on the occasion of the Youth Rally given by the New Amsterdam Regional Youth Council on Empire Youth Sunday, May 22, 1955, in New Amsterdam, Berbice, British Guiana.



Maj.-General N. McMicking with Major Nicoll inspecting H.Q. Company.



The Colonel-in-Chief with Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne.

"United Press" Photo.



Wedding of Capt. David Arbuthnott and Miss Sonia Thomson.

Photo by D. C. Thomson & Co. Ltd.

GENERAL

"A poor life this if full of care;

We have no time to stand and stare." (Davies)

The poet had obviously never had to "stand and stare" trying to remember the outstanding events of a busy quarter for the "Red Hackle."

The first major event to be completed was the annual range classification which was fired amidst frequent heavy rainstorms. We soon became experts at ten seconds rapid between showers. More fortunate was the weather for the inter-platoon shooting. The Georgetown platoons had the best of the meeting, but this the Atkinson Field Community unkindly attributed more to local knowledge and immunity from ants than to skill at arms. Next day, when the weather was once more friendly, the Sergeants' Mess held their shoot, and no doubt their own notes will show how keen was the competition for the "wooden spoon."

Patrols have continued throughout the coastlands, but on a smaller scale, due to the rainy season. When, and if the dry season returns, companies will be going to the Low Savannas, up the Berbice River, for their company training; this being one of the few places suitable for normal infantry training.

Several individuals have been fortunate in travelling far into the remotest parts of the colony. L/Cpl. Lawson, complete with wireless set, was attached as wireless operator to a local American engineer in his bid to go overland by jeep to Brazil. The weather was bad, and after a long and arduous journey, during which they almost reached the open Savannas a complete breakdown forced them to throw in the sponge. In the same trend, three subaltern officers made a very successful journey to Mt. Roraima, Conan Doyle's "Lost World," a plateau which is the cornerstone of Brazil, Venezuela, and British Guiana. Such expeditions are much sought after, but the lack of communications and the great expense of air travel unfortunately curtails our wanderlust.

The Queen's Birthday Parade next engaged our attention. In this colony the parade and celebrations are held on Her Majesty's birthday, rather than on the state occasion, in order to avoid the wet season. Apart from ourselves, there were on parade detachments of the B.G.V.F. and the Colonial Police, the latter with the addition of their mounted troop. This was the first time that so large and elaborate a parade had been held in the colony, complete as it was with a 21-gun salute and a Feu-de-joie. Indeed, at rehearsals the horses of the mounted troops objected strongly to the innovation of the feu-de-joie, but good horsemanship overcame their nervousness and the final parade went without a hitch, and was by all accounts the most impressive display of its kind ever seen here. The parade was taken by H.E. The Governor, the Commanding Officer being Parade Commander.

In our out-of-the-way colony we have not been forgotten and have had our share of visitors. First, Brig. Harrison, Deputy Director of Army Quartering, paid a short visit. Later the Area Commander and his Staff Officer came down from Jamaica and ran an officers' study period on atomic warfare.

Politically the country appears to be quiet and May Day passed without incident.

In the field of sport we have been active as usual and have entered most of the local competitions; cross country, football, rugby and hockey. There has been keen rivalry with the local clubs, and we have had considerable success.

We have now reached the half-way stage of our tour in the colony, and, amongst other things, our minds turn to thoughts of leave. An excellent scheme is due to start at the end of June whereby a large proportion of the Bn. will be flying to Trinidad for ten days' leave. Soon, no doubt, graphic accounts of at least one Caribbean Island will brighten many a Scottish home.

THE BAGHDAD BELL

This Bell, which the photograph shows hanging at the gates of Balaclava Barracks, Georgetown, is well known to everyone who has served in the 2nd Battalion. As stated in the plaque below it, it was presented to the Battalion as the first

unit of the Mesopotamia Expeditionary Force to enter Baghdad on 11th March, 1917.

When the Battalion was re-formed in 1951, the bell was found to be so badly cracked that it could not be rung. It is believed that it was first cracked in the winter of 1935 or 1936 at Maryhill Barracks, although the crack was not then so bad as to stop the hours being sounded on it. Advantage was taken, while we were in Germany, of having the bell recast at Petit and Edelbrock's Bell Foundry at Gescher in July, 1954, and an inscription to this effect was added on the bell. It is of interest that the bell had been made originally in Germany in what is now the Eastern Zone.

The bell now has an excellent tone.



"Bulletin" Photo.

of the Regiment with the Commanding Officer.



Changing of the Guard by Canadians in Germany

1st Battalion

GENERAL

Our last notes covered the period up to the time the Battalion left Kenya so, with the exception of the voyage home and our arrival in Scotland, there is little to record this quarter.

The "Empire Halladale" is neither the largest nor the best appointed troopship in service. She is, however, a steady vessel. This, combined with the efforts of a friendly and capable crew, made the voyage home from Kenya a most pleasant one for all ranks of the Battalion.

On arrival at Glasgow on the 27th April we were greeted by the Pipes and Drums of the Gordon Highlanders, who played the ship in to the quayside. The first official visitor aboard to bid us welcome was the Colonel of the Regiment, accompanied by the Chief of Staff, Scottish Command, Major-General Victor Campbell, who was representing the Army Commander.

After a brief inspection of the Battalion the Colonel of the Regiment spoke to all ranks over the ship's tannoy, saying:—"Colonel Rose, Officers, Warrant Officers and All Ranks of the 1st Bn. The Black Watch."

"Many of you are returning to this country for the first time, some perhaps for the second, third or fourth time, but your Battalion is returning for its 21st time. Each time it comes back a new chapter of history has been written. In the last four years you have served in three different continents—in Europe, Asia and Africa; your comrades in the 2nd Battalion are now in the continent of America. This is typical of the history of The Black Watch, and of its reputation of duty well discharged in every corner of the world."

"Many years ago Sir John Fortescue, the official historian to the British Army, wrote:—"The 42nd stands pre-eminent for a gallantry and steadfastness which would be difficult to match in the Army." That was a long time ago. Ever since then all ranks of the 42nd have added new fame to the Regiment's reputation and many of you have added a noble share in Korea."

"I was constantly kept in touch with your actions in Korea by your commanders there, and I have heard from your Commander-in-Chief in Kenya how well you have done. I congratulate you. All of us in Scotland have watched your doings with much pride and satisfaction."

"I will now read to you a message from your Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother. Her message begins: "I send my warmest welcome to all ranks of the 1st Battalion The Black Watch on your return home. I have followed with deep interest the doings of the Battalion and I congratulate you on the fine way you have carried out your duties overseas.—Signed Elizabeth R., Colonel-in-Chief."

"Now I welcome you home; and I hope it will not be long before you all have happy re-unions with your friends and your families. God bless you and good luck to you all."

Among others who came on board to welcome us home were the Lord Provosts of Perth and Dundee, the Chairman and representatives of the Black Watch Association, Colonel Campbell-Preston, and several officers from the Depot and T.A. Battalions.

Thus ended our period of just under three years of active service overseas, during which time more than 3,000 officers and men passed through the ranks. Of these over 300 became casualties, and 69 completed the full overseas tour since leaving Crail in 1952.

Shortly after mid-day on the 28th our train pulled in to Crail Station, where again we received a warm welcome. The 4/5th Battalion very kindly sent their Pipes and Drums to play the train in, and the Provost and other notables were also on the platform to welcome us. After a quick meal no time was lost in repacking and storing kits, drawing pay and completing all the other jobs before going home on leave. In the evening some fifty men were the guests of the people of Crail at a dance held in the new village hall to welcome the Battalion home. By the following mid-day all were on the last stage of their homeward journeys in special trains and buses, leaving only a much reduced Advance Party and a newly-joined draft to hold the fort.

At Crail Colonel Baker Baker took over command from Colonel Rose. The latter has been appointed Chief Instructor at the Small Arms School at Hythe, and all ranks wish him a more peaceful and less arduous time there than has been his lot during the last three years.

The likelihood of an Austrian Peace Treaty being concluded naturally caused much speculation about our next move, so we were prepared for the worst when the cancellation of our tour in Austria was announced. This has caused much disappointment, the only consolation being that we are now likely to remain at home in Crail until towards the end of the year. The latest news is that we shall probably take over from the Argylls in Berlin, in which case the Battalion may well find itself in the same barracks which it occupied in 1951.

OFFICERS' MESS

This quarter began with a bang. As we passed through Nairobi on April 1st some well-wisher, thinking we should weep a tear for Kenya, cast into the crowded railway corridor a tear gas grenade. Tears were certainly shed; but they were of rage. Scott MacDonald, Brian Harries and Ian Buchanan were injured by blast and bits of flying tin. They embarked straight into the ship's hospital. Earle Nicoll was the only one actually hit, but he suffered little discomfort and has a war-like scar which he will show with—or without—the least encouragement. (It is on his chest.) Needless to say, no one spent a comfortable night and tear gas pervaded cabin luggage for several days. The culprit is believed to be sorry. Scott is even sorer—he is still in hospital at Bridge of Earn.

After that exciting farewell, the journey home was understandably quiet. We made good friends with some R.A.F. officers on board. Some of them we knew of old as Harvard pilots.

The best parties on board were those held to wish Mike Hennessy-Crowe, Keith Denniston and Colonel David farewell. Mike left us at Port Said to join the Seaforths. Having done us well as M.T.O., he did himself well on the Halladale. His stamina was remarkable.

On the whole it was a pleasant voyage if just a trifle too long to live in such a confined space. Proud fathers at embarkation time were actually volunteering for duty towards the last week. Still, it was a comfortable ship and the food was good. However, Glasgow was a welcome and welcoming sight.

General Neil McMicking and many old friends from the Depot and elsewhere came to greet us. The Lord Provosts of Perth and Dundee also dined with us on board.

On arrival at Crail we found ourselves back in the big mess, where we had the honour of entertaining our Colonel-in-Chief in 1952. To begin with the mess was very empty, only Colonel Mick Baker-Baker and a handful of newly-joined subalterns remaining there to hold the fort, but now officers are beginning to drift back from leave. Fortunately the Battalion arrived home just in time for several of us to attend David Arbuthnott's wedding, which was a most enjoyable event. He has now handed over to Ian Critchley, who has rejoined the fold. We are also very glad to have Nigel Noble back with us once again, although unfortunately only for a short time, as he is due to go to the Joint Services Staff College next August.

Legion Aug '56
A CORRECTION

❖ I would like to call your attention to a small error in your excellent May number.

On page 25, under the heading of "Second Ypres Commemorated," it was stated that Lt.-Col. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, V.C., commanded the 24th Battalion at Ypres and that Major-Gen. C. B. Price was a company sergeant-major in the 24th Battalion.

The 24th Battalion was not in France when the Second Battle of Ypres was fought and possibly had not even left Canada. Lt.-Col.

Clark-Kennedy went through the battle with his regiment, the 13th Battalion, Black Watch, and I believe Major-Gen. C. B. Price was a company sergeant-major in the 14th Battalion, Royal Montreal Regiment.

Lt.-Col. Clark-Kennedy of course commanded the 24th Battalion later on and won his V.C. with that unit.

—R. Y. Cory, (Lt.-Col., 15th Battalion, 48th Highlanders), Toronto.

ON AND OFF THE RECORD

● OVER THE CENTURIES the red feather has become surrounded by traditions and legends associated with its wearing. They have been worn as a sign of courage, a symbol of service or achievement, or merely as a decoration. In the Orient, legend has it that the "Hagoromo", a robe of state made of carefully selected feathers, sometimes but not always red, could be worn only by people of distinction who contributed outstanding service to their communities. According to the legend, the "Hagoromo" was supposed to ensure immortality for its wearer. A similar tradition is said to have existed among the natives of the Islands of the South Seas, and in Hawaii in the Sandwich Islands, the "Menolle", a red feather head-dress, was worn by chieftains and those of royal blood.

● IN EUROPE, WHEN KNIGHTHOOD WAS IN FLOWER a red plume in a knight's helmet was one of the outward symbols that the wearer was a noble and a true knight. In the days of Robin Hood, in England, again according to legend, a red feather was awarded by the brigand chief to each of his Merry Men of Sherwood Forest whenever they performed a good deed. In the early days of Canada, many Indian tribes had a tradition that the young braves could win their place of honor with the council of their elders only by capturing a feather from a live eagle. This was then dyed red and became the personal property of the brave, who wore it with honor in his scalp lock as a sign of his achievement and of his responsibility in helping to administer the affairs of the tribe. A legend dating back to the 18th century accounts for the famous Red Hackle, which is a red feather, worn as part of the head-dress of every soldier of the famed Black Watch of Montreal. They were granted the privilege of wearing it for turning seeming defeat into victory during a battle in the Netherlands.

● THE BEST-KNOWN SYMBOLISM of the red feather today is as the distinguishing badge of the Welfare Federation's annual Red Feather campaign providing funds for a wide variety of health and welfare organizations. It has been used for many years, and in 1945 was adopted as an international symbol by the Community Chests and Councils of America, Inc. The red feather identifies all the services which receive support through united red feather campaigns, and is worn by staff members and volunteer workers who co-operate to make red feather activity a community activity. Most of the groups, like the Montreal one, seek their financial support from the general public during the month of October, which has become known as Red Feather Month both in Canada and the United States. During this period, some 1,600 appeals, representing the combined community services of some 17,000 separate health and welfare organizations, are placed before the public.

● THE RED FEATHER IS WORN PROUDLY as an announcement of belief in the democratic way of life in which the red feather services for health, welfare and recreation benefit every needful member of the community. Each October it is blazoned in every conceivable manner to carry a message of need to those from whom it looks for the support necessary to carry on its responsibilities and undertakings. While the red feather message is stressed most in October, it actually is a year-round job carried on by scores of staff and volunteer workers in carry out the undertakings of red feather service. It might be said that the supplies which are accumulate in October are spread over the year. That is how red feather services operate, on one appeal for a year's operation.

● FOR THE PAST FOUR YEARS the red feather campaign has annually fallen short of its objective. This, in the face of rising costs and increasing demands has forced some of the 27 member groups of Welfare Federation to curtail their services. Too, a multiplicity of other appeals has cut the federation's proportion of the subscription dollars ear-marked by individuals and business firms. Something of a crisis faces organizers of this year's campaign, for they must raise the amount of last year's deficit plus this year's needs. Careful budgeting and control assures the last ounce of value being secured for every dollar contributed to red feather services and spent in the interests of Montreal's needful. Montreal does not have a public assistance program. Private agencies must therefore do the welfare job. This calls for a greater proportionate measure of voluntary support for red feather.



National Defence Photograph
Lieut.-Colonel M. K. Reed, Deputy Director of the Exercise.

Princess Royal Reminisces With Wartime Friend Of Son

MONTREAL (CP)—The Princess Royal reminisced with a wartime friend of her son, stubbed her toe and received an accidental cold-shoulder from the mayor Monday as she continued her busy Canadian tour.

At a reception at city hall, the princess was introduced to Peter Baroff, Montreal architect, who was interned in a prisoner-of-war camp with the Earl of Harwood, eldest son of the princess. She had Baroff, a former captain of the Black Watch, summoned to the mayor's office where she could talk with him. Later, Baroff said they chatted about camp experiences—"nothing harrowing, just pleasant incidents."

The Princess Royal signed "Mary" to the Golden Book and a picture of herself in the robes she wore at the Coronation of her niece, Queen Elizabeth.

Following the reception, she was accompanied to her car by Mayor Jean Drapeau. As soon as the car door was closed, Mr. Drapeau turned to walk back up the main

steps to city hall. The princess, turning to wave at him, caught only a glimpse of his back.

She was guest of honor in the evening at a dinner given by the city at a chateau on St. Helen's island in the St. Lawrence river.

Wearing a gown of pink brocade satin, she sipped a glass of champagne as she was introduced to 350 guests. Across the gown, she wore the blue sash of the Knight Grand Cross of Victoria.

As she was escorted to the table, the princess stubbed her toe on a cable lying under a red carpet but Mr. Drapeau caught her arm before she stumbled.

FRENCH CONVERSATIONIST

She chatted easily in French throughout dinner to Paul-Emile Cardinal Leger, Archbishop of Montreal, who sat at her right.

The princess spoke in both French and English in reply to a message of welcome by the mayor, his third since she arrived Sunday night.

The princess will leave here Thursday for Ontario points.

Ceremony Installs Top NCO Of Black Watch Regiment

Scottish-born Thomas Turley is northwest Europe until 1945 and today the top non-commissioned officer in the 3rd Battalion of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada.

He took over as Regimental Sergeant-Major in a ceremony at the Bleury street armoury last night from RSM Robert Ablett, who is retiring from the post he held since 1952.

Both men are long service veterans of the regiment, having served with it in action overseas during the Second World War.

Now 45, RSM Turley joined the Black Watch in July, 1940. The following year he was promoted to Sergeant and posted overseas. In 1942 he was made Company Sergeant-Major and was discharged in 1945. He returned to the reserve unit in 1950 as Sergeant and later CSM of A company.

RSM Ablett is Yorkshire born and joined the Highlanders in 1937 on his 18th birthday. He was a corporal when war broke out two years later and a sergeant when the regiment went overseas in 1940. He served with the Black Watch in Britain and

Black Watch's RSM Big Stick Changes Hands

The RSM's big stick exchanged hands last night at the Black Watch armouries.

The 3rd Battalion, Black Watch (Royal Highlanders of Canada) have a new regimental sergeant major today, Thomas Turley.

RSM Turley, born in Scotland and 15 years veteran of the Black Watch, accepted the RSM's cane from RSM Robert Ablett, who is retiring. RSM Ablett joined the regiment 18 years ago as a private on his 18th birthday.

Both regimental sergeant majors, the retiring and the new, served overseas during the Second World War. Both returned to the Black Watch upon his reorganization after the war. Since that time both have worked their way up to the highest non-commissioned rank.

The Black Watch Pipers At The Edinburgh Tattoo



National Defence Photograph

This photograph and the one on the facing page were taken recently during the visit of the pipers of the 2nd Battalion, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, to the Edinburgh Tattoo. Above: Brigadier Alasdair Maclean, producer of the Tattoo, greets Drum-Major M. Phelan of Edmonton, Alberta, as the pipers arrive at Caledonian Station, Edinburgh, on the first leg of the band's European tour. Left: the pipes and drums parade on Edinburgh Castle Esplanade with the historic castle in the background.

Picture Post, August 20, 1955

Sir William Wallace

A SCOT TO REMEMBER

Six hundred and fifty years ago, he paid the supreme sacrifice for his native land. Sir William Wallace was the one and only Guardian of Scotland, and his title was well earned. He made the nation. A modern Scot singles him out as more worthy to be remembered than many who figure in Scottish history and romance.

by NIGEL TRANTER

THE Scots are said to be a folk with long memories. We have been accused, frequently, of remembering things that would be better forgotten. Particularly dead and done history.

Our friends South of the Border take the longer view of history, they say—and don't go harping on about it. They confine it to history-books, and leave it there happily enough, without dragging it into daily life. They don't go in for Common Ridings, based on the Border forays of long ago. They don't set up family or clan societies to keep alive the spirit of a warlike age. They don't shed tears over Stirling Brig or Bannockburn, and wax gleeful over Flodden Field or Langside. They don't—well, you know all that.

Though they do, of course, talk a good deal, these days, about Queen Elizabeth Tudor, largely discovering her when, by a coincidence, we all happened to get a fine new Queen of the same name. Indeed, they are now so intrigued with her that they insist on sharing her with us, posthumously as it were, so that our present liege-lady becomes Elizabeth the Second! That is the broad-minded, generous, and sensible view of history.

We have failed

And yet, we Scots *have* failed rather shockingly on this same historical front, in more ways than one. It is now a burning topic in our Press that we have shamefully failed to teach our own history in our schools—strangely enough being content that the history of our non-historically-minded Southron neighbours should be instilled into generations of our young folk. And we have tended rather to concentrate our impassioned research on a distinctly haphazard choice of characters—not always the best ones, by any means.

We all know about Mary Queen of Scots, and Bonnie Prince Charlie, about Robert the Bruce and his spider, about Bothwell and Knox and Claverhouse. But how really knowledgeable are we on Queen Margaret the Saint, or William Wallace? And yet we ought to be,

assuredly. For the strong Margaret affected and altered our country's habits infinitely more drastically than did the wilful Mary. And Wallace was a hero and nation-builder beside whom Bruce ranks as little more than a tough but unprincipled adventurer, Charles Edward a romantic weakling, and Bothwell, Knox and Claverhouse suspect power-seekers.

A patriot

This year, the 650th anniversary of William Wallace's death is celebrated, and ceremonies have been carried out to mark the occasion. Speeches were made. Does that mean that we Scots do justice by Wallace? That we have not largely forgotten him—and his burning message? I wonder! Of course, we all know that he was a patriot, and died at the hands of the Auld Enemy. But so did innumerable others. We link his name with Bruce—largely perhaps through singing *Scots Wha Hae*. But how much farther does it go? How much do most of us *know* about Wallace? How much do we reckon we *owe* him—the man who more than any other formed the Scottish nation?

For that is William Wallace. He made us a nation, which certainly had not been the case previously—but which has persisted despite all that the invaders, traitors, improvers, centralisers, politicians, and bureaucrats have sought to do since. When Wallace was born, about 1270, of no great house but the son of a simple Renfrewshire laird, this land and its people were not only disunited politically, linguistically, and racially, but most grievously socially, as it were horizontally as well as perpendicularly.

There were the English-speaking parts and the Gaelic-speaking parts, with little in common. The kingship had become no more than a pawn in the rough hands of Edward of England. There was an Anglo-Norman nobility, who despised and had no affinity with the people, and no sense of nationhood. And a Church that was powerful and secularised. The commonalty, exploited and

oppressed by all, seethed in impotence. Edward's English garrisons held the Lowlands, aided by a nobility that did homage to the invader and competed for his pensions—including even Robert Bruce.

On to this hopeless stage strode the heroically-built, young second son of Sir Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie. The spark that touched off the explosion of his patriotism was a very real one—said to be the burning of his house with his wife inside it, after a street clash with some English soldiery. Thus direly, briefly, was William Wallace turned into an outlaw, and the sharpest thorn in proud Edward's side. Young, without influence, but fearless and dedicated, he swore to drive the invaders out of Scotland.

He had no large bodies of men to call upon, but gathering together a small band of kindred spirits, he set about a campaign of attacking isolated castles and garrisons. No quarter was given and none expected, where English law was enforced by burning and by tearing apart by horses.

Audacity and valour paid. The tally of Wallace's successes grew—and with them his fame and the numbers of his followers. Before long he was at the head of an army. Even some of the lesser nobles joined him. Edward, invading France now, grew worried, and ordered the Earl of Surrey and Treasurer Cressingham to subdue the revolt. They made their headquarters at Stirling, and thither Wallace marched from Dundee.

There followed the battle of Stirling Bridge, where, by good strategy and better tactics, the amateur soldiers beat the 43,000 professionals. The English and their traitor allies—for there were not a few Scots nobles with Surrey—were roundly defeated.

The betrayal

Thereafter the occupation collapsed. Soon, in the absence of John Baliol, Edward's Scots puppet, safely in England, Wallace was made Guardian of Scotland—the first to bear the title, and the last. It had taken him one year to deliver his country, a young man still only in his late twenties. And in the brief year that followed, he welded Scotland into a nation.

Only the one year was allowed him, to achieve this second task, fighting all the way, enemies within as well as without, before being doubly betrayed—once by his cavalry, led by the jealous nobles, at the Battle of Falkirk, and finally, personally delivered into the Eng-



A GIANT TRIBUTE. This statue of Wallace—thirty-six feet high with base—was put up in a secluded part of Dryburgh in 1814. And few Scots have ever seen it.

lish hands by a traitor, Sir John Menteith, at Robroyston, near Glasgow.

And then he paid the price of vision. Edward's savagery notorious, and in his code there no respect for the doughty, defeated opponent. Branded as a traitor though he had never been within Edward's allegiance—he was denied any defence at his mockery of a trial. Crowned in derision with a laurel wreath, he was convicted of treason, and condemned to a traitor's death, with every ingenuity of cruelty and indignity that Edward could devise.

The lesson of unity

Dragged at the tails of horses through the streets of London to Smithfield, he was hanged, cut down while still alive, his bowels torn out and burned before his eyes. His body was then beheaded and quartered, his head stuck on a pole on London Bridge, and parts sent up for exhibition and warning at Newcastle, Berwick, Perth, Stirling and Aberdeen. Thus died William Wallace. And the lesson of unity—his lesson? Have we learned it, yet?

That is the story, the old sad, glorious story. Should such unhappy, far-off things be forgotten, buried, like those who took part in them? Many would say yes—even in Scotland. But is that wise—to say nothing of proper or just? Any more than that Belsen, or Buchenwald, or Lidice should ever be forgotten?

The bitterness—yes, assuredly. That is unworthy. But not the lesson, the moral, and the cost. A debt is no less a debt because it is an old one—if it has not been redeemed. And Scotland certainly has not yet redeemed all its debt to Wallace.

A monument, imposing as it is, on the Abbey Craig at Stirling, is not enough. Nor yet statues in Edinburgh and Stirling Castles, in Aberdeen and Paisley and Dryburgh and elsewhere. Not even a plaque in London, where he paid the final ghastly instalment on our heritage. More than that is required of us, surely? You know what I mean, don't you?



Memorial Window in the Kirk of St. John The Baptist, Perth

The Stained Glass Window, which was designed by William Wilson, R.S.A., Edinburgh, has as its main theme two figures, one in the full Dress Uniform of The Black Watch, the other in Khaki Battle Dress with kilt, bearing respectively the Queen's and the Regimental Colours.

They are supported symbolically by, on one side, Michael, Captain of the Warrior Angels, vanquishing the Serpent of the Forces of Evil, and on the right hand side Andrew, Christian Martyr and Patron Saint of Scotland.

The Badge of The Black Watch appears in the lower part of the Window along with the Croix de Guerre, awarded by France to the 6th Battalion in the First World War.

In the tracery, together with names of campaigns associated with the 6th Battalion—Dunkerque, Tunisia, Cassino, Greece—are three Shields bearing the Arms of H.M. Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, The Rampant Lion of Scotland and the Holy Lamb bearing the Banner of St. Andrew—part of the Arms of the City of Perth.

Photo: P. K. McLaren

To The Glory of God, And In Honoured Memory Of The Officers and Men Of The 6th Battalion The Black Watch (RHR) who gave their lives in the Second World War 1939-1945.



Famous Scottish regiments—7

THE BLACK WATCH

They were raised as a police force, for the pacification of the Highlands—writes a Scottish correspondent—and became the first British regiment to wear Highland dress as a uniform.

'AM FREICEADAN DUBH'—the Gaelic name is proudly blazoned on the base of the striking bronze statue which dominates the bend of The Mound, in Edinburgh, near the Bank of Scotland. The phrase is pronounced 'Am Frecky-dan Doo'. It means, simply, The Black Watch, the dark-tartaned armed police, raised to patrol the Highlands in the turbulent Eighteenth Century.

That old soldier and Gaelic poet, Duncan Ban Macintyre, sang: "A health to the Watch, which we love without question . . . Victory for ever to the heroes who were raised in Britain and went overseas recently from us to give service where needed . . . 'Twas the day of Fontenoy that brought glory in plenty to them . . . the best fighters in battle King George ever possessed." His song describes their dress and equipment—the sword, the targe, the diced belt studded with silver, the pistol, the flintlock gun and the powder-horn; the hose of diced pattern and the belted plaid.

"When the troubles came, it was the Forty-Second that were outstanding in courage and in respect for themselves, ardent, proud, battle-wise, without failing or breaking, and particularly gifted in shrewdness and mental balance; yon party often are endowed with talents in profusion, wherever they come or go. Who now, can I say, will be your match, except the posterity to whom you leave your virtues?"

The great traditions

The belted plaid has given way to the kilt, though the old dark tartan is still the pride of the Regiment. The private soldier no longer goes into battle with targe, sword, pistol and musket, or with pike or Lochaber axe. The feather bonnet succeeded the flat bonnet of the old Highlander, and has been replaced in its turn by the khaki bonnet of today, and even the steel helmet. But the posterity whom Duncan Ban foresaw, carrying on the great traditions of 'the old Highland Watch', have not let his prophecy down. Field-Marshal Earl Wavell, Colonel, The Black Watch, summed up the Regimental achievement in the last war in his foreword to Bernard Fergusson's great book, *The Black Watch and the King's Enemies*:

"Battalions of The Black Watch took part in almost every theatre, and nearly every principal campaign of the war. The original fighting in Belgium, which ended at Dunkirk; the disaster at Saint-Valéry in the final French débâcle;



THE BOYS WITH THE RED

Somaliland, Crete, the defence of Tobruk, in the Middle East; the preparation of Gibraltar for defence; the conquest of North Africa from El Alamein to Tripoli; the capture of Sicily; the Italian campaigns; the fierce struggle in Normandy, the crossing of the Rhine and on to the German capitulation; the incursion of the Chindits behind the Japanese front in Burma; training for airborne descent in Malaya; these are some of the milestones passed by units of The Black Watch in the long trek from initial defeat and defence to assault and victory over all the King's enemies, Germans, Italians, Japanese."

Nor was the war to be the end of it for the Regiment. The First Battalion, now in Crail, Fife, were to see service in Korea and Kenya. The Second Battalion are now in British Guiana. There was an incident in the early years of The Black Watch when rumours of an overseas posting led to a mutiny, and three men of the Regiment were shot at Tower Hill, London; but from that time The Black Watch have been ready for duty wherever they were sent, and have always brought renewed honour to their race and Regiment.

The raising of the Regiment, after over ten years' existence in the form of independent companies, began in 1739. A cairn and statue mark the

Photographed by MALCOLM DUNBAR and MAURICE AMBLER



FARQUAR SHAW—one of three men who were shot on Tower Hill for regimental mutiny early in the career of The Black Watch. This illustrates the original dress of the first Highland Regiment.



HACKLE THE BLACK WATCH GAINED THE RIGHT TO WEAR IT IN THEIR BONNETS FOR THEIR COURAGE IN FLANDERS IN 1795.

spot between Tay Bridge and Aberfeldy, Perthshire, where they first mustered, as the Forty-Third, in May, 1740. In 1749, they were renumbered Forty-Second. The Second Battalion, raised in 1780, were the Seventy-Third Foot, or Perthshire Regiment.

It was the bravery of the Forty-Second at Guildermalsen, in Flanders, in 1795, that gained for them the privilege of wearing the red hackle in their bonnets, in contrast to the white plume which other Highland regiments traditionally wore.

World War I

In 1914, the First Battalion fought at Mons, and did particularly well against the machine guns at Ypres, and against the Prussian Guards at Klein Zillebeke and Zonnebeke. The Second came from India in time to win two VCs in the Rue de Bois.

In 1916 the Eighth Battalion won distinction at Longueval and Delville Wood, and the First fought gloriously and lost heavily at High Wood, and were outstanding at Beaumont-Hamel. In the following year, various battalions were involved at Arras, Ypres, and the tragedy of Passchendaele; and the Second, in Maude's advance in Mesopotamia, went on to take part in the capture of Baghdad and the

defeat of the enemy at Istabulat and Samarra. The Ninth, in the Forty-Fourth Highland Brigade and The Black Watch Territorials, in the Fifty-First Division, the Sixth (under Colonel Tarleton) praised specially by French official bulletins, other battalions in the Battle of Lys, especially with the Gordons near Vieille Chapelle—these things the fighting men of our own time warmly remember. Palestine and Tripoli for the Second, and right on to the defeat of the Germans for the battalions in Europe — The Black Watch were in it from first to last.

Field-Marshal Sir John French told them—"Black Watch, you have suffered great losses. At the Battle of the Marne you distinguished yourselves. They say that the Jaegers of the German Guard ceased to exist after that battle. I expect they did. You have followed your officers, and stuck to the line against treble your numbers in a manner deserving the highest praise. By holding back the Germans, you have won great victories."

Thirty thousand served. Eight thousand were killed and over twenty thousand wounded.

NEXT WEEK :
The Highland Light
Infantry



IN THE PRIMPING MIRROR. Private G. Grainger, of Kirkcaldy, checks up on his dress at The Black Watch Depot, Queen's Barracks, Perth, before going out. Regimental Sergeant-Major Howard Wharton looks on.

Order Board Open Sunday 1 to 5 P. M.
or call as early as 8:30

Stern's
on 42nd Street

juniors
jumpers
"cultured cordu

10.95

Scotch as a
richly solid — the sh
torso'd princess
fall to the letter — da
...in velv
and shape.

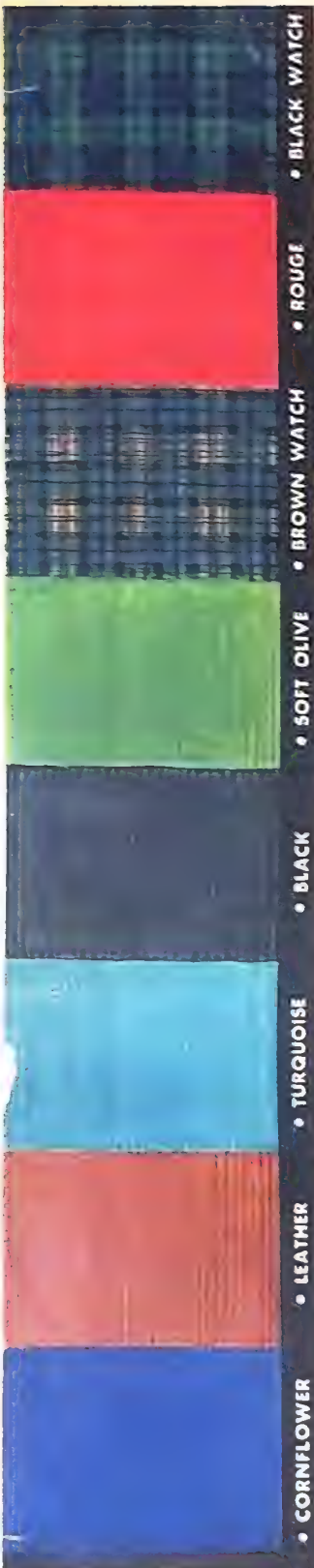
You

JUMPERS BY
JANE 'N JUL

A RUBIN L
FABRIC

sheath

princess



AT STERN'S, GREAT NECK

MAIL AND PHONE ORDERS FILLED. On C.O.D. orders within our local delivery area 25c will be added. Add 25c for handling beyond delivery area.

STERN BROTHERS, 41 W. 42nd STREET, NEW YORK 36 • Longacre 5-6000 • OPEN 9:45 TO 6, THUR

Stern's
on 42nd Street



DONNYBROOK

big-towner

Milium®

INSULATED LINING FOR
ALL-WEATHER COMFORT

AT STERN'S, NEW YORK

Jordan Marsh, Boston • Bamberger's,
Newark • Sterling-Lindner-Davis,
Cleveland • Gimbel's, Pittsburgh
May Co., Baltimore • Wanamaker's, Phila.
Lansburgh's, Washington, D. C.
J. L. Hudson, Detroit

BLACK WATCH wool chinchilla **49.95.**

Scotch taken straight! It mingles the choicest tartan with
full-bodied texture—and warms you. Sizes 8 to 18. The coat suit,
with wool flannel skirt, blouse; the long coat also in
solid navy, red, grey, peacock, as above. Third Floor.

MAIL AND PHONE ORDERS FILLED. C.O.D. orders within our local delivery area 20c will be added. 25c for handling charge beyond delivery area.

STERN BROTHERS, 41 W. 42nd STREET, NEW YORK 36 • Longacre 5-6000

ORDER BOARD OPEN SUNDAY 1 to 5 P.M.
... or call Monday as early as 8:30 A.M.

AUGUST 7, 1933

Queen Mother's Visit

On Wednesday, 24th August, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, came to Perth with the intention of visiting the Depot, meeting the regular officers and sergeants of the 1st Battalion, and unveiling a stained-glass window in St John's Kirk, erected to the memory of those who fell with the 6th Battalion in the 1939-45 war.

Her Majesty drove into Queen's Barracks between lines of recruits, and, having been met by the Colonel of the Regiment, Colonel Baker Baker, and Major Irwin, went to the Sergeants' Mess. Here, for 20 minutes, the Queen Mother spoke to many of the warrant officers, sergeants and their wives who were present.

Before luncheon, the regular officers and their wives were presented to Her Majesty in the Officers' Mess, which, thanks to Mrs Irwin, Mrs Baillie-Hamilton, and Jean McMicking, somewhat resembled Kew Gardens.

Besides the senior officers of the 1st Battalion and their wives, the Lord Lieutenant of Perthshire and the Lord Provost of Perth had luncheon in the Officers' Mess.

At 4 pm, the Queen Mother arrived at St John's Kirk, where she was met by the Colonel of the 6th Battalion, Major General R. K. Arbuthnot. During a very impressive service, Her Majesty unveiled the memorial window, a photograph and description of which appears at the front of this issue.

The Queen Mother went, after the service, to the Session House, where those whose efforts had produced the window were presented to her. It was sad that the late Captain D. A. Coates, whose son was killed with the 6th Battalion, and who originally thought of the idea of the window, could not have been present. Nevertheless, many relations of those to whom the memorial was erected were at the service.

After the ceremony, the Queen Mother moved among the congregation and spoke to many people who were intimately connected with the 6th Battalion. When Her Majesty had gone, many reunions were made in the City Hall, where tea was provided by the Trustees of the 6th Battalion.

It would not be out of place at the end of this article to say how grateful we are for the unflinching interest which our Colonel-in-Chief, the Queen Mother, takes in her Regiment.



Photo: Scotnews Ltd.

The Colonel-in-Chief, accompanied by the Colonel of the Regiment, Col. Baker-Baker and Major Irwin.



Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, with the Reverend W. A. Smellie, B.D., during the unveiling of the memorial to those who died with the 6th Battalion.



(Photo: Courier & Advertiser, Dundee)
The Guard of Honour in the Station Square before the arrival of Her Majesty The Queen.



Members of Her Majesty's Guard marching to Crathie Church.



(Photo: George R. Clifley)

4th Bn. Memorial in Gibraltar

When the 4th Bn. The Black Watch left Gibraltar in 1943, after 21 years' Garrison Duty, their C.O., Lt.-Col. B. A. Innes, arranged for small plaques to be cut in the various pillboxes and tunnels, stating that they had been constructed by the Battalion. These all remain in position to-day.

Some larger and more prominent form of memorial commemorating the Battalion's labours was first suggested last year by the late Lt.-Col. H. Purvis-Russell-Montgomery, O.B.E., who was visiting Gibraltar at the time, to the then Governor, General Sir Gordon MacMillan of MacMillan, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C. The Governor, and later the City Council, agreed, and the Colonel of the Regiment was approached on the subject. Since then both Briardier R. C. Macpherson, who as Lt.-Col. was C.O. of the 4th Bn. for the greater part of their tour on the Rock; Lt.-Col. B. A. Innes, and as many ex-officers of the Battalion who were able to be traced, have also been approached, and the majority have been strongly in favour of the idea. The location and design of the memorial, which has recently been completed, and of which a photograph is reproduced here, have been based on their recommendations.

As will be seen, the memorial is in the form of a traditional Scottish cairn. It stands between seven and eight feet high. It is situated on the north-east corner of the Rock, opposite MacFarlane Gallery, one of the many tunnels constructed by the Battalion, and is in the heart of the Battalion's old defensive area. The overall design was produced in conjunction with Messrs Thoms and Wilkie, Architects, Dundee, and the cairn itself has been constructed by the Royal Engineers in Gibraltar. The two plaques, made out of White Carrara Marble and inscribed in gold lettering, have been made by Spanish craftsmen of the firm of E. Latin, in Gibraltar. They were designed by Lieut. G. S. Robb, at present serving with the 4/5th Bn., and who is Art Master at Carnoustie and Monifieth Schools. The figure of the Jock on the upper plaque is that of Sgt. Manzie, of the 4/5th Bn., now employed by the T.A. Association as a civilian with the 4/5th in Dundee, and who was a drummer with the Pipes and Drums of the 4th Bn. in Gibraltar.

October, 1955

THE RED HACKLE



Queen, accompanied by Major A. O. L. Lithgow, M.C., inspecting the Guard of Honour on her arrival at Ballater.



The Black Watch Badge among others at Cherat.



HEARS FAVORITE MUSIC ONCE MORE: Thomas Dinesen, (seated), VC, Croix de Guerre, a former soldier of the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada, (The Black Watch), brings back old memories while he listens to the skirl of the pipes played by Piper L. Cpl. J. M. Huggin, Verdun, Que., of the 1st Battalion, RHC, (The Black Watch). This special performance took place at Hillerod, Denmark, where Mr. Dinesen now resides. Thirty seven years ago on Aug. 12, 1918, at the last Battle of the Somme (Amiens), Pte. Dinesen was awarded the Victoria Cross for "most conspicuous and continuous bravery displayed during 10 hours of hand to hand fighting." His citation reads in part "five times in succession he rushed forward alone, and single-handed put hostile machine guns out of action, accounting for 12 of the enemy with bomb and bayonet." Members of the 1st and 2nd Battalion of the Black Watch Pipe Band took time out from their European tour to pay their respects to one of the great heroes of the Royal Highlanders of Canada.

6-7-44 Oct 20/55

RED HACKLE

31



(Photo: Courier & Advertiser, Dundee)
Lord Airlie presenting the Queen Mother's Pipe Banner

30

THE RED HACKLE

October, 1955

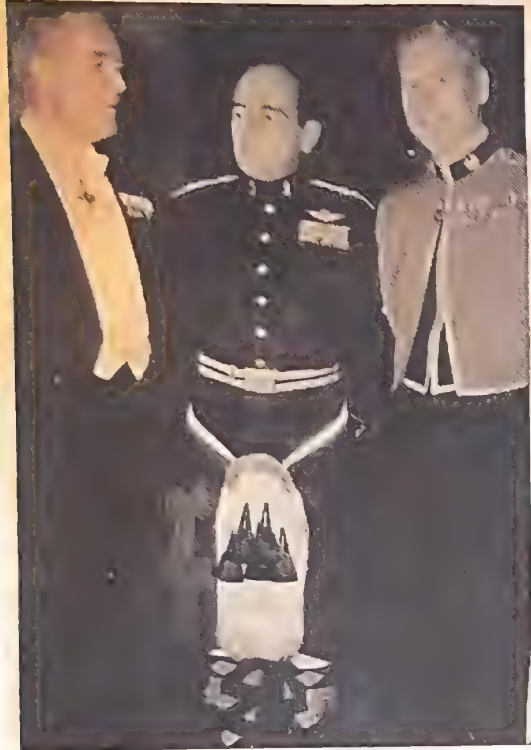


4/5 B.W. Pipes and Drums at Bellerby Camp, Yorks, 1955.

(Photo: A. J. Glover, Richmond)

OCTOBER 27, 1955

The Gazette



REGIMENTAL REUNION: On hand to celebrate the annual reunion dinner of 3rd Battalion Black Watch are, from the left, Brigadier Blackader, Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne and Lt.-Gen. H. D. Graham. (Gazette Photo Service)

Youth Should Be Told Defence Their Duty

Lt.-Gen. Howard D. Graham, new chief of the Army general staff, said here Saturday that Canadians should take more interest in the defence forces of their country.

"I would like to see a greater number of influential people," he said, "point out to our youth that it is the duty of every free man to prepare himself for the defence of his country."

Gen. Graham called for greater public support for the Militia, the regiments of civilians who parade in armories across the country once or twice a week.

Speaking to newsmen prior to addressing the annual reunion dinner of the 3rd Battalion Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, Gen. Graham said that in this age calling for rapid mobility of armies there is still a very definite role for the Militia.

Gen. Graham said planning at Defence Headquarters is aimed at modernizing the reserve forces, following the general re-organization of units in 1954.

In answer to a question, Gen. Graham admitted that some Militia units are growing weaker instead of stronger. He said there are many competing interests in this time of general prosperity, keeping young men away from the reserve forces.

Gen. Graham said make it perfectly clear Militia is not a civil organization.

"The Army is the Army and will always remain such," he said.

But he said all members of the service, both regular and reserve, should have training in civil defence work. The service, he said, should assist but not be part of the civil defence organization.

Civil defence authorities, Gen. Graham said, should organize their own forces with the complete assurance the Army will be there to assist in the event of any catastrophe.

Gen. Graham said he was most happy to visit the Black Watch, "one of the noble regiments of Canada."

"I have visited the two active battalions of this regiment at their camp in Aldershot and I can say they are exemplary units," the general told Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, commanding officer, the 3rd Battalion.

The chief of staff was met by a guard of honor at the armory on Bleury St. Both the pipe and brass bands of the regiment were in attendance.

The guests were "piped" to dinner and in the tradition of the Highland regiment, Col. Bourne ceremonially cut the Haggis with a dirk. After the meal, a detail of officers passed the snuff.



Canadian Legion Honors Montrealer

Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, presents Lt.-Col. Wilfred Bovey, Montreal, with the Canadian Legion Medal for meritorious service. His son, Cmdr. John Bovey, RCN, looks on. Lt.-Col. Bovey is the Legion honorary education counsel.

Black Watch Bandsmen Vote Europe Tour Great

The pipe and drum band of the Black Watch of Canada is back home today from a three-months tour of Europe, undecided as to just where they had the best time, but unanimous that their tour was a success.

Thirty-five strong, the men of the Royal Highland Regiment of Canada piped the Cunard Line's Saxonia into her berth at shed three yesterday, folded their instruments, packed their gear and prepared to leave today for Aldershot, N.S., where 30 days of liberty awaits them.

During their tour they played on the esplanade of Edinburgh Castle as members of a military tattoo at the Edinburgh Festival. In Copenhagen for the hospitable Danes, for the Canadian Brigade at Soest, Germany, at the various army camps, and for enthusiastic people in German towns and villages.

Their tour was a great success and they have their European

newspaper clippings to prove it. It was a success from the point of their own enjoyment, too.

Some of the men—they come from all over Canada—thought they had had the best time in Edinburgh, where many, being of Scottish descent, had relatives. Others voted for Germany. But the majority picked Copenhagen where, they enthused, the Danes had been "terrific."

None of the men had heard that the military tattoo might be held in Canada next year. Said Capt. Jock D. Morton, officer commanding — "That's news to me because I'd understood next year's tattoo would be in England. I wonder if it would pay here."

Capt. Morton said many of his men had been surprised to learn that part of the esplanade at Edinburgh was Canadian territory—Nova Scotia land to be precise — having been ordained a part of N.S. for the awarding of Scottish baronetcies.

THE CANADIAN CLUB OF MONTREAL

1905-1955

50TH ANNIVERSARY LUNCHEON

Monday, November 7, 1955.

HEAD TABLE

W. H. Budden (Chairman)

His Excellency the Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey, C. H.,
(Guest of Honour)On Chairman's Left

Dr. F. Cyril James

H. M. Wallis (1954-55)

Air Vice Marshal Adelard Raymond

E. Fabre Surveyer (1909-10)

Paul H. Leman (Vice-President)

A. A. Magee (1921-22)

R. P. Jellett (1925-26)

Ross Clarkson (1931-32)

J. Darley Le Moynes (Executive)

B. Panet-Raymond (1934-35)

deGaspe Beaubien (1939-40)

R. N. Watt (Executive)

P. A. McFarlane (1941-42)

W. H. Laidley (Executive)J. Keith Gordon (1944-45)

D. R. McRobie (Executive)

T. S. Morrissey (1945-46)

A. Powis (Executive)

H. deM. Molson (1946-47)

S. H. Dobell (1948-49)

A. Deane Nesbitt (1949-50)

Esmond Butler

R. R. MacDougall (Executive)On Chairman's Right

Msgr. Irene Lussier

Pierre Beullac (1906-07)

Lionel Massey

C. F. Sise (1918-19)

George C. McDonald (1919-20)

E. deB. Panet (1927-28)

G. S. Currie (1930-31)

H. H. Lank (Executive)

Brooke Claxton (1938-39)

G. Meredith Smith (Treasurer)

H. P. Thornhill (1940-41)

James C. Bonar (Executive)

W. B. Scott (1942-43)

Jacques Courtois (Executive)

Rene B. Perrault (1947-48)

J. Guy Gauvreau (1950-51)

S. B. Millen (Executive)

Ian Warren (1951-52)

L. W. Haslett (1952-53)

F/Lt. Ian Macmillan

Paul B. Pitcher (1953-54)

T. C. Brainerd (Executive)

N. B. - Year of office is shown after name of each Past President.

Pipe Band to Parade At St. Andrew's Ball

Sev - Nov 17/53
Fifteen young pipers and drummers, trained for the past three years in the long traditions of the Black Watch, will display their skills publicly in their second major "parade" Nov. 25.

The occasion is the annual St. Andrew's Ball, the musicians members of the Boys' Pipe Band of the local Scottish regiment.

The band will appear in full dress uniform of the regiment and will pipe Right Honorable Vincent Massey, Governor-General, into the ball room of the Windsor Hotel.

It will be the climax of long months of training in the difficult art of piping. On only one previous occasion—last May's annual regimental church parade—have the boy pipers appeared in public. Their reception on that day left no doubt about their abilities.

Cream of The Crop

The 15 youngsters who will play at the St. Andrew's Ball are the cream of the 142 who have enrolled at one time or another since training began in January 1953.

Decision to form the band—which is now the charge of Maj. Allan Boswell—was taken

jointly by the Black Watch and the St. Andrew's Society of Montreal two months earlier.

As explained by Maj. Boswell, there was a fear that the supply of pipers and drummers in Canada might run dry. Before the Second World War it was assured by steady immigration to this country from Scotland of trained pipers. But during the war many were casualties, and since, young pipers have tended to do their army service at home.

Response Excellent

Response to the appeal here was excellent, Maj. Boswell said. If anything, more boys applied than could be trained. By October 1953 a drum corps of 14 boys had been formed and trained. In February last year the advanced pipers were issued their own instruments.

In September pipers and drummers were formed into a band and began training together. The band now comprises eight well trained pipers and drummers, and it is from this group that the band for the St. Andrew's Ball has been chosen. It includes the twin sons of WO 2 W. L. Turner, the regimental band master—one a piper, the other on drums.

That Quiet Man

The Scots Pay Honor To Saint Andrew

ST. ANDREW was a quiet man. He had to be with a talker like St. Peter in the family. Why then did the Scots, a talkative race whose Order of the Thistle bears the motto "Nemo me impune lacessit" (Who does me dirt will be licked), choose this self-effacing man as their Patron saint?

Your guess is as good as mine. Search through four encyclopedias and two Scottish histories failed to give an answer. St. Andrew still remains a shadowy figure with none of the romantic myths which cling round other patron saints. Apart from the simple Gospel narrative little is known of him. He is reputed to have been crucified on an X-shaped cross on Nov. 30, A.D. 60, and to have been the founder of the Russian Church—facts which might increase his pretensions to sainthood, but don't tell us why he appeals to this nation of "bonnie fechtlers," backers of lost causes, Empire builders, poets and brewers of honeydew.

I first pondered this question when the Loch Ness monster appeared. St. George had slain the dragon. St. Patrick had cleared the snakes out of Ireland. What then was St. Andrew doing?

Robbie Burns, boon companion of Auld Nick, may be the nigger in the woodpile. He'd be more likely, like Tam o'Shanter, to dance with monsters than to exorcise them. He's caught the popular imagination—he even stands frozen in stone in Dominion Square,—and if St. Andrew wanted to kill monsters he'd find it difficult to go against public opinion.

The frenzied idolatry of Burns Nighters is not paralleled by the feeling for the saint. The raucous conviviality of a Burns Supper cannot be compared with the happy formality of St. Andrew's Ball, which marks the feast in Montreal. Burns was not a quiet man.

That the Scots like him better is a debatable point. My guess is that they like their patron saint precisely because he was quiet, and that the disparity between Scot and saint is more apparent than real. St. Andrew is a symbol of their deeply felt religion, and no legends obscure his simple dignity. My first question turns out to be mere moonshine, and St. Andrew the right choice.

If monster killing is frivolous so is pipe playing. Nevertheless the Scots will do honor to their saint tonight with the pipes, reels and baggys. He didn't invent or make popular the pipes. Reliable sources suggest that they were brought over by Fergus, founder of the Scottish dynasty, from Ulster and given to the Scots as a joke. They haven't seen the joke yet.—M. O'B.



Black Watch Changes Command

A graduate of the wartime Commando School at Courtney, B.C., Lt.-Col. Ian McDougal (seated) last night took over command of the 3rd Battalion, The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, at ceremonies held in the Bleury street armory. He succeeds Lt.-Col. J. G. Bourne, (standing) who commanded Special Service Force troops in the Second World War. Colonel McDougal's service with the Black Watch goes back to 1937. He served overseas with the regiment's 1st Battalion, and was taken prisoner after the Normandy invasion.

Playwright Sherwood Dies At Age of 59

New York, Nov. 14. — (AP) — Robert E. Sherwood, 59, one of the foremost contemporary playwrights, died today in New York Hospital two days after he suffered a heart attack.

Sherwood was the second leading American literary figure to die of a heart attack in the last 24 hours.

Bernard de Voto, 58, a Pulitzer prize-winning historian, novelist and social and literary critic, died last night shortly after being stricken.

Sherwood was the author of numerous successful Broadway dramas and four times a winner of Pulitzer prizes.

He had been ill for the last week and early Saturday suffered what was called a "moderate" heart attack. Taken to hospital, he rallied briefly, but had been weakening since noon yesterday.

A First World War combat veteran, Sherwood's major works dealt with the horrors of war, the evils of aggression, and appeals to democratic peoples to defend their freedoms.

Besides winning Pulitzer prizes for three plays, he won another for his biographical work, "Roosevelt and Hopkins."

Although some of his important works, such as "There Shall Be No Night," were a call to arms against tyranny, Sherwood did not believe war was inevitable. He once wrote in a postscript to a play:

"I believe the world is populated largely by decent people and decent people don't want war. Nor do they make war. They fight and die, to be sure, but that is because they have been deluded by their exploiters who are members of the indecent minority."

Some months ago Sherwood cancelled a contract with the National Broadcasting Company to write a series of one-hour television scripts at a fee of \$25,000 each. Three months ago he underwent an operation at Doctors Hospital. Its nature was not disclosed.

Survivors include his widow and a married daughter.

As a youth of 21, Sherwood served in the Canadian Black Watch during the First World War. He was gassed and wounded in both legs.

Robert E. Sherwood Dead; Playwright, Author Was 59

Robert E. Sherwood, noted playwright and author who won four Pulitzer Prizes, died yesterday morning in New York Hospital at the age of 59. He had entered the hospital

on Saturday after suffering a heart attack.

Mr. Sherwood resided at 25 Sutton Place South. He had undergone an operation three months ago in Doctors Hospital and had recovered sufficiently to plan a trip to Europe. He and Mrs. Sherwood were to have left early next month for Britain to obtain English members for the cast of his latest play, "Small War in Manhattan." Production is planned for next spring.

As a playwright, general man of letters and militant liberal, Mr. Sherwood attained a prominent place on the American scene.

His Pulitzer Prize-winning plays were "Idiot's Delight," 1936; "Abe Lincoln in Illinois," 1939, and "There Shall Be No Night," 1941. His book "Roosevelt and Hopkins," won the award in 1949.

Mr. Sherwood's plays ranged from clever and pointed comedy to the grave and purposeful in morality. His study of President Franklin D. Roosevelt and Harry S. Hopkins was tinged with his keen admiration for the President and one of his most trusted aides.

Wartime O. W. I. Director

A career in World War II that began as overseas director of the Office of War Information brought Mr. Sherwood into increasingly close contact with the Roosevelt Administration on the highest level. His wartime service also took him to virtually every active theatre.

He was frequently called in by the President in connection with policy statements and was generally believed to have given help in the writing of Mr. Roosevelt's speeches. It was during this period that his preparation for the subsequent task of writing "Roosevelt and Hopkins" was under way, although the author himself may not have realized it.

When he came to write the book, after the principals were dead, he had a number of brushes with Sir Winston Churchill. He made four trips to England to discuss the emerging work with the wartime Prime Minister, who was then engaged in his own memoirs. There were also trans-Atlantic calls between them.

The book was thus to an extent nurtured in controversy, but it has come to be regarded as a major contribution to the immediate history of the period.

The sturdy liberalism of Mr. Sherwood brought him a certain amount of criticism in the early Nineteen Fifties. This was a period during which liberalism was the target of such figures as United States Senator

Pulitzer Winner:

Funeral Rites For Sherwood

Funeral services were to be held tomorrow at 11:30 a. m. at St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, Stuyvesant Sq. at E. 16th st., for Robert E. Sherwood, 59, whose pen won him more Pulitzer prizes than any other American.

Mr. Sherwood died yesterday in New York Hospital after suffering a heart attack last Saturday. The 6 foot 7 playwright and biographer lived at 25 Sutton pl. South.

A prolific writer in several fields, Mr. Sherwood shared with the late Eugene O'Neill the honor of winning three Pulitzer prizes for drama. He won a fourth prize in 1949 for a political biography based on the papers of the late New Deal presidential adviser, Harry Hopkins.

SHERWOOD WAS A GOOD FRIEND TO CANADA

Robert Sherwood, a great writer and a great friend of Canada, is dead. Four times a Pulitzer Prize winner, Sherwood's spiritual and physical stature were both imposing. In 1917, at 21, the American forces turned Sherwood down; he was too big, standing 6 feet 7 inches. So he came to Montreal and enlisted in the Canadian Army; he was trained here and in England and served in France with the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, in the company commanded by Maj. John H. Molson of Montreal.

Sherwood's development as a playwright was a typical American experience. Gassed at Vimy Ridge, wounded in both legs, Sherwood was a patient in 11 hospitals before his discharge. He hated war and he willingly joined his country's return to isolationism. His first plays emphasized this attitude.

During the Thirties, his attitude gradually changed. "Idiot's Delight" illustrated his hatred of Fascism. Like many others during that period, he became half-persuaded that Soviet Russia, in its opposition to Fascism, was a worthy experiment. The Russo-Finnish War of 1939-40 changed his mind and he wrote his great tribute to freedom, "There Shall be no Night," in honor of Finnish resistance.

From there on, Sherwood knew what side

he was on and what side his people should be on. Long a friend of the late President Roosevelt, he joined the President in pressing for American aid to Britain. He wrote the material for a series of newspaper advertisements which appeared across the U.S. under the title, "Stop Hitler Now." This was 1940. He had the President's full approval of the project.

After Pearl Harbor, Sherwood became head of the overseas division of the Office of War Information. He also served on a lengthy fact-finding tour of the Pacific. His long collaboration with President Roosevelt encouraged him to write the outstanding biographical work, "Roosevelt and Hopkins," which won him his fourth Pulitzer in 1949.

Sherwood never forgot his early associations with Montreal and Canada generally. He visited often and was always high in praise of Canada's role in war and peace. When he was conferred an honorary degree at Bishop's University in 1950, Sherwood said he thanked God that the threat of aggressive totalitarianism is being met "with an extent and a depth of unity among men of all free nations which is utterly without precedent."

Sherwood himself played an important part in creating that unity.

Robert E. Sherwood Dead at 59; Writer Won Four Pulitzer Prizes

Continued From Page 1

McCarthy, Wisconsin Republican

Six feet 7 inches tall and possessed of a manner that seemed lugubrious to those who did not know him well, Mr. Sherwood was a notable wit and raconteur. His manner was slow and precise.

Once at a dinner party when a woman seated next to him asked his views on certain types of women, Mr. Sherwood brooded on the question so long that when he turned to answer her query he found that she had gone to the drawing room to have coffee. On another occasion when he was asked to define stenterhooks, he said, "They are the upholstery of the anxious seat."

Son of Lampoon Founder

Robert Emmet Sherwood was born in New Rochelle, N. Y., on April 4, 1896. His father was Arthur Murray Sherwood, a successful investment broker who, while at Harvard, had founded the humor magazine The Lampoon. His mother was Mrs. Rosina Emmet Sherwood, who numbered among her ancestors Robert Emmet, the famous Irish patriot.

Mr. Sherwood's writing career began when he was 8 years old. He wrote his own version of Charles Dickens' "A Tale of Two Cities." Dickens' form had not pleased the young author.

After attending Milton Academy, Mr. Sherwood studied at Harvard from 1914 to 1917. Rejected by the Army because he was too tall, he enlisted in the Forty-second Battalion of the Canadian Black Watch and was gassed and wounded twice in France.

At Harvard Mr. Sherwood had edited The Lampoon. During his tenure The Lampoon had published a parody of the magazine Vanity Fair. This parody attracted the attention of its editor, Frank Crowninshield. After Mr. Sherwood came out of the service in 1919, he became the magazine's drama critic. Subsequently he was associated with the old humor magazine Life.

Mr. Sherwood's first play was "Barium Was Right," written for the Harvard dramatic society, the Hasty Pudding Club, while he was an undergraduate. His first success was "The Road to Rome," produced in 1927 with Jane Cowl and Philip Merivale in the leading roles. The play dealt with the amorous wife of the Roman Senator Fabius, who divested Hannibal of his passion to conquer Rome. The critics found it a witty and raucous play.

1931 Play Hugo Success

After several plays that were not particularly successful, Mr. Sherwood produced "Reunion in Vienna," in 1931. It was a sensational success. It was regarded by the critics as a particularly vivid and penetrating comedy in which Alfred Lunt and Lynn Fontanne provided excellent and hilarious interpretation of the comedy.

Mr. Sherwood's philosophical melodrama, "The Petrified Forest," which reached the New York stage in 1935, enjoyed a comfortable run and gave an impetus to the career of Humphrey Bogart.

"Idiot's Delight," the story of an American dancer and six blonde chorus girls, dealt with "the next World War" in a strikingly prophetic manner in 1936. Mr. Sherwood's interest in Abraham Lincoln was sharpened by an association with Carl Sandburg and his "Abe Lincoln in Illinois" struck a note of homely but compelling grandeur.

In 1938 Mr. Sherwood joined with Elmer Rice, Maxwell Anderson, S. N. Behrman and Sidney Howard to form the Playwrights Company, the producing organization.

In June, 1940, he paid \$200,000



Robert E. Sherwood

for a historic advertisement, "Stop Hitler Now." This, and his play, "There Shall Be No Night," about the Russian invasion of Finland, drew attacks from isolationists and others then opposed to American aid for Britain in her fight against the Nazis.

Before and after his World War II services, Mr. Sherwood had an active association with the motion picture world. At first he was one of the early critics to give serious attention to the screen. Later he wrote the screen plays for "The Ghost Goes West" and "The Best Years of Our Lives." The latter won seven Academy Awards for 1946.

Mr. Sherwood became a member of the American Academy and the National Association of Arts and Letters on May 25, 1950. In 1954 he was named one of the three directors of the Fund for the Republic, Inc.

On Oct. 29, 1922, Mr. Sherwood married Miss Mary Judah Brandon, daughter of Mrs. Helen Armstrong Malone of Indianapolis and Henry J. Brandon, a daughter, Mary, was born to this marriage, which was terminated by divorce in 1934.

On June 15, 1935, he married Mrs. Madeline Hurlock Connelly in Budapest, Hungary. Mrs. Connelly was the former wife of the playwright Marc Connelly and had been a bathing beauty in Mack Sennett films.

Surviving also, besides his widow and daughter, who is married to Edgar Stillman Jr., are a brother, Lieut. Col. Philip Sherwood of Westwood, Mass., and a grandson.

A funeral service will be held at 11:30 A. M. tomorrow at St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church in Stuyvesant Square at East Sixteenth Street.

SHERWOOD—Robert Emmet, on Nov. 14, 1896, beloved husband of Madeline H. Sherwood, father of Mary Sherwood Stillman, son of the late Arthur M. and Rosina Emmet Sherwood. Services at St. George's Church, Stuyvesant Square at East 16th St., Wednesday, Nov. 16, at 11:30 A. M. Interment private. In lieu of flowers, contributions may be sent to the Memorial Fund of New York Hospital.

SHERWOOD—Robert E., with deep sorrow and awareness of an incalculable loss to the nation, the National Committee for an Effective Congress records the passing of a great and courageous liberal, our colleague and former chairman.

SHERWOOD—Robert E., for The Dramatists Guild, the members of the Council record with deep sorrow and a great sense of loss, the death of their fellow Council member, a former President of the Guild.

MOSS HART, President.

SHERWOOD—Robert E., The Britannia Society of America records with sorrow the death of Robert E. Sherwood, who for many years served the Society as a member of its Advisory Council.

The Lyons Den

By Leonard Lyons



ROBERT E. SHERWOOD

It was our daily ritual at Sher's. "Your man's waiting," Joe, the headwaiter, would greet me. The man was Bob Sherwood, and I'd join him for the coffee after lunch. I must have shared 5,000 coffee cups with Sherwood over the years—in N. Y. and London, in Hollywood and Paris, in Washington and Rome. Each was an enriching experience, for in no other man I ever met was there embodied such qualities of talent, class and character.

He was 6 ft. 7. During World War I he tried to enlist in the American Army, but the recruiting officer said it would be too much bother to make a uniform for him. He went to Canada, enlisted in the Black Watch and went overseas wearing kilts. He was twice wounded in his legs. "I must have been standing on my head at the time," he said. Alexander Korda urged his appointment as Librarian of Congress, and said: "It would be perfect casting. You'd be the first man in the job who could reach all the books without a ladder."

The New Yorker's Profile on Sherwood was published on the day the most exciting phase of his life began—the day Roosevelt first sent for him. Once, when he and Sam Rosenman were preparing a campaign speech for FDR, they had to see him for 20 minutes—and were told that the President could give them only five minutes. Sherwood bought a bag of peanuts, before entering FDR's study. He knew Roosevelt liked to munch peanuts—and they munched, for 40 minutes.

During the Boston tryout of his "Rugged Path" Sherwood refused to heed Spencer Tracy's demand that he soften three lines in the script. He told the star, who had handed in his notice, that the theater was a free forum—that he had something to say and intended to make no changes. Tracy listened to Sherwood address the cast, heard him say that though his work, money and reputation were at stake, he would not be shaken in his convictions. Tracy withdrew his notice. Then Sherwood rewrote those three lines—making them even stronger.

He voluntarily cut out one line from "There Shall Be No Night"—the line about a foreign correspondent who returns to Helsinki just before the Red bombing began. "I covered Prague, Vienna and now Helsinki," said the correspondent. "We're like rats in reverse—running to a ship that's sinking."

Money meant little to him. He assigned the royalties from "There Shall Be No Night" to war relief. He turned over his \$50,000 fee, for a screenplay about Broadway, to the Council for the Living Theater. When the broker who supervised his savings absconded with all his money, Sherwood appealed to the sentencing judge for leniency. He could have collected \$50,000 from Mike Todd merely by jotting down an outline of the "War and Peace" film story, but he refused: "It's not Mike's fault that the movie can't be done now."

When Laurence Olivier received an honorary master's degree from Tufts he dined with Sherwood and teased him about the master's sacrifice in dining with a mere scrivener. Then Sherwood came to dine with Olivier in London, and brought along a hood to wear—the hood signifying his honorary Doctor of Literature degree awarded him by Harvard.

But the four-time Pulitzer Prize winner wore his honors casually, and never was content to rest on them. He gave his Academy Award Oscar to his mother who, at the age of 94, told him: "It feels nice to reach 94—except for seeing your children becoming middle-aged." He worked so hard in rewriting his plays that one of his colleagues said: "Bob, that grindstone must have a lien on your nose." At 20th Century-Fox he was assigned to the New Writers Building, and shrugged: "That's fine. I'd rather die than be deemed an old writer."

I once asked him if he'd ever tried writing speeches for politicians other than FDR. "Yes, and somehow it didn't work," he said. "You've got to feel that the one you're writing for really believes what you're saying. If ghostwriters were like ball players and could be traded, and if I were swapped to the other side, it wouldn't work—because they wouldn't believe my words."

He converted Humphrey Bogart—then a leading man in drawing-room comedies—into a gangster type by giving him the Duke Mantee role in "The Petrified Forest." At all our parties Sherwood sang "Red, Red Robin" and "Take Me Back to My Shack in Akkk-ron," and said he decided to cash in on his musical talent—by writing the book for "Miss Liberty." When the star, Eddie Albert, mispronounced some of Irving Berlin's song lines, and said: "All right. I made a mistake. Everyone does—even Roosevelt," Sherwood said: "Yes, but never with a Berlin lyric."

I dined at his home, with Carl Sandburg, when they reminisced of Sandburg's seeing "Abe Lincoln in Illinois." He'd sat next to Sherwood at the play, and repeated: "That's your interpretation of Lincoln"—until the last act opened and he beamed: "That's my Lincoln." In one speech he wrote for FDR, Sherwood used many Lincoln quotes, which Roosevelt eliminated. "But I wasn't disappointed," said Sherwood. "Those were from Sandburg's Lincoln—not mine."

At a party given by Bernard Baruch for Winston Churchill here, the Prime Minister asked to meet only one of the notables present—Mr. Sherwood. He was so shy that when G. B. Shaw sought him out in London he could not speak. Nor did he say a word when he was seated next to Sir Alexander Fleming. "All I could think of," he later confessed, "was 'Dr. Fleming, that was quite a nice little remedy you dreamed up'—so I said nothing."

Once, during a drive with the Goldwyns and the Sherwoods through Italy, we discussed codicils to wills, and Sherwood mentioned his own and said to his wife: "If you disregard the codicil in my will, I'll come back and haunt you." Mrs. Sherwood replied: "You'd haunt me? Dear, I love you so much, I'll be glad to see you again under any circumstances." So would we all.

New York Post Nov. 15

500 at Robert E. Sherwood Funeral

Harrimans Attend; Stage, Publishing Represented

A funeral service for Robert E. Sherwood, Pulitzer Prize-winning playwright and author, was held at 11:30 a. m. yesterday in St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, Stuyvesant Square at E. 16th St.

More than 500 persons, including Gov. and Mrs. Averell Harriman, gathered to pay tribute to the man whose endeavors covered the fields of government and literature, the theater and journalism.

Mr. Sherwood, writer of several of the late President Roosevelt's historic speeches and biographer of "Roosevelt and Hopkins," died of a heart ailment Monday in New York Hospital at the age of fifty-nine.

Eulogy by Anderson

A eulogy, written by playwright Maxwell Anderson, an associate of Mr. Sherwood in The Playwrights' Company, was read by Alfred Lunt, actor and star of one of Mr. Sherwood's Pulitzer Prize-winning plays, "Idiot's Delight."

"Just what we have lost can't be put into words without lessening or blurring the impact of what he was," Mr. Anderson wrote. "When we say that we have lost incalculably in intelligence, humor, mordant wit and human kindness, we can see Bob's face, brooding for a moment before he can find and utter his implacable, unanswerable comment on these trite phrases."

The service was conducted by the Rev. Edward O. Miller, rector of St. George's, who read from the 108th and 121st Psalms, and the Lesson, Romans, 8, and St. John, 14. A vested choir of forty voices sang the anthem, "Souls of Righteousness," and four hymns, "Fling Out the Banner," "Rejoice, Ye Pure in Heart," "For All the Saints" and "Onward, Christian Soldiers."

Associates Present

Among those present at the service were many of Mr. Sherwood's associates and friends in the theater, including playwrights Marc Connelly, Russell Crouse, Herbert and Dorothy Fields, John van Druten, Elmer Rice and Mr. Anderson.

Also, Irving Berlin, Joshua Logan, Gilbert Miller, Robert Whitehead, Robert W. Dowling, John C. Wilson, Mrs. Alfred de Liagre Jr., Mrs. Ella Kazan, Robert Anderson, John F. Wharton, Roger L. Stevens, Victor Shannock, Guthrie McClintic, Lynn Fontanne, Philip Barry Jr., Donald Oenslager, Karl Malden, Raymond Massey, Ilka Chase and Kitty Carlisle.

Also, Howard Dietz, Leueen MacGrath, Anita Loos, Margalo Gilmore, Bramwell Fletcher, Martin Gable, Joe DiMaggio, Toots Shor, Robert Kriendler, Williams Field, Ben Washer and Mike Romanoff.

Also, Mrs. Helen Rogers Reid, Turner Catledge, Mrs. Dorothy Schiff, Bennett Cerf, Mrs. Irita Van Doren, Rex Stout, Leonard Lyons, Edna Ferber, Edward R. Murrow and John Daly.

Also, Samuel Goldwyn, Spyros P. Skouras, Joseph L. Mankiewicz, Lester Cowan, John Mason Brown, John McClain, Richard Watts Jr. and Mark Barron.

Maxwell Anderson's Eulogy

Following is the tribute to Robert E. Sherwood written by Maxwell Anderson and delivered by Alfred Lunt at the funeral service at St. George's Episcopal Church yesterday:

It is only a few hours since we heard a voice saying over the telephone or the radio that Robert Sherwood was dead. It is still hard to believe, hard to accept. And yet it does bring into focus what we had always suspected about Bob, that he was a very great man. In the words of another great man not long dead, "Death reveals the eminent."

We all have to come to terms with death, all of us who live long enough to know that it happens, long enough to welcome it or fear it. In this scientific age most of us accept the biological doctrine that birth and death are the essential machinery of evolution, reciprocal phases that make it possible for a species to change, perhaps to improve, over long periods of years. But that takes none of the heartbreak out of it, none of the sense of needless loss. And there are some few in every generation whom we would like to see exempt from the general law. Some few among us seem to be successful experiments, much too valuable to be discarded lightly in the vast game of trial and error in which we are all discarded, in which we may indeed lead to something but may never, any one of us, be anything permanent. If we were to choose out the men we thought worthy to survive beyond their times our lists would be brief and they would not be the same, but Robert Sherwood would stand high in the balloting. Coming here in the first shocked realization that he is gone it is difficult for us to estimate our loss, but we do feel it. The world we live in seems poorer and less hopeful without him.

His Wit Remains

Just what we have lost can't be put into words without lessening or blurring the impact of what he was. When we say that we have lost incalculably in intelligence, humor, mordant wit and human kindness, we can see Bob's face, brooding for a moment before he can find and utter his implacable, unanswerable comment on these trite phrases. It is part of our loss that we shall never know what that comment would have been, and it is part of our human incompetence that we can never convey to one who didn't know him the essence of how he looked to us, how he spoke, how the tacit affection in his eyes could take the sting out of criticism.

He has escaped us now, as all escape into death, both from friends and enemies. But the

memory of his face, his voice, his wit that seemed to gather slowly like a storm and flash with its lightning, these are still strongly with us, and there is none among us that doesn't have a sentence or phrase or episode etched on his cortex to remind him of what manner of man Sherwood was. No stranger could ever encounter Bob without becoming aware that he was in the presence of a formidable brain and personality. No friend of Bob's ever found him lacking in warmth, sympathy or time when there were troubles to be met. Though he was no opportunist, though he said what he thought whenever it was useful, he made few enemies. Many stood in awe of him because of his deft and pungent tongue but apt as he was in attack or retort Sherwood was reader still to give mercy, happier to be tolerant than to be angry.

Effect on Theater

In the American theater the death of Sherwood has an effect comparable to the removal of a major planet from a solar system. Nothing will be the same for any of us, near or far, from now on. Nobody can say of course what plays are going to remain alive for future generations. They'll make their own choices when the time comes. But this we know for the present, if we want to read a contemporary play for pleasure—not out of necessity or duty or to keep up with the fashions—we are likely to take down one of Sherwood's. And if we try to recall a night in the theater when a jaded audience was dazzled, dazzled, moved and delighted, we are likely to think of "The Petrified Forest," "Idiot's Delight," "Reunion in Vienna," "There Shall Be No Night" or one of the others. When a playwright is trying to write a page, and the characters begin to speak in clichés, let him open a copy of any play by Molière, Shaw, Synge or Sherwood, and if his dialogue doesn't improve it's not the fault of the models. Only, of these four, Sherwood is the safer guide in modern play-writing.

But a man's writings can contain only a part of him. Probably it's always true that the man is bigger than the work he can leave behind. Let us try to remember what we can of Bob and keep it vivid and clear. While we have him in our minds he still moves among us and has an influence on our lives. We shall have to be content with that. But it cannot lessen our grief.

There is no disguising that the death of Robert Sherwood is a heavy misfortune for us and for our times. We wish the dice could have fallen the other way. It was a better world when we had him with us.

SHERWOOD RITES

ATTENDED BY 500

Governor Among Notables
at Funeral for Playwright
in St. George's Church

LUNT DELIVERS EULOGY

Performers, Producers and
Directors From All Media
Are Among Mourners

A funeral service for Robert E. Sherwood, the playwright and author, was conducted yesterday by the Rev. Edward O. Miller, the rector, in St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, Stuyvesant Square.

Governor and Mrs. Harriman and 500 other persons prominent in public life were present. Mr. Sherwood, who died on Monday at the age of 59, had won three Pulitzer Prizes for plays he wrote and one for his book "Roosevelt and Hopkins."

He also had won honors as a writer for motion pictures and was noted for his long association with the late President Franklin D. Roosevelt. At his funeral there were leaders from the many fields in which Mr. Sherwood was active.

Lunt Delivers Eulogy

Alfred Lunt, who, with his wife Lynn Fontanne, starred in some of Mr. Sherwood's most noted plays, delivered a eulogy written by Maxwell Anderson. It placed the author of "Idiot's Delight," "The Petrified Forest" and "There Shall Be No Night" among the few "whom we would like to see exempt from the general law" that all must die.

Others who attended the service were Mr. and Mrs. Irving Berlin, Franklin D. Roosevelt Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Goldwyn, Mr. and Mrs. Howard Dietz, Herbert and Dorothy Fields, Spyros P. Skouras, Mrs. Helen Rogers Reid, Miss Dorothy Schiff, Turner Catledge, Joshua Logan and his wife, Nedda Harrigan.

Also John Farrar, Lester Cowan, Phyllis Povah, Sidney Phillips, Karl Malden, Raymond Massey, Mrs. Ella Kazan, Ilka Chase, Robert Anderson, Elmer Rice, Roger L. Stevens, John F. Wharton, Victor Samrock and William Fields.

Other Stage Folk Attend

Among the others who attended were Guthrie McClintic, John Daly, Nancy Hamilton, James Mulvey, John Pinto, Kitty Carlisle, Leueen MacGrath, Anita Loos, Alan Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. Russell Crouse, Robert Whitehead and Donald Oenslager.

Also Edna Ferber, Ben Lackland, John van Druten, Joe Di Maggio, Mr. and Mrs. Toots Shor, Mike Romanoff, Mr. and Mrs. John C. Wilson, Edward R. Murrow, Mrs. Alfred de Liagre Jr., Philip Barry Jr., Mark Barron, Margalo Gilmore, Audrey Wood, Charles Gollingwood and his wife, Louise Allbritton.

Others were Joseph L. Mankiewicz, Miss Irita Van Doren, Mr. and Mrs. George Backer, Martin Gabel, Robert Kriendler, Rex Stout, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Lyons, Mr. and Mrs. Bennett Cerf, Marc Connelly, Stuart Scheffel, Robert Gessner and Bramwell Fletcher.

Also Robert W. Dowling, Mr. and Mrs. Quentin Reynolds, Mr. and Mrs. John Mason Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Cusick, Mrs. Herbert Bayard Swope and John McClain.

Following is the tribute to Mr. Sherwood written by Maxwell Anderson and delivered by Alfred Lunt at the funeral service:

NEW YORK TIMES 11/17/55

It is only a few hours since we heard a voice saving over the telephone or the radio that Robert Sherwood was dead. It is still hard to believe, hard to accept. And yet it does bring into focus what we had always suspected about Bob, that he was a very great man. In the words of another great man not long dead, "Death reveals the eminent."

We all have to come to terms with death, all of us who live long enough to know that it happens, long enough to welcome it or fear it. In this scientific age most of us accept the biological doctrine that birth and death are the essential machinery of evolution, reciprocal phases that make it possible for a species to change, perhaps to improve, over long periods of years. But what takes none of this heart-break out of it, none of the sense of needless loss. And there are some few in every generation whom we would like to see exempt from the general law. Some few among us seem to be successful experiments, much too valuable to be discarded lightly in the vast game of trial and error in which we are all discarded, in which we may indeed lead to something but may never, anyone of us, be anything permanent. If we were to choose out of the men we thought worthy to survive beyond their times our lists would be brief and they would not be the same, but Robert Sherwood would stand high in the balancing. Coming here in the first shocked realization that he is gone it is difficult for us to estimate our loss, but we do feel it. The world we live in seems poorer and less hopeful without him.

Just what we have lost can't be put into words without lessening or blurring the impact of what he was. When we say that we have lost incalculably in intelligence, humor, mordant wit and human kindness, we can see Bob's face, brooding for a moment before he can find and utter his implacable, unanswerable comment on these trite phrases. It is part of our loss that we shall never know what that comment would have been, and it is part of our human incompetence that we can never convey to one who didn't know him the essence of how he looked to us, how he spoke, how the tacit affection in his

But a man's writings can contain only a part of him. Probably it's always true that the man is bigger than the work he can leave behind. Let us try to remember what we can of Bob and keep it vivid and clear. While we have him in our minds he still moves among us and has an influence on our lives. We shall have to be content with that. But it cannot lessen our grief. There is no disguising that the death of Robert Sherwood is a heavy misfortune for us and for our times. We wish the dice could have fallen the other way. It was a better world when we had him with us.

Robert Sherwood

ROBERT SHERWOOD will long be remembered both as playwright and historian, but this generation's special debt to him was the steadiness of his voice as he pleaded with his fellow-citizens to abandon their isolationism and assume the only role truly possible for them in the modern world. This brilliant and gallant man (he served with the 42nd Canadian Battalion, Black Watch in the Great War) was absorbed in the tragedies of his age. He did what he could to mend them.

The book he wrote which has permanent value is "Roosevelt and Hopkins" which won a post-war Pulitzer prize. Having been given full access to the papers of Harry Hopkins, whose wartime role was played so close to the White House, he made honest and objective use of them, weaving them into a connected narrative of the pre-war and wartime policies of President Roosevelt and the United States. It is in a sense biography, yet it is much wider and broader than a mere recital of Harry Hopkins' activities. The sweep and honesty of Sherwood's mind make it an impressive work.

STAV - NOV 5/55

New York Post 11/16/55



JIMMY CANNON

It is right that a fragment of Robert E. Sherwood's obituary appear on the sports pages. The editorial writers have measured his worth as a statesman who sought obscurity as most men reach for fame. The book reviewers and the drama reporters and the Broadway columnists have told what they knew of him. It is not my intention to measure him by the four Pulitzer Prizes he won because Bob Sherwood belonged to us as much as he did to the departments dedicated to cultural matters.

The ball players were his friends. So were the pug and the jockeys. And those who told about games in the newspapers were his friends.

It is not because he was concerned with games that makes all other topics appear inconsequential to me today. There has never been a kinder man who passed my way. He came often to a sporting restaurant where I spent a lot of time. All that's right in sports was in him and he was a philanthropist with his advice.

"He was my best friend in the theater," said Joe DiMaggio who knows many in that field. "I'm broken up by his death." Guys who never saw any of his plays took off on grieving drunks because they were depressed by his death. It wasn't the theatrical simplicity of such as Carl Sandburg. He wasn't a banjo player or a man who croaked folk songs. He was a great playwright and the hell with that.

Bob accepted other men who toiled for others at silly occupations. He didn't do this to accentuate his eminence, but accepted those who used their bodies to play games as equals. It seemed natural to him that a man of his time would be fascinated by sports. And I can't recollect him writing about them. He was pure about sports as he was about so many other things.



SHERWOOD

He was proud he had been a soldier in the first World War. But he didn't discuss great battles although he was a respected historian. He wondered about the insignificant irritations of soldiering. Armies, although he wrote about them, weren't as important as the line soldier. He knew, as all soldiers do, that a war is fought by one man and no other way.

He regarded them, not as immense masses moving across foreign terrain, but what happened to them, one at a time. Bob had been wounded but he thought that as a private matter. He was inquisitive about those who fought in the Second World War and in Korea. We talked a lot about that.

Many men, who become involved in politics, think of war as a competition of ideas. Some have been soldiers, too. But Bob apologized because he hadn't been a soldier in the last one, although he worked at small pay in big government jobs and was too old. Once a man approached him about doing a scenario. It would be impossible, Bob informed the man, for him to be involved in a personal endeavor.

"You can do it in your spare time," the man from Hollywood said.

"No," Bob replied, "I couldn't."

"You wouldn't even have to put your name on it, no one in the government would know."

"I would," Bob replied.

The man who made him the offer told me this.

There was a charity ball game between those who hang out in Shor's and the patrons of 21 this summer. It delighted Sherwood that he was asked to play on Shor's team. He liked being on a club with Eddie Arcaro, Rocky Graziano and DiMaggio. Arcaro was impressed when they were introduced. They talked small chat before we went up the stadium.

"Look at them," a guy said. "There's a jockey who won five Derbies—and a writer who won four Pulitzer Prizes."

But this was no alien among them. The playwright was a tall man and Arcaro is tiny as all jockeys are. One of the photographers proposed that the small horseman and Sherwood pose for a photograph. There was a delay because Sherwood couldn't find his baseball cap. It wasn't grotesque because Sherwood did it. Any other writer of his distinction would have made such a picture seem embarrassing.

There was an accordion player on the bus going up to the stadium. We sang the old songs and Bob was in that chorus. I remember him kidding the athletes but he didn't patronize them. So many authors believe they must know about sports and appoint themselves authorities. But this one didn't. He was a spectator and he knew it, but this ball game was fun and he enjoyed it. He wasn't much of a player either.

I'll let my colleagues handle Bob Sherwood as a writer and a political thinker. I'll miss him because he was a glad and entertaining companion. I didn't intend to write about him but I realized I would have slighted him if I hadn't. He read this sports section daily and he was excited by games in their season.

eyes could take the sting out of criticism.

He has escaped us now, as all escape into death, both from friends and enemies. But the memory of his face, his voice, his wit that seemed to gather slowly like a storm and flash with its lightning, these are still strongly with us, and there is none among us that doesn't have a sentence or phrase or episode etched on his cortex to remind him of what manner of man Sherwood was. No stranger could ever encounter Bob without becoming aware that he was in the presence of a formidable brain and personality. No friend of Bob's ever found him lacking in warmth, sympathy or time when there were troubles to be met. Though he was no opportunist, though he said what he thought whenever it was useful, he made few enemies. Many stood in awe of him because of his deft and pungent tongue, but as he was in attack or retort, Sherwood was ready still to give mercy, happier to be tolerant than to be angry.

In the American theatre the death of Sherwood has an effect comparable to the removal of a major planet from a solar system. Nothing will be the same for any of us, near or far, from now on. Nobody can say, of course, what plays are going to remain alive for future generations. They'll make their own choices when the time comes. But this we know for the present. If we want to read a contemporary play for pleasure—not out of necessity or duty or to keep up with the fashions—we are likely to take down one of Sherwood's. And if we try to recall a night in the theatre when a jaded audience was dazzled, dazzled, moved and delighted, we are likely to think of "The Petrified Forest," "Idiot's Delight," "There Shall Be No Night" or one of the others. When a playwright is trying to write a page, and the characters begin to speak in clichés, let him open a copy of any play by Molière, Shaw, Pygmalion or Sherwood, and if his dialogue doesn't improve it's not the fault of the models. Only, of these four, Sherwood is the safer guide in modern

A PERSONAL MEMOIR

Tribute to Robert E. Sherwood Who Traveled Along the Rugged Path

By ELMER RICE

ON a gray November day in 1937 the Council of the Dramatists Guild met, under the chairmanship of its newly elected president, Robert E. Sherwood. At the close of the wearisome meeting Sherwood, Maxwell Anderson and I happened to take the same descending elevator. We looked at each other's sagging faces and agreed that a drink was clearly indicated.

We plodded along to a gloomy Madison Avenue bar and, over the cocktails, voiced our dissatisfaction with the homelessness and the lack of continuity that plague the life of the American playwright. Somebody said: "Why don't we get together and produce our own plays?" The others said: "Why don't we?" And, in that moment, the Playwrights Company was conceived and born.

Our first step was to persuade Sidney Howard and S. N. Behrman to join us. (It didn't take too much persuasion.) Next was the raising of the necessary capital. By today's standards the required amount was small, but it seemed then a considerable sum. Each playwright agreed to subscribe 10 per cent. That left 50 per cent to be raised from outside sources, and we wondered how to go about it.

"I'm going away for a couple of week-ends," said Sherwood, in the drawl that was so characteristic of him. "Let me see what I can do." When we met a few weeks later he said: "Well, I've got the money." And he pro-

duced a list of subscribers that included George Backer, Dorothy Schiff, Raymond Massey, William Paley and Averell Harriman. And so, as the phrase goes, we were in business.

When we made our public announcement Broadway cheerfully predicted that we would not be in business long. It was the consensus that, within six months we would be broke and no longer on speaking terms. Well, we have managed to survive for eighteen years, thanks, in large measure, to Bob Sherwood's resourcefulness, enthusiasm and sanity—and, of course, to his great talent as a playwright.

It was his play, "Abe Lincoln in Illinois," that got the Playwrights Company off to a rousing start. When I read the play, I was profoundly impressed; when he asked me to direct it, I felt greatly honored. Until then, I had known him only casually; but now we worked together, in close association, for many months, and I had ample opportunity to become acquainted with the nature of the man: his tact, his taste, his expert craftsmanship, his generosity, his earnestness (overlaid by a patina of humor and frivolity).

Seeking the Key

But more than that, during those months, I began to seek the key to his character and to his work, and in the course of the long years of partnership, I seem to have found it. I am not sure that I can explain it clearly, but I shall try.

It is my belief that almost every writer of stature is a one-idea man. His works may vary, in form, in mood, in subject-matter, but, if you probe deeply enough, you will find in all that he writes a single animating impulse: the need—usually unconscious—to give expression to a basic hunger, a compulsive belief or the resolution of an obsessive inner struggle. One writer, let us say, whose hypersensitive nature is continually abraded by a harsh world, expresses his dilemma in terms of an ultra-perceptive female in conflict with a domineering male. Another, darkly fascinated by the legend of the Crucifixion, tells us, again and again, that the martyr's path is the road to salvation.

Sherwood's leitmotif is less whimsical, less metaphysical, but no less unmistakable. Throughout his work—vivid and diversified though it is—there runs one dominant theme: the reluctance of the self-centered, sensual man to assume the responsibilities that life thrusts upon him, and his ultimate recognition of the moral obligation to do what must be done.

The first scene of "Abe Lincoln in Illinois" ends with the

Continued on Page Three

A PERSONAL MEMOIR

Tribute to Robert E. Sherwood Who Traveled Along the Rugged Path

Continued From Page 1

youthful Abe reading aloud a poem by the youthful Keats, in which occur these words: "How strange it is that man on earth should roam/And lead a life of woe, but not forsake/His rugged path." That is the theme of "Abe Lincoln in Illinois," of "The Petrified Forest," of "Idiot's Delight," of "There Shall Be No Night," of his last produced play, named (significantly enough!) "The Rugged Path." It is a theme that recurs in his last two plays, as yet unproduced, "The Better Angels" and "Small War on Murray Hill"; seriously treated in the former, in comic reverse in the latter.

Chosen Path

The story of Sherwood's plays is his own story. Bred to affluence and to social position, he had all the makings of a super-playboy or a super-dilettante: wit, savoir-faire, gregariousness, personal charm, hearty appetites. It would have been simple and pleasant for him to have remained a bon vivant, an ornament of café society, a fabricator of literary cream-puffs. But by the grace of God and by the inherent nobility of his nature, he was not content with easy money and a life of fun; instead, he chose the rugged path, the steep and thorny way to heaven. (Surely it is noteworthy that in his memorable book about Franklin D. Roosevelt, the central figure is Harry Hopkins, another pleasure-lover who chose the rugged path.)

He burned himself up. His health was not good. He was gassed in World War I, and I suspect that he never fully got over it. As long ago as 1935, when we were preparing the production of "Abe Lincoln in Illinois," he wrote me from England: "I'm sorry that I've delayed so long in writing you. Sinus trouble raised such hell with me that I had to postpone my sailing." It is not generally known, I think, that he suffered periodic attacks—becoming more frequent in recent years—of tic douloureux, an excruciatingly

painful facial neuralgia, that exhausted him and made work almost impossible.

Yet, he went on working; not only in the theatre, writing the eloquent plays that are one of his chief monuments, but devoting himself unceasingly to the public good, and to the service of his country. He was among the first to alert the American people to the dangers of Hitlerism; it was he who organized all the elements of the theatrical world in a vigorous and successful protest against the shameful exclusion of Negroes from the Washington theatres.

When the war came, he forsook the theatre, which was always his greatest love, to assume the arduous and ungenial post of Director of Overseas Operations, in the Office of War Information. We saw little of him, during the war years, but he never lost touch with the Playwrights Company, reading scripts, giving advice about casting, attending rehearsals or tryouts, whenever he could find time. (I recall the visit of an F. B. I. agent, who was investigating Sherwood's loyalty. I gave routine answers to his routine questions, but at the end of the interview, I couldn't resist saying: "If you want more information, I suggest that you consult Franklin D. Roosevelt, since Mr. Sherwood is at present living in the White House, helping to write the President's speeches.")

The last time I saw Bob Sherwood was about ten days before his death. He wore dark glasses and looked gaunt and haggard. He said it was his intention to sail for England, early in December. He thought the sea voyage would benefit him. And he hoped to find, in London, a leading actor for "Small War on Murray Hill" and "to put the finishing touches on that Mormon play ('The Better Angels')." Those hopes were not to be realized; nor will the fine work of which he was yet capable ever be achieved. But he has an enduring place in the American theatre and in the hearts of those who knew him.

Robert Sherwood, Bernard De Voto

Within less than 24 hours the country has lost two gallant spirits. Robert Sherwood and Bernard De Voto were eminent craftsmen; their works won them wide and deserved recognition. But they were more than literary figures. They lived in an age in which man's freedom to write and think was under savage fire, and they did not let others fight these battles for them. They will be remembered not merely for what they wrote but for what they did. In the modern epithet they were "liberal eggheads," and a glory to that breed of man which recognizes that there is no fatal conflict between cool intelligence and passionate conviction.

Famed U.S. Playwright Dies at 59



ROBERT E. SHERWOOD

Associated Press
United Press

NEW YORK, Nov. 14 — Playwright Robert E. Sherwood, 59, died today in New York hospital.

He had a heart attack early Saturday, and after briefly rallying had weakened steadily since noon yesterday.

Robert Emmet Sherwood was a big man both in stature and literary standing. The lean, 6-foot, 7-inch writer won four Pulitzer prizes; three for drama and the fourth for the book, "Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History."

In World War One he joined the Black Watch of Canada—the Royal Highlanders of Canada—and sailed from Montreal in September, 1917, for France. He returned to Montreal in 1919—to use his own words: "Still a private." He was gassed and wounded at Vimy Ridge.

Long afterwards, during World War Two, he said of his old regiment:

"It is my privilege to be able to testify that any man who has worn the badge and the Red Hackle of the Canadian Black Watch will carry with him for as long as he lives an enduring sense of comradeship and a deep sense of pride."

A fiery liberal, Sherwood was descended from Protestant Irish revolutionists. His father was a banker and his mother a well-

known illustrator and painter. He was born in New Rochelle, N.Y., April 4, 1896.

Sherwood believed the spoken word was mightier than the printed word but he was adept in either medium. As a playwright, he equalled the record of Eugene O'Neill in winning three Pulitzer prizes. The judges awarded him the first honor in 1936 for "Idiot's Delight." In 1939 he again won it for "Abe Lincoln in Illinois," and in 1941 for "There Shall Be No Night."

Friend of FDR

Sherwood was an intimate friend of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. He wrote the President's speeches during his campaign for a fourth term. Sherwood had been overseas director of the Office of War Information until he took on the speech writing job.

In 1926, while he was editor of Life Magazine, Sherwood's first Broadway play was produced. It was titled the "Road to Rome," and utilized historic characters speaking modern-day American slang. It was a hit, as were his succeeding works — "Unending Crusade," "Waterloo Bridge," "This Is New York," "The Queen's Husband," "Reunion in Vienna," "The Petrified Forest" and "Acropolis."

Many of the plays were made into movies but Sherwood's most renowned cinematic venture was "The Best Years of Our Lives," which won nine Oscars from the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences. He wrote the screenplay.



THE BLACK WATCH HONOURS DANISH V.C.

Thomas Dinesen, V.C., Croix de Guerre, a member of the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada (The Black Watch) in World War I, recalls old memories as he listens to the skirl of the pipes played by Piper L/Cpl. J. M. Huggin of the 1st Battalion, The Black Watch, R.H. of C. Members of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Black Watch took time out recently from their European tour to pay their respects to one of the great heroes of the regiment, and the special performance of piping took place at Hillerod, Denmark, where Mr. Dinesen now resides.

Thirty-seven years ago, on August 12th, 1918, at the Battle of Amiens, Pte. (afterwards Lieutenant) Dinesen was awarded the Victoria Cross for "most conspicuous and continuous bravery displayed during ten hours of hand to hand fighting." His citation reads in part: "Five times in succession he rushed forward alone and single-handed put hostile machine guns out of action, accounting for 12 of the enemy with bomb and bayonet." □

DECEMBER 1955



THIS MONTH'S COVER

Our front cover photo this month shows the Grand President of the British Empire Service League, Admiral Earl Mountbatten of Burma, pinning the Canadian Legion's Meritorious Service Medal on Lt.-Col. the Hon. Wilfrid Bovey at a Legion reception for Britain's First Sea Lord held in Ottawa on October 25th.

Down through the years Colonel Bovey has been in the forefront of that considerable group of distinguished, high-ranking veterans of the First World War who, in good times and bad, have remained firm supporters of the Canadian Legion and done much towards enhancing the position and influence of our organization. As told in "A Memorable Evening" on page 5, Colonel Bovey's greatest contribution to the Legion was the launching in 1939 of Canadian Legion Educational Services which during World War II had more than a quarter of a million service men and women enrolled as students and which under his inspired leadership became, numerically speaking, the largest educational establishment in the world.

(Photo by Fred Warrander)



—Photo by Fred Warrander

Prime Minister St. Laurent congratulates Colonel Bovey.

ROBERT EMMET SHERWOOD

(1896 - 1955)

On November 14th last, there died at New York from a heart attack, at the all too early age of 59, one of the most outstanding men who ever served in the ranks of the Regiment, Robert E. Sherwood, Doctor of Letters of Harvard University, Doctor of Civil Law of Bishop's University in Canada, four times winner of the Pulitzer Prize and one of the foremost of contemporary playwrights. Mr. Sherwood was a great writer and a very distinguished American. Of the many honours he received during his lifetime, none gave him greater satisfaction or pride than the fact that he had once worn the Red Hackle as a private soldier.

Bob Sherwood was a great man, an outstanding personality, a most lovable person and a very great friend of Britain and Canada. An American born and bred, he was educated at one of the finest of New England schools, Milton Academy, and at ancient Harvard University. As soon as his country came into the First World War he tried to join the armed services of his own land, but because of his great stature—he stood six feet seven inches in height—he was turned down. But he immediately proceeded to Montreal and enlisted in the ranks there of a reinforcing company, then being formed as reinforcements for the Canadian battalions of the Regiment at the Front. The then Captain John Molson, Commanding this Company, had also formed for it a small pipes and drums group and, because of his height, Sherwood was detailed to be their drum-major. As such he often marched proudly at their head in our historic kilt through the streets of Montreal.

In due course Sherwood went to France as a reinforcement to the 42nd Canadian Battalion of The Black Watch. One of his great friends in the ranks overseas was another remarkable non-British private soldier of the Regiment, who also later became a well-known writer, the gallant Dane, Tom Dinesen, V.C. At Vimy Ridge Bob Sherwood was badly gassed and severely wounded in both legs. Before his demobilization from the army, he spent many dreary months as he passed through eleven hospitals.

After the First War, Sherwood returned to the United States and devoted his talents to writing. In the early twenties he was one of the leaders of that remarkable group of American authors and wits known as the Algonquin Round Table. At Harvard he had been editor of the famous "Harvard Lampoon" which had been founded by his father; later the son became editor of the old "Life" magazine. Outstanding success came quickly as a result of the plays he wrote: "Waterloo Bridge," "The Petrified Forest," "Abe Lincoln in Illinois" and many others. These were not only wonderful entertainment, full of wit and humour, but also voiced strongly his views on the foolish horrors of war and the evils of aggression and were a clarion call to the western democracies to defend strongly their freedoms. At the time of the Russo-Finnish War of 1939-40, he wrote and produced his great tribute to freedom: "There Shall be no Night." For the silver screen he wrote "The Ghost Goes West" and that winner of seven Oscars "The Best Years of Our Lives."

Long a friend and admirer of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, early in the Second World War he joined in Mr. Roosevelt's efforts to press for American aid to Britain. With the American President's approval it was Sherwood who in 1940 wrote the material for a series of newspaper advertisements which were published throughout the United States under the heading: "Stop Hitler Now." When Pearl Harbour fell, Sherwood was appointed head of the overseas division of the American Office of War Information. For the remainder of the Second World War he shuttled back and forth between England and America, spending months on end in London as the American opposite-number to Sir Bruce Lockhart, working out plots and propaganda for the Occupied Countries, but with a bed always available for him back at the White House in Washington, when he was called upon to assist the President in the preparation of his notable speeches and Fireside Chats over the radio to the American people. At one point Sherwood was sent on a lengthy fact-finding tour of the Pacific. At another in England he visited the 1st Battalion of his old Canadian regiment before it went out on the North-West Europe Campaign. In view of his eminent services during the Second World War, it is curious that neither his own country nor Britain recognized such services with an award of any kind. When the writer com-

mented on this fact Bob Sherwood in his typically modest manner, replied: "It was honour and satisfaction enough for me to have been permitted to serve in this confidential manner with a very great leader of the Allies, Franklin D. Roosevelt."

Throughout the years of his early start after the First World War and of his fame later, Bob Sherwood kept in touch with the Regiment at Montreal and his old comrades of The Black Watch. In 1927, when a large detachment of the Regiment visited New York, to take part in the American Memorial Day Parade there, he was its host at a special matinee of his very successful "The Road to Rome" the sergeant of Hannibal's guard in the play, he told us, was modelled on one of the warrant officers with the detachment. Throughout that performance the troops roared delight at the witty lines which were a direct throwback to Bob's own service in the ranks of the 42nd the told this writer that in the play's long run it never had so responsive an audience as those men of his old Regiment who never missed a single allusion in the play to their joint service as Highlanders. That day, in response to the repeated calls of the military audience for the Author, during a delightful curtain speech, he told the Americans in the audience of his great satisfaction in having representatives of The Black Watch see his play and of his pride that he too had once worn The Black Watch kilt.

In 1940, when Lord Wavell as Colonel of the Regiment visited Canada, the Canadian regiment also invited Sherwood to come from New York as one of its two principal guests at the Officers' Annual Reunion Dinner. It was a unique occasion to have at the head table two Black Watch soldiers—the one a Field Marshal; the other a former private soldier—both of whom were outstanding figures in the literary world. That evening as soon as the Field Marshal heard Sherwood's name he was taken off into a corner, Lord Wavell to talk about various of Sherwood's plays which he knew well and the tall American to quote from the Field Marshal's "Other Men's Flowers."

Bob stayed with the writer during that visit to Montreal. The morning after the dinner, Sherwood was down early for breakfast but not before his host's young daughter, who then had the autograph bug. Once her book was signed the youngster asked him about President Roosevelt's Fireside Chats over the radio and our house guest launched into a vivid description of the room at the White House, the President seated in his invalid's chair before the microphone with a semi-circle standing behind him of his close advisers. Bob explained how at the conclusion of the President's speech, those present, from a loud-speaker in the room, heard the station announcer say: "You have been listening to the President of the United States speaking from the White House. We shall now hear the Marine Corps Band play our National Anthem." As the music came through those with the President came to attention. Sherwood went on to act his part for the small girl and to explain that on one occasion he was standing behind the President, beside a famous American admiral. When the music ended and all stood easy, the Admiral turned to say: "Mr. Sherwood—one need not be a Sherlock Holmes to see that you once served in a Highland regiment!"

"How is that, Admiral?"

"You stand to attention with your thumbs well back of the pleat of your kilt!"

As he finished the acting out of his little story, Sherwood's host entered the room and the American commented: "I had been doing this unconsciously for more than thirty years, thanks to the good training of the Regiment, sir!"

Just before his visit to Canada, Robert Sherwood was awarded his fourth Pulitzer Prize for his outstanding biographical work "Roosevelt and Hopkins," which has become a source record for historians of the Roosevelt regime of the War period.

Several years later, Bob Sherwood called the Regiment on the long distance telephone from New York. His help had been enlisted by one of the most popular television programmes in the United States, to see if he could persuade his old regiment to send their pipes and drums in full kit, all expenses paid, to New York to take part in a coast-to-coast hookup on a programme commemorating the birth of Robert Burns. This was duly arranged and the station asked Sherwood to introduce the men of The Black

Watch. This he did in less than a minute yet epitomized in those few seconds the ancient story of The Royal Highland Regiment and his personal service with it. The station later sent Sherwood a cheque for one thousand dollars for his part in their broadcast. This cheque Bob Sherwood endorsed to the order of the Regiment in Canada before sending it to the Commanding Officer at Montreal.

On his death the press at Montreal carried editorials about him. That of the Montreal Gazette was headed: "Sherwood was a Good Friend to Canada." Referring to the honorary degree bestowed on Sherwood by a Canadian university in 1950, the editorial said:

"Sherwood said he thanked God that the threat of aggressive totalitarianism is being met 'with an extent and a depth of unity among men of all free nations which is utterly without precedent'."

At his funeral service at St. George's Episcopal Church in New York, which was attended by Governor Harriman of New York and a great multitude of the most distinguished writers, doctors and theatrical producers in America, the great actor, Alfred Lunt, read the eulogy which had been written by Maxwell Anderson. It included this tribute:

"He has escaped us now, as all escape into death, both from friends and enemies. But the memory of his face,

his voice, his wit that seemed to gather slowly like a storm and flash with its lightning, these are still strongly with us, and there is none among us that do not have a sentence or phrase or episode etched on his cortex to remind him of what manner of man Sherwood was. No stranger could ever encounter Bob without becoming aware that he was in the presence of a formidable brain and personality. No friend of Bob's ever found him lacking in warmth, sympathy or time when there were troubles to be met. Though he was no opportunist, though he said what he thought whenever it was useful, he made few enemies. Many stood in awe of him because of his deft and pungent tongue, but apt as he was in attack or retort Sherwood was reader still to give mercy, happier to be tolerant than to be angry."

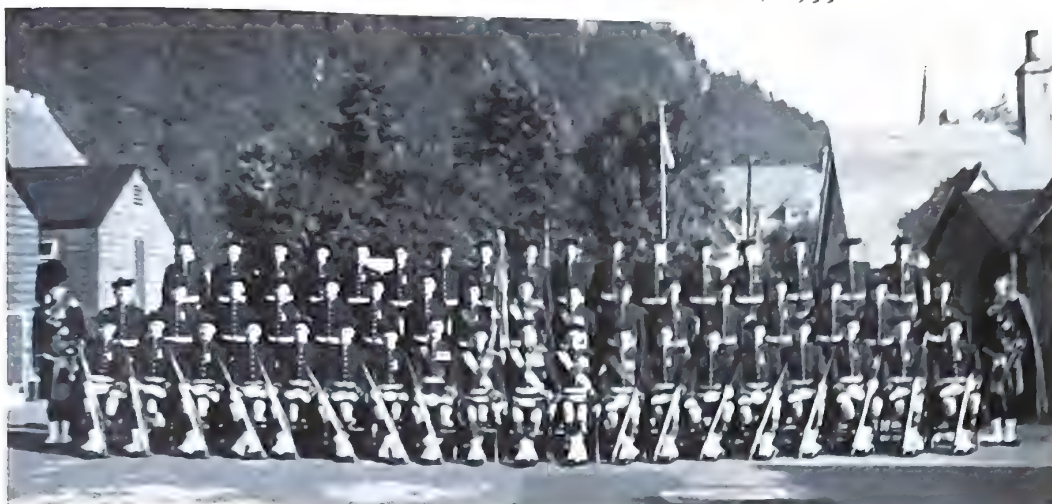
Robert E. Sherwood took great pride in the memory of his service as a soldier of The Black Watch. The Regiment should be equally proud of the service with us of this great-hearted, very distinguished American. He will be sorely missed at our gatherings, as in those of the literary and theatrical worlds, but the memory of his fine personality and the record of his great achievements, in peace and in war, are bright gems to add to the historic annals of an illustrious regiment.

pe

by the
of handling
close these

our friends.
we spent our
wishes for

was...
of us had
Family. We
Games, and had
Gordon Highlanders, a
4/7th Bn. (T.A.). For
triumph again, but the
ched. However, I'



Back row (left to right)—L. C. Paterson, Ptes. Rogers, Peters, Grant, L/Cpl. Airnes, L/Cpl. McCallum, Pte. Lawson, Pte. Bell, L/Cpl. Ferner, Ptes. Morris, Robertson 74, Corbet-Reakes, Taylor, L/Cpl. McFeat, Cpl. Herron, Pte. Haig, Pte. Elder.
Centre row—Piper Bryan, Ptes. Marr, Baillie, Gibb, McDonough, Young, Wankless, McIntosh, Sgt. Ouchterlony, Lt. C. M. Parker, Sgt. Angus, Ptes. McCann, Campbell, Smith 01, Smith 67, Milburn, Halliday, Cpl. McBain, Piper Reid.
Front row—Ptes. Hannigan, Scott, Wishart, L. Cpl. Wilson, Ptes. Hoggan, Whitehill, Love, C.S.M. McKerracher, Capt. J. E. Buchanan, Maj. A. O. L. Lithgow, M.C., Lt. A. B. D. Gurdon, Sgt. Hapkinson, Ptes. Anderson 35, Stewart, Duffy, Hunter 23, Davidson, Kennedy, Mutter.



H.M. Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, arriving at Victoria Barracks and being greeted by Major A. O. L. Lithgow, M.C., and the officers.



Drum Major H. Weddell; the Pipe President, Major F. J. Burnaby-Atkins, and Pipe Major A. Hain.



Her Majesty The Queen and the Duke of Edinburgh inspecting the Guard at Balmoral Castle.



The Guard marching past Her Majesty after her inspection.

Copyright reserved on all above photographs. Reproduced by courtesy of J. Reid, Ballater

RED HACKLE

January, 1956



1st BN, THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA.
Lieutenant General H. D. Graham, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.,
C.D., Chief of the General Staff, inspecting "D" Coy. (Capt.
J. D. Kinnear) on 18th October, 1955.



Her Majesty approaching Pte. Archibald, of Arbroath. In the background Cpl. Paton, of Glamis.



Inspecting a barrack room.

THE RED HACKLE

January, 1956

Succession of Colonels of The Black Watch

The following Table will be of interest to many readers and shows the date of Appointment of each Colonel:—

1739—John, 20th Earl of Crawford.
1741—Hugh Lord Sempill.
1745—Lord John Murray.

42nd

1787—Sir Hector Monro of Foulis, K.B.
1806—George, Marquis of Huntly.
1820—John, 4th Earl of Hopetoun, G.C.B.
1823—The Rt. Hon. Sir George Murray, G.C.B., G.C.H.
1844—Sir John Macdonald, G.C.B.
1850—Sir James Douglas, G.C.B.
1862—The Marquis of Tweeddale, K.T., G.C.B.
1863—General Sir Duncan A. Cameron, G.C.B.

73rd

1786—Sir George Osborne, Bt., K.B.
1786—Sir William Meadows.
1796—Gerard, Viscount Lake.
1800—George, Lord Harris, G.C.B.
1829—The Rt. Hon. Sir Frederick Adam, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
1835—William, Lord Harris, C.B., K.C.H.
1845—Sir Robert Dick, K.C.B., K.C.H.
1846—Sir John Grey, K.C.B.
1849—General R. G. H. Clarges, C.B.
1857—General Falconer.
1860—Sir Michael Creagh.
1860—General Orlando Jones.
1865—General Sir H. Davie, Bt.

1888—General Lord Rollo, C.B.
1907—Lieut. General Sir John Macleod, G.C.B.
1914—General Rt. Hon. Sir John Maxwell, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O.
1929—General Sir Archibald Rice Cameron, G.B.E., K.C.B., C.M.G.
1940—General Sir Arthur Grenfell Wauchope, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O.
1946—Field Marshal The Right Hon. Earl Archibald Percival Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C.
1950—General Sir Neil Methuen Ritchie, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., A.D.C.
1952—Major-General Neil McMicking, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.



The Colonel-in-Chief talking to men of the Guard in the N.A.A.F.I.



Members of the Guard giving three cheers in farewell to their Colonel-in-Chief.



National Defence Photograph (SP-9041)

Prime Minister Louis S. St. Laurent, on his arrival in the 1st Commonwealth Division's area, 8 March 1954, inspects a 60-man guard of honour from the 25th Canadian Brigade. Behind Mr St. Laurent is the Divisional Commander, Major-General Horatius Murray.

2nd Battalion

GENERAL

And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights—Genesis.

At the time of writing these notes we are in the midst of the rainy season. This year we are having very heavy rains, and several streets in Georgetown have been flooded with at least two feet of water. The city is below high tide level and the sluice gates can only be opened at low water to let the flood run away. The first part of the quarter was beautifully fine.

The very successful company camps at Alchita Creek on the Berbice Savannahs came to a close when SP. Company returned to Atkinson Field in the first week of October. A lot of useful training was done at Camp, and the change of atmosphere and scenery did everyone the world of good.

Our attention now turned to the imminent Annual Administration Inspection, which took place at the end of October. The Area Commander, Brigadier R. C. S. Hall, O.B.E., came down from Jamaica for this inspection. We held a Battalion parade, which by all reports was very

impressive. It is no mean task producing a good battalion parade, when the battalion is split by twenty-five miles unbelievably bad road and the Atkinson Field Detachment do all their drill on a sand square, whereas the Georgetown contingent are used to grass. The whole inspection went very smoothly and the Area Commander seemed pleased with what he saw.

Shortly after the inspection we held the Inter-Company Drill Competition, which H.Q. Company won, much to the surprise of the other companies. Soon afterwards H.Q. Company repeated their success by winning the Inter-Company shoot at the Battalion Rifle Meeting. The weather stayed fine for long enough and no more. As a result of the break in the weather, the firing-off of the casualties for the Annual Range Classification had several setbacks; however this was finally completed.

On Armistice Day Sunday, the Georgetown contingent took part in the parade at the Cenotaph. We were on parade with the police, the local volunteers and other units. At Atkinson Field the detachment held their service at the small graveyard there, which contains the bodies of some



H.E. The Governor of British Guiana, Sir Patrick Renison, K. C.M.G., inspecting the Guard of Honour provided by H.Q. and B Coys. outside the Public Buildings in Georgetown. As a point of interest, political banners can be seen in the crowd in the top left of this photograph.

THE MONTREAL STAR, TUESDAY, MARCH 20, 1956

Montreal Militia Units To Stage 'Open House'

Four militia units of the Royal Canadian Infantry Corps will parade with all their color and jackets will demonstrate the use of pageantry before the Montreal public tomorrow night.

In conjunction with the "open house" sponsored by Montreal's 10th Militia Group, the armories of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, the Canadian Grenadier Guards, the Royal Montreal Regiment and Victoria Rifles of Canada will be open, for public inspection.

Aim of the "open house" is to acquaint citizens with the work of the reserve units on a normal parade night. For example, after the 17th Duke of York's Royal pipe band of the Black Canadian Hussars. A team from

the armored corps at Camp Borden and a detachment from the 6th Duke of Connaught's Royal Canadian Hussars, will join officers and men of the local unit in a show beginning at 8.30 p.m. at the armory, 4185 Cote des Neiges Road.

Advertisement

THE PRINCESS ROYAL VISITS THE CANADIAN SCOTTISH

WRITTEN ESPECIALLY FOR THE JOURNAL BY THE CANADIAN SCOTTISH REGIMENT,
(PRINCESS MARY'S), VICTORIA, B.C.

In the late afternoon of 15 October 1955, HRH The Princess Royal arrived at Patricia Bay airport, near Victoria, B.C., for the purpose of visiting The Canadian Scottish Regiment (Princess Mary's), of which she is Colonel-in-Chief.

On stepping out of the Viscount aircraft, Her Royal Highness was greeted by Group Captain the Honourable Frank McKenzie Ross, CMG, MC, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia, and Mrs. Ross, who were official hosts for Her Royal Highness during her six-day stay in Victoria.

Turned out in full Highland dress and under command of Captain H. V. Bigwood, CD, the Guard of Honour was provided by The Canadian Scottish Regiment (Princess Mary's). The Saluting Battery was provided by 4 LAA Battery, RCA, which fired a 21-gun salute with 6-pounder guns. Both the pipes and drums and the regimental brass band provided music for the Royal Salute and the inspection of the Guard of Honour.

Following the inspection of the Guard, local civic and military dignitaries were presented to Her Royal Highness. They included: the Premier and Mrs. Bennett; Rear Admiral

H. P. Pullen, OBE, CD, FOPC, and Mrs. Pullen; Brigadier G. Kitching, CBE, DSO, CD, Commander, B.C. Area; Brigadier J. S. Adam, OBE, ED, Commander, 25 Militia Group, and Mrs. Adam; Colonel the Honourable R. W. Mayhew, LL.D., Honorary Colonel of The Canadian Scottish, and Mrs. Mayhew; Major-General G. R. Pearkes, VC, CB, DSO, MC, and Mrs. Pearkes; Lieut.-Colonel J. Fawcett, CD, Commanding Officer of The Canadian Scottish, and Mrs. Fawcett; Captain E. J. Polwell, local senior Regular RCCS officer; Captain H. M. Evans, local senior Militia RCCS officer, and Mrs. Evans.

That evening, Her Royal Highness attended dinner in her Canadian Scottish Officers' Mess at Bay Street Armoury. Present were senior officers of the three services, past commanders and commanding officers of The Canadian Scottish Regiment, and serving officers of the Regiment and its five Cadet Corps. The oldest surviving officer present was Colonel C. W. Peck, V.C., who commanded the 16th Bn. C.E.F. (Canadian Scottish) in the First World War. The most junior, though not the youngest, was 2/Lieut. R. J. Harvey, a recent

37

CH 6, 1956

Lower Province Jan. 26/56

Talk of the Town

By BILL DUNFORD

General's love for tanks comes to the surface

BLACK BERET & GREASE — During the last war upper was asked what he thought of **Maj. Gen. F. E. Worthington**. And he told the newsmen: "Worthy likes s for breakfast, lunch and dinner." At any time a se-covered mechanic was likely to discover the gen- under the tank, too, "mucking about."

Reasonable enough, for he was called "the father of the Cana- 1 Armored Corps." So it was no surprise when Canada's Civil ence head dropped in on officer and sergeant friends of the 2. Regiment, the 13th Armored, after speaking to Red Cross esday night.

He still likes tanks. And dealing now with what might happen in 3 atomic attack, he sees his corps not obsolete but playing an increasingly important role.

STORY TELLER — Having fought in a variety of ffairs from Pancho Villa through two great wars to the ar against apathy today, Gen. Worthington can spin les by the hour.

Example: There was this prominent Empire soldier who brought p and trained a baby ape when he was commanding a native istrict in Africa. The ape became so good that the officer would ke him on kit inspections and at a signal would pick up some bit f clothing or gear. "See, even an ape can tell that's dirty," the ative would be told.

Eventually, at the weekly gathering to air complaints, the natives objected to having as they thought an ape handling kit inspection. "Because he was an ape?" asked Gen. Worthington. "No, because the ape wasn't an NCO!"

So the soldier had a little tunic affair made, sewed on two "hooks" and the natives henceforth were content to have a corporal put the finger on them.

94-year-old Vet Given Decoration

Maj.-Gen. James George Ross, 94-year-old Canadian army veteran who became a private in 1879 and was paymaster-general of the overseas forces in the First World War, was presented yesterday with the Canada Forces Decoration.

It was a bedside presentation by Maj.-Gen. L. P. E. Bernatchez, officer commanding Quebec Command.

Maj.-Gen. Ross, educated in Montreal private and high schools and at the Ontario Agricultural College in Guelph, was for many years senior member of the firm of P. S. Ross and Sons, chartered accountants.

He enlisted in the Canadian Field Artillery, 2nd Field Battery, as a private, July 10, 1879.

He joined the 8th Royal Scots of Canada—now the Royal Highlanders of Canada—in 1898 and was appointed adjutant in 1905. He was promoted to major the following August and to lieutenant-colonel on May 11, 1909.

Seconded from the 5th Regiment, RHC, in August, 1915, for service in England on special duty with the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, he became chief paymaster, CEF, and later paymaster-general of overseas military forces of Canada.

Maj.-Gen. Ross was promoted temporary colonel Jan. 2, 1917, and brigadier-general May 9, 1918. He was awarded the CMG for distinguished service in the First World War.

Struck off strength of the CEF on general demobilization Dec. 31, 1920, and placed on the reserve of officers, he was retired and granted the honorary rank of major-general.

He was appointed honorary colonel commandant of the Royal Canadian Army Pay Corps Nov. 30, 1948, and continued in that capacity until forced to relinquish the appointment because of ill health Feb. 15, 1955.



VETERAN HONORED: Maj.-Gen. James George Ross, who joined the Canadian Army as a private in 1879 and rose to be paymaster general of overseas forces in the First World War, is shown being presented with the Canada Forces Decoration by Maj.-Gen. J. P. E. Bernatchez, officer commanding, Quebec Command. Maj.-Gen. Ross was 94 years old last October.





